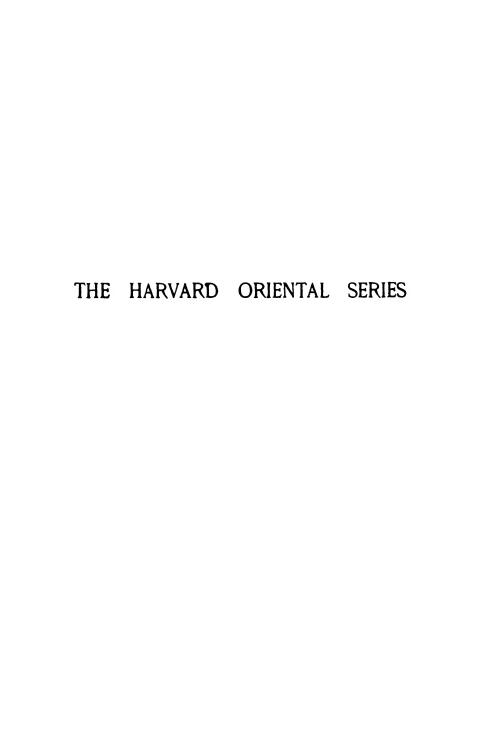
DOC DOC WOOD DOC लाल बहादुर शास्त्री राष्ट्रीय प्रशासन अकादमी L.B.S. National Academy of Administration MUSSOORIE पु€तकाऌय LIBRARY श्रवाप्ति संख्या 4132 Accession No. वर्ग संख्या 294.59212 Class No. 294.59212 Sau v.6 pt.2 पुस्तक संख्या Book No. LBSNAA



# HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

#### **EDITED**

WITH THE COOPERATION OF VARIOUS SCHOLARS

BY

#### CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN

PROFESSOR OF SAMSERIT IN MARYARD UNIVERSITY

VOLUME VI

(AUTHORISED REPRINT)

## THE BRHAD-DEVATĀ

ATTRIBUTED TO

## ŚAUNAKA

`A SUMMARY OF THE DEITIES AND MYTHS

OF THE RIG-VEDA

CRITICALLY EDITED IN THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT WITH
AN INTRODUCTION AND SEVEN APPENDICES, AND
TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH WITH CRITICAL
AND ILLUSTRATIVE NOTES

BY

#### ARTHUR ANTHONY MACDONELL

BODEN PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD AND FELLOW OF BALLIOL COLLEGE

PART II.
TRANSLATION AND NOTES

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS
DELHI :: VARANASI :: PATNA

### MOTILAL BANARSIDASS

BUNGALOW ROAD, JAWAHAR NAGAR, DELHI-6
NEPALI KHAPRA VARANASI-I
BANKIPUR. PATNA-4

By arrangement with the Harvard University Press
First issue 1904
Second issue 1965

This book has been published with the assistance of the joint Indian-American standard works programme.

PRINTED IN INDIA BY SHANTILAL JAIN, SHRI JAINENDRA FRESS BUNGALOW ROAD, DELHI-6 AND PUBLISHED BY SUNDARLAL JAIN, MOTILAL BANARSIDAS, BUNGALOW ROAD, JAWAHARNAGAR, DELHI-6

#### TO

#### PROFESSOR ERNST LEUMANN

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF STRASSBURG

IN GRATEFUL RECOLLECTION OF HIS MANY

FRIENDLY SERVICES TO ME IN CONNEXION

WITH MY SANSKRIT STUDIES

I DEDICATE THIS

. WORK

### CONTENTS

#### ADHYĀYA I.

Introduction.					
VARGA	_				P
1. Importance of knowing the deities. The Vedic Tris	M	•	•	•	•
- 1	•		•	•	•
3. Different kinds of hymns	•		•	•	•
4. Hymn deities, stanza deities, incidental deities			•		•
5. Origin of names		•	•	•	•
6. Saunaka's view: all names derived from action	•				•
7. Auspicious names. Different kinds of formulas				٠.	
8. Different kinds of formulas and modes of expression	ı				•
9. Definition of noun and verb					
10-12. Examples of different kinds of formulas .					
13. The Sun and Prajāpati as the source of all .					
14. The three forms of Agni					
15. The Triad and the Ātman. Three forms of Vāc					
16. The chief deity of a hymn					
17. Names of deities enumerated					
18. Characteristics of hymns to Agni, Indra-Vayu, and	Süry	*		:	•
19. The three Agnis					
20. Agni, Jātavedas, Vaisvānara: essentially identical,					
21. The deities of the three worlds in the descending se	ries				
22, 23. The deities representing terrestrial Agni.	• '				
24. Other deities associated with Agni					
25. The groups of deities of the middle sphere belonging	g to	Indra			
26. Deities and deified objects belonging to Indra's sph-	<b>e</b> re				
ADHYĀYA II.					
Introduction (continued	i).				
1. Deities of Indra's sphere					
2. Deities of Surya's sphere: his three wives .					
3. Deities of Sürva's sphere (concluded)					

viii CONTENTS

VARGA					
4. Sūrya and Vaišvānara, a forn	i of Agm		·		• .
5. Five names of Agni. Deriva					•
6. Narāśaṃsa, Pavamāna, Jātav	edas				•
7. The twenty-six names of Indi					•
8. Parjanya, Brhaspati, Brahmar					•
9. Vāstospati, Vācaspati, Aditi,	Ka, Yama (10–14)	•			•
10. Mitra, Viśvakarman, Sarasvat					
11. Asunīti, Apām napāt, Dadhik	rā, Dhātr, Tārkşya	(20-2	4)		
12. Purūravas (25), Mrtyu (26).	The seven names	of the	Sun:	Savitr	(1),
Bhaga (2)					
13. Pūṣan, Viṣṇu, Keśin, Viśvānar					
14. Derivation of Visnu. The i	ucidental names o	f the	deities	cannot	be
enumerated					
15. Threefold Vac: her terrestria					
16. Other middle forms of Vac.					
17. Names of female seers: three	groups				
18. Deity in self-laudations and co	lloquies (87, 88)				
Different kinds of particles (8	cal Section (8: 9-93)				
19. Particles (concluded). Prepos	itions. Genders				
20. Nouns. Pronouns. Important	ce of meaning. Ru	iles for	constr	uing	
21. Analysis of words. Six kinds	of compounds				٠.
22. Meaning and analysis of words					
23. Yāska's wrong explanations.					
24. Word and sense. The verb ex	presses a form of	becomin	g. D	efinition	a <b>of</b>
bhāvavṛttam. Six forms of					
25. The deities of the Vyahrtis and	l of Om				
·					
<b></b>					
Ine De	ities of the Rg-	veca.			
26. The first three hymns. Author	rs of Vaisvadeva	hymn	<b>s</b> .		
27. Character of Vaisvadeva hyn	ans				
28. Passages of the Rg-veda address					
29. Indra associated with the Maru	its in RV. i. 6				
30. The deities of RV. i. 12 and of	the Aprī hymn i.	13 .			
32. Tanunapāt and Narāśamsa.	The deities	of the	Ãpr	i hym	ns
(ii. 157—iii. 30). Idhma					

#### ADHYĀYA III.

Daitie	m of	R.g.	a har	i.	13-	126.

VAR		77
	Tanūnapāt. Narāsamsa. Ila. Barhis	
	The Divine Doors. Night and Morning	78
	The Two Divine Sacrificers. The Three Goddesses. Tvastr	80
	The celestial Twastr. Story of Dadhyanc and the Mead	. 82
	The horse's head of Dadhyanc. The middle Tvastr	83
	Vanaspati. The Svahakrtis	85
	Tanūnapāt and Narāśamsa in Āprī hymns. Deities of RV. i. 14 and 15.	86
	Hymn to the Seasons: RV. i. 15	87
	Three kinds of Vaisvadeva hymns	89
	How to ascertain the deity of a hymn	90
	12. Hymn-owning and incidental deities. Seers of Vaisvadeva hymns.	. 91
	Explanation of Dravinodas. Deities of RV. i. 16-18	95
	Deities of RV. i. 18. Eight names of Prajapati (69-74)	97
15.	Prajapati's names (continued). Deities of RV. i. 19	98
16.	How to ascertain the deity of a stanza, &c	100
	Story of the Rbhus and Tvastr	102
18.	Deities of RV. i. 20-22	103
	RV. i. 22 (concluded). RV. i. 23: Pūṣan Āghṛṇi	105
20.	Deities of RV. i. 24-30	106
21.	Deities of RV. i. 24-30	108
22.	Deities of RV. i. 41-47.	109
23.	RV. i. 48-60. Story of Savya. The Satarcins	. 111
24.	RV. i. 61-73. The eleven Sauparna khilas. RV. i. 74-89	. 112
	RV. i. 90-93. The order (according to the Bāskalas) of hymn-groups	1
	in Mandala i. 74–164	. 114
<b>2</b> 6.	RV. i. 94-111. Seers of hymns with refrains. The thousand Jatavedas	ı
	hymns of Kasyapa	115
27.	RV. i. 105. Story of Trita	118
28.	Deities of RV. i. 112-121	- 119
29,	30. Story of Kaksīvat and Svanaya	120
	Dānastutis. Nārāśamsī stanzas. Opinions regarding RV. i. 126. 6, 7 .	123
	. 1	
	ADHYĀYA IV.	
	Deities of RV. i. 127—iv. 32.	
1.	Story of Romasā and Indra. RV. i. 127-136. Praise in the dual	12:
2.	Distributed praise. RV. i. 137-139. Vaisvadeva hymns	120
3.	Story of the birth of Dīrghatamas	12
	II, b	

CONTENTS

X	OOMIDINE				
VA	BOA TOWN				PAGE
4	. Hymns revealed to Dirghatamas: RV. i. 140-156	•	•	•	129
5	Story of Dirghatamas (continued)	•	•	٠	130
6	Deities of RV. i. 157-163	•	•	٠	132
	. Deities of RV. i. 164. The three Agnis. The year	•	•		133
8	. Account of the contents of RV. i. 164 (continued)	•	•	•	135
9	. RV. i. 164 (concluded). RV. i. 165: Indra and the Maruts	•	•	٠	136
10	. Indra, the Maruts, and Agastya: RV. i. 169, 170	•	•	•	
11		•	•	•	140
12	. Story of Agastya and Lopamudra (concluded): RV. i. 180-191		•	•	141
	Mandala ii.				
13	-15. Deities of RV. ii. 1-12. Story of Grtsamada, Indra, and t	he Da	itvas		143
	TO ALL OWNERS IN		20,140	•	146
	Deities of RV. ii. 31-35	•	•	•	148
	Deities of RV. ii. 36-43. Indra as a Kapinjala	•	•	•	150
10	. Doines of 104. 11. 30-43. India as a reaprojeta	•	•	•	100
	Mandala iii.				
19.	The seer Visvamitra. Deities of RV. iii. 1-6.				151
20.	Deities of RV. iii. 7-29				153
21.	Deities of RV. iii. 30-33. Viśvāmitra, Sudās, and the Rivers				154
22.	RV. iii. 31: an adeptive daughter. Viśvāmitra and Śakti				156
23.	Viśvāmitra and Vāc Sasarparī. Spells against the Vasisthas				157
24.	Deities of RV. iii. 54-60				158
25	Deities of RV. iii. 61, 62				160
	Mandala iv.				
	Deities of RV. iv. 1-15.				161
27,	28. RV. iv. 18-30. Indra's birth and fight with Vamadeva				162
29.	The said of the section of				164
	ADHYĀYA V.				
	Deities of RV. iv. 33—vii. 49.				
1, 2	2. Deities of RV. iv. 33-58				166
	Mandala v.				
3.	Deities of RV. v. 1-28. Story of Tryaruna and Vrsa Jana				169
4.	Story of Tryaruna (concluded)				170
	References to RV. v. 2. 2, 9 in other works. Deities of RV. v.	20-4	0		171
6.	Atmile Danastut!			•	173
7.	Rnamcaya's gifts to Babhru. Deities of RV. v. Al-si		•	•	174

	CON	CEN.	rs						xi
VARGA									PAGE
8. Detailed account of RV. v. 41-	43 •	•	•	•	•	•	•		175
9. Deities of RV. v. 43 (continued to Deities of RV. v. 51-60.	1), 44,	45 ·	•	•	•	•	•		177
10. Deities of RV. v. 51-60.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		178
11-15. Story of Syāvāsva					•	•	•		179
16. RV. v. 73-78. Story of Sapta	wadhr	1 .	٠.	•			•	•	186
17. Deities of RV. v. 79-87. Th	e 8'rii	ruktai	m and	six (	other	KDIII	MS	•	187
18. The khilas of Prajavat and	Jivaj	outra.	Em	bro <b>ym</b>	ent or				191
19. Story of the birth of Bhrgu, A	ngıras	, and .	Atri	•	•	•	•	•	191
	Maņ	dala '	vi.						
20. Origin of Bharadysia. Deitie	s of R	V. vi.	1-46			٠.			192
<ul><li>20. Origin of Bharadvāja. Deitie</li><li>21. Deities of RV. vi. 37, 44, 45,</li></ul>	47 .		•						193
22. Deities of RV. vi. 47 (continue	d) and	vi. 48	3.						195
23. Deities of RV. vi. 49-62		·						•	196
24. Deities of RV. vi. 63-74. Th	e sever	a treas	ures						197
<ol> <li>24. Deities of RV. vi. 63-74. Th</li> <li>25. RV. vi. 75. Story of Abhyāv</li> </ol>	artin a	and Pr	astoka	Sārfij	aya	•			198
26. Deities of RV. vi. 75 in detail									199
26. Deities of RV. vi. 75 in detail 27. Detailed account of RV. vi. 75	5 (cont	inued							200
28. Story of Cayamana and Prasto	ka (cc	nclude	ed) .	•	•	•	•	•	201
	Maņ	dala '	vii.						
29. Pedigree of Vasiaths. Kasya	na's Wi	ves .							202
30. Story of Mitra-Varuna and U									` 203
									204
<ul><li>31. Birth of Agastya and Vasisth</li><li>32. Vasistha and his descendants.</li></ul>	Dei	ties of	RV. v	ii. 1–	32 .				206
33. Deities of RV. vii. 33-38				. '					207
<ul><li>33. Deities of RV. vii. 33-38</li><li>34. Deities of RV. vii. 38-43</li></ul>			. '						208
<ul><li>34. Deities of RV. vii. 38-43</li><li>35. Deities of RV. vii. 44-49</li></ul>									210
	ADH'	YĀYA	VI.						
Deities	of R	V. vii	. 50	- <b>x</b> . 1	7.				
1. Deities of RV. vii. 50-66									211
2. Deities of RV. vii. 66-85									212
3. Vasiatha and the dog of Varu		V. vii	. 86–8	9.					213
4. Deities of RV. vii. 90-96									214
<ol> <li>Story of Nāhuṣa and Sarasva</li> <li>Deities of RV. vii. 97-104</li> </ol>	tī: RŸ	7. vii.	95, 96						215
6. Deities of RV. vii. 97-104			•						216
7. Detailed account of RV. vii.	104								deo

Mandala viii.									
VAR	m.				219				
8.	Story of Kanva and Pragatha		•	•	220				
9.	Deities of RV. viii. 1-21	•	•	•	222				
10.	Deities of RV. viii. 5-18	•	•	•	223				
11.	RV. viii. 19: praise of Trasadasyu's gifts		•	•	224				
12.	The boons chosen by the seer. Story of Sobhari and Cita	га.	•	•	225				
13.	Story of Sobhari and Citra (continued): RV. viii. 22-25	. 4 . 4		•	227				
14.	Deities of RV. viii. 26-31. RV. viii. 29 is a prthak-karr	na-stut	ı .	•					
15.	Detailed account of RV. viii. 29, 31. Deities of RV. viii	. 32-34		•	228				
16.	Indra and Vyamsa's sister. Deities of RV. viii. 35-46	• •	•	•	230				
17.	Deities of RV. viii. 47-56		•		231				
18.	Deities of RV. viii. 60-67		•	•	232				
19.	Deities of RV. viii. 68-75		•	•	234				
20.	Deities of RV. viii. 76-90		•		235				
	Story of Apālā		•	•	236				
<b>22</b> .	Story of Apala (concluded). Deities of RV. viii. 92, 93		•		237				
23,	24. Story of Soma's flight from the gods				238				
25.	Details regarding RV. viii. 100. Visnu helps Indra		. :		241				
26.	Details regarding the deities of RV. viii. 101				242				
	Maņdala ix.								
27.	Deities of RV. ix. r-86				243				
28.	Deities of RV. ix. 87, 96, 112				245				
	T 3 3 (1 ) TT 1 C				246				
	•								
	Maņdala x.								
30.	Deities of RV. x. 1-8. Trisiras and Indra				248				
	Deities of RV. x. 9-14		•	•	249				
32.	Deities of RV. x. 14 (concluded), 15, 16. Three Agnis	•	•	•	250				
	Story of Saranyū: RV. x. 17		•	•	251				
٠٠.	Soory of Saranyu. 100. A. 17.		•	•	231				
	ADHYĀYA VII.								
	Deities of Rv. x. 17-98.								
1									
	Story of Saranyū (continued)	• •	•	•	252				
	Story of Saranyū (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 17	• •	•	•	253				
	Detailed account of the funeral hymn RV. x. 18	• •	•	•	254				
t.	Formulas in which no deity is mentioned		•	•	255				
Đ.	Deities of RV. x. 19-27			•	257				
ø.	RV. x. 27 (continued). RV. x. 28: Dialogue of Indra as	nd Vasu	ikra		258				

	CONTENTS			xiii
VAR	4.4 A 5.27			PAGE
	Deities of RV. x. 30–33	• •		259
8.	The hymn of Dice: RV. x. 34. Deities of RV. x. 35-44	• •		260
	Deities of RV. x. 45, 46. Story of Ghosa	• •		262
	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •			263
	12. Story of Indra Vaikuntha			264
13.	Story of Indra Vaikuntha (concluded). Story of Agni and h	is bro		
	RV. x. 51-53			266
14.	Story of Agni's flight (continued)		•	267
15.	The meaning of pañca janāḥ		•	268
			•	270
17.	Story of Agni's flight (concluded). RV. x. 54-57			271
18,	19. Story of Subandhu			<b>272</b>
20.	Detailed account of RV. x. 59, 60			<b>27</b> 5
	Story of Subandhu (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 61-66			276
22.	Details of RV. x. 63-66. Deities of RV. x. 67-72.		•	277
	Detailed account of RV. x. 71			279
24.	Details of RV. x. 72-84. Two khilas			280
25.	The Sūryā hymn: RV. x. 85. Three forms of Usas			282
	Account of the Sūryā hymn (continued)			283
	Derivation of Candramas. Contents of RV. x. 85. 20-30			284
				28(
	Contents of RV. x. 85. 31-43			28'
	Deities of RV. x. 89-93. Story of Purūravas and Urvasī			28
	Story of Pururavas and Urvasi (concluded)			29
	- 1. American de la 1977 de 19			29
	200000 01 10 (1 20 90) 9 (1 2001 90 1 20 1 90 1		•	
	ADJIVIVA WIII			
	ADHYĀYA VIII.			
	Deities of RV. x. 98-191 (1-98). Conclusion (9	9-14	0).	
1.	Story of Devapi (continued)			2
	Story of Devāpi (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 99-101.			2
	Deities of RV. x. 102, 103. The khila of Nakula .			2
	Deities of RV. x. 104, 105. Bhūtāmśa Kaśyapa: RV. x. 106			2
	RV. x. 107. Story of Saramā and the Panis: RV. x. 108			2
	7. Story of Saramā and the Panis			:
	Deities of RV. x. 109-120			:
	Deities of RV. x. 121-129. Three khilas (namas te; yām	kalpa	yant:	
	no 'rayah ; āyusyam)		-	
10.	Deities of RV. x. 130-137			
	The khila 'Bhūmih.' The deities of RV. x. 138-142.			
12	Deities of RV. x. 143-154. Two khilas (Medhāsūktam and	ã sũr	etu) .	
	Deities of RV v ver-ven		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	

VAR	GA.							161
14.	Deities of RV. x. 160-164. K	hila (venas tat	paiyat).	The	Beer	Kapo	ta	
	Nairrta							10
15.	Deities of RV. x. 165-174.	Khila (yenedam	3) .				. 3	12
	Deities of RV. x. 175-181 .						. 3	13
17.	Deities of RV. x. 182-184.	Chila (nejameșt	ı) .				. 3	15
	Remarks on the khila 'Nej			. x. 18	35-18	38	. 3	16
	Deities of RV. x. 189, 190.						. 3	18
	RV. x. 191. The two khil				irha	tyan	ı. <b>'</b>	
	Mahānāmnī stanzas						. 3	20
21.	The Mahānāmnīs do not const	titute a hymn.	Remark	ks on	the	Praiss	18,	
	Kuntāpa, &c		•				. 3	21
22.	Deities of Nivids, Nigadas, and	Metres .					. 3	24
23.	Deities of Metres, Vedas, Vasat	kāra, Svāhākṛt	is. The	tones	(Sva	ras)	. 3	25
24.	Deities of the tones						. 3	26
25.	Deities of the Prastava, Udgītl	a, Upadrava,	Pratih <b>āra</b> ,	Nidl	ana		. 3	27
	Various deities incidental in V	_					. 3	29
27.	Remarks about deities and kno	wledge of then	n.				. 3	30
	Importance of knowing the dei	0						32

#### ABBREVIATIONS

The symbols designating MSS. are explained in the Introduction, pp. xi-xviii.

AB. = Aitareya Brāhmaṇa.

AGS = Āśvalāyana Grhya Sūtra.

Ars. = Ārsānukramanī.

AS'S. = Āsvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra.

AV. = Atharva-veda.

BD. = Brhaddevatā.

JAOS. = Journal of the American Oriental Society.

JRAS. = Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland.

KB. = Kausītaki Brāhmaņa.

**KZ**. = Kuhn's Zeitschrift.

M.M. = Max Müller.

n. = Nītimañjarī.

Nir. = Yāska's Nirukta.

R. = Rājendralāla Mitra.

r. = the reading in Rājendralāla Mitra's text.

 $\mathbf{RV.} = \mathbf{Rg}\text{-ved}\mathbf{a}.$ 

ş. = Şadgurusişya.

s. = Sāyaṇa.

8. = Sarvanukramani.

S'B. = Śatapatha Brāhmaņa.

TB. = Taittirīya Brāhmaņa.

TS. = Taittirīya Samhitā.

v.r. = various reading.

VS. = Vājasaneyi Samhitā.

ZDMG. = Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft.

## **BRHADDEVATĀ**

#### TRANSLATION AND NOTES

- 1. Importance of knowing the deities. The Vedic Triad.
- 1. With obeisance to the seers of formulas, I will, in the sequence of the traditional text<sup>a</sup>, state for (all) stanzas the divinity of the hymn, the stanza, the hemistich, and the verse.

नमस्कृत्वा bfkm1, corrected to नमस्कृत्य h, नमस्कृत्य rd (Rgvidhāna i. 1.1 has नमस्कृत्य स्वत्य स्य

- a The words samāmnāyānupūrvasah occur also in Rgvidhāna i. 1.2.
- 2. In every formula one should know the divinity with exactness; for he who knows the divinities of the formulas, understands their object.

दैवतं हि hm¹rbk, हि तत्सर्वे r¹r⁴.— अवगक्ति hm¹bfkn, अविगक्ति r², अधि-गक्ति r.—With the words दैवतज्ञो हि मन्त्राणाम् cp. Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction § 1: मन्त्राणां . . . दैवतविद्; and मन्त्राणां देवताविद् below, viii. 31.

3. He is capable of giving an (authoritative) opinion ( $vij\tilde{n}\bar{a}$ -payati) as to their ( $tad = mantr\bar{a}n\bar{a}m$ ) intentions which were contained ( $hit\bar{a}n$ ) in them (tad) at the time when the formulas were revealed to the seers ( $rs\bar{n}n\bar{a}m$  mantradrsisu), (and) as to the correct understanding (of them) and the various ceremonies (connected with them).

तिबतांस्  $hm^1b$ , तिब्रतांस् f, तिब्रतांस् k, तिब्रतान्  $1^3r^4$ , तिब्र्हां r.—तद्भिप्रायान्  $hm^1rfk$ , खिभप्रायान् b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 3: evam uccāvacair abhiprāyair reiņām mantradreţayo bhavanti.
II.
B

4. For no one without really having correct knowledge of the divinity (addressed in the formula), attains to the fruit of customary or Vedic ceremonies a.

सौकानां Bhm1r3, सौकिकानां r.— वा hm1fk, च b, no particle r.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction § 1: 'for without this knowledge, *śrauta* and *smārta* rites cannot be accomplished.' Cp. also below, i. 21, and Rgvidhāna i. 2. 1.
- 5. The first group of these (deities) belongs here to the divinity Agni, the second to Vāyu or Indra, and the third to Sūrya a.

इह hmir, इव bfk.-- मूर्यमेव च hmirbik, मूर्यमेव तु rir4.

- \* Cp. below, i. 69; Nirukta vii. 5; Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction i. 8.
- 6. Whatever god a seer desiring an object mentions, let that one, it is said, be (the god of the formula) a. A formula predominantly praising (a god) with devotion, is addressed to that same god.

देवंm<sup>1</sup>b, देव hd, देवं fkr.— भत्त्या hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, छत्त्या bf kr.— तहेव bfkr, तहेव hm<sup>1</sup>d.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in bm<sup>1</sup>, not in hd fk.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 1: 'the formula has that god for its deity to whom he addresses praise when desiring the possession of an object which he wants.'

#### 2. Prayer and praise.

- 7. Praise is expressed by means of name, form, action, and relationship, but prayer by means of objects such as heaven, long life, wealth, and sons<sup>a</sup>.
  - Cp. Rgvidhana i. r. 6.
- 8. The stanzas in which both praise and prayer appear, are here (in the Rg-veda) but few; still fewer than these are those in which heaven is prayed for.

जुत्वाशिषी तु  $hm^1rb$ , जुत्वाशिषी नु f, जुत्वाशिषजु  $r^1r^4$ .— इक्केते  $hm^1r$ , दुक्कने  $bfkr^1r^4$ .—ताः सु: r, ता सु: hfk, ता सुस्  $m^1$ , ता सु b.

9. Every one of us (sarvo 'yam) recognizes one who praises, (thinking) 'this man wants something from me,' and (he also

recognizes) one who states an object, (thinking) 'he praises, (that is) he regards me as one having (those) objects (to bestow).'

#### **पर्ययत्येष** hm1r, पर्ययत्येव bfk.

10. But whether the seers who discern the truth either praise or state (an object), they express both; for both are in reality the same.

जुवद्भिवा ब्रुवद्भिवा hm¹bfkr², जुवद्भिष ब्रुवद्भिष r.— ऋषिमिजलद्शिमः hm¹r, ऋषिमिर्मन्त्रदर्शिमः bfkr² (संदर्शिमः f), मन्त्रेष्वर्थानुदर्शिमः r¹r³(r⁴?).

11. When the name of a deity is mentioned in the second person a in a formula, one should know that to be the deity in the formula, because (that) indication is there  $(sampad\bar{a})$ .

सिधीयते Bhm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, प्रकृक्षते r.—तामेव देवतां विद्यान्यन्ते hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, तमेवा**ङः सुसंप**त्नं मन्त्रं r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २ in bf, not in hm<sup>1</sup>k.

\* Cp. Nirukta vii. 2: pratyakşakṛtā madhyamapuruṣayogās tvam iti caitena sarvanāmnā.

#### 3. Different kinds of hymns.

12. Therefore one familiar with (the) application (of formulas) should in every formula carefully observe the deity, with regard to name, and the multiplicity of the designations (of deities).

#### तु देवतां hr8fkr2, तु देवता bm1, तहेवता॰ r.--•िमधानां hm1rbfk, •िमधानं r1r4.

13. The complete utterance of a seer is designated a hymn  $(s\bar{u}kta)$ , in which the deities appear in one, in many, (or) in two (formulas).

दृश्राने देवता यसिन्  $hm^1rbk$ , चित्रं तहुश्चते चासिन्  $r^1r^4$ .—एकसिन्  $hm^1r^4$ , एकस्र bfkr, एतस्रां  $r^1$ .—h has on the margin चित्रं तद् दृश्चते चासिन्नेक्सां वज्रषु द्योरिति भाषे पाटः।

14, 15. A variety arises with regard to the deity, the authorship, the subject, and the metre. All hymns which are revealed as the praise of one single (seer, constitute) a seer's hymn (rsisūkta); for that is the (aggregate) hymn of that seer. In so far

as a subject is completed (in several stanzas), they call it a subject-hymn (artha-sūkta).

क्ष्य क्षी hm<sup>1</sup> bfkr<sup>2</sup>, क्ष्यों शास्त्र ने प्रजायते Bhr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, तस्त्र जायते r.— स्विसूत्रं तु bfkrdh (corrected on margin in h to °सूत्रानि), स्विसूत्रानि (तान्य च यावन्येकस्य) r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup>.— The reading of 15<sup>ab</sup> in the text is that of Bhr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>; instead of this r reads देवतेका तु यावत्स् देवतायासनुष्यते. h has also on the margin सूचेतेका तु यावत्स् देवतायासनुष्यते इति भाषे पाठः। With reference to 15<sup>cd</sup>, h has on the margin: यावत्स्वर्थः समा-षेत स्था

16. (The stanzas) which have a common metre are called a metre-hymn (chandah-sūkta). Thus one should here recognize the variety of hymns such as it really is.

या: सुस् hr²r³r⁵, या सुस् bfm¹, या सु k, या सु r.—तक्दः hdfm¹, तक्दः r, न्इन्दः k, तदृषि b.—विविध्यमेवं Bhr³m¹, विविध्यमेतत् r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in hdmbfk.

#### 4. Hymn deities, stanza deities, incidental deities.

17. The denominations of the deities in the formulas are of three kinds: such as belong to a (whole) hymn<sup>a</sup>, or such as belong to a stanza (only), as well as such as are incidental <sup>b</sup>.

मन्त्रेषु hrb, मंत्रेस fk.-- श्व वर्गीति hm1bf, श्य भागाञ्च r, श्व वर्गीति k.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 13 and x. 42. b Cp.
  - b Cp. Nirukta i. 20 and vii. 18.
- 18. (Names) belonging to hymns belong to (whole) hymns, those belonging to stanzas belong to (single) stanzas (only). In a formula addressed to one divinity certain other (names) are here mentioned,

भवनी वे  $hm^1r$ , भवनी यै: bfk.—वे सूच:  $hm^1r$ , यै: सूच: b, येर्स्स् :  $r^1r^4fkr^2r^5$ .—वानि  $hm^1rfk$ , यानि  $br^4$ .—व नानिचित्  $Bhm^1r^3$ , प्रसङ्कत: r.— $18^d=41^d$ .

19. either because they belong to the same world or because they are associated: these are incidental. Hence even in a hymn of manifold character, there may belong to the (whole) hymn

**्त्रकारे (पि** hm¹rbfk, •प्रकाशे (पि r¹r⁴r5.

20. a deity: that is, (such) a hymn is understood to be one

that cannot be definitely described. When a hymn is broken up (bhinne) b, one should here state the deity from (its) characteristic mark c.

°शेष्यं hm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup> br<sup>5</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, °शेष्यं fk r<sup>2</sup>, °शेषं r.— देवतासिह चिङ्कतः m<sup>1</sup> rbfk, देवता चिंब-भेदतः hd. No various reading is given by Rājendralāla Mitra.

- a This perhaps refers to hymns of an indefinite character in which the name of no deity is mentioned (cp. anādista-devata, Nirukta vii. 4), but the deity of which, as a whole, is Prajāpati (cp. below, vii. 16; Sarv. x. 18; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 8).

  b That is, when single stanzas of it are ritually applied, the deity is that of the stanza: cp. sūkta-bheda-prayoge in Sarvānukramaṇī i. 139.

  c Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī l. c. and i. 94.
- 21. In each case one should duly connect the formulas with the rites by ascertaining the deity; for that is the rite which is completely successful.

यथावस hm<sup>1</sup>r, तथावस bfk.—कर्मसु hm<sup>1</sup>rb, कर्म प्र<sup>o</sup> fkr<sup>2</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by & in hm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

\* Cp. i. 4, where the same thing is negatively stated; see also i. 118, ii. 20, viii. 124.

#### 5. Origin of names.

22. \*Because the praisers, at the beginning and end of hymns, proclaim the occasion b, one who knows formulas should here observe the deities with regard to their name.

देवता नामा  $bfkr^4$ , देवता नामाम्  $r^1r^4$ , देवतास्तास्ता  $hm^1r^3$ . — उपेचेतेह hbfkr, उपेचेते हि  $m^1$ , भ्रापेचेतेह  $r^1r^4$ .

- Text, with translation and notes, of the following passage (22-33) on the origin of names has been printed by me in Album-Kern (Leiden, 1903), pp. 334, 336.
- <sup>b</sup> That is, the Rishis often mention the names of the deities especially at the beginning and the end of a hymn, together with some reference to the circumstances connected with their landation.
- 23. As to that, indeed, they say: 'from how many actions does a name arise, whether of Vedic beings or any other (name occurring) here?'a

खानां  $r^1$ , सत्तानां f, सलानां all the rest. — वा  $bfkr^1r^3$ , च  $hm^1r$ . — यहानाड्  $r^1r^4$ , यहनाड्  $hm^1rbk$ .

<sup>\*</sup> This expression is equivalent to laukyanam; op. laukyanam vaidikanam va above (i. 4).

24. 'From nine,' say the etymologists, and the ancient sages Madhuka, Svetaketu, and Gālava think so too:

पुराबा: all MSS. except r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, which have पौराबा: — सन्दते hr<sup>3</sup>, सब्दते Bm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>d: I have chosen the former reading against the balance of the MS. evidence, because it is the more difficult, because the plural suits the construction better, because h and r<sup>3</sup> are the most correct of the MSS., and because सन्दते is very easily altered to सन्दते, as is proved by the fact that d, which is a copy of h, has the latter reading.

25. '(viz.) that which (comes) from abode, action, form, luck, speech, prayer, from accident, as well as addiction and extraction b.'

यदृष्ट्योपवसनात्  $hm^1rb$ , यदृष्ट्योप्रवरानात् f, यदृष्ट्योपवसनात्  $r^1r^4r^5$ .—तसामुखायणाञ्च यत् bfk, तथामुखायणाञ्च  $r^1r^4$ , तथामुखायणाञ्चपात् hr, तसा यणाञ्चपात्  $m^1$  (the syllables **पारा** in the margin being meant to fill the lacuna). Cp. the various readings below, i. 28.

- <sup>a</sup> I have assumed this to be the most likely meaning from the use of upa-vas.

  <sup>b</sup> Lit.

  the condition of being the descendant (āyana) of him (amuṣya).
- 26. With regard to that (question), Yāska, Gārgya, and Rathītara say, 'from four: from prayer, from the diversity of objects, from speech, and from action.'

°रघीतराः  $hm^1 rbf$ , °र्णंतराः  $kr^2$ —Between इति and तपाइर् fk insert नामानि कर्मतस्वाह शोभते, evidently copied by mistake from  $2\gamma^{ab}$ .— यार्थविष्याद्  $hm^1 rb$ , र्थार्थविष्याद्  $fkr^2r^5$  (°ष्पाद् f), य च विष्याद्  $r^1r^4$ .— The end of the varga is here marked by  $\Psi$  in  $bfdm^1$ , not in k.

\* Artha-vairūpya here corresponds to rūpa in 25.

#### 6. Saunaka's view: all names derived from action.

27. Saunaka, however, says that all these names (come) from action: prayer and form and utterance, all arise from action.

कर्मतस्वाह hr1r8m1bfk, कर्मगां चाह r.— वाच्छं hr8br2r5, वाक्षं r. कार्य fk.

- \* Rūpa here corresponds to artha-vairūpya and vācya to vāc in 26.
- 28. Similarly, even that (name) which (comes) from acci-

Introduction

dent a as well as from addiction and extraction, is simply action: and so hear (what) the reasons (are).

यहक्योपवसनात् hrb, यहक्योपवचनात् fkr2, यहक्या निवासास r1r4.--तथास-ष्यायगास यत् hrb, तथासुष्यायगाय यत् fk, यद्दा मुष्यायगास r¹r⁴. — तथा तदपि all MSS. except b, which has तथावदिप.— क्लाध्वं च m1 bfk, कृलाध्वं तु r, क्ला व्वं च hr3d.— हेत्व: Bhm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, हेत्त: r. The evidence of the MSS. is so strongly in favour of the ungrammatical use of the nom. for the acc., that I have retained it as an original inaccuracy (due perhaps to the metre). The Rgvidhana has instances of the same loose usage (i. 3.4; iii. 4. 1). Ega: (the reading apparently of r1r4) looks too much like a correction (cp. i. 46).

- A Yadrchayā is the only word here and in 25 which is not in the ablative, probably owing to the frequent adverbial use of the instrumental of this word. The corruption japāt (for ca yat) in 25 was probably due to yadrchayopavasanāt being understood by the copyist as one expression and the consequent necessity of making up the number nine in some other way. The corruption is not repeated in 28 because of the absence of this necessity. Yadrchayā (scil. nāma) is explained below (i. 30) as yādrchikaņ nāma.
- 29. Creatures arise from action; from action (comes) the intercourse of beings. And a being comes into existence somewhere: it is produced from (its) abode.

प्रजा: hm1r, प्रजा r1bfkr2.— कर्मत: सलसंगति: hm1rb, कर्मत: सलगंगति: f (गागति: kr2), वर्मणः सद जायते r1. - क्रचित all MSS. except r1 r4, which have सतो. - संजायते सन् k, स जायते सन्  $hr^3d$ , संज्ञायते सन्  $fm^1r$ , संज्ञापयेवन b, निवसते सन्  $r^1r^4$ .

- 30. An accidental name is given somewhere or other: one should know that that also is here (derived) from a comparison with some (form of) becoming.
- तु नामाभिधीयते hm1r, नाम नामाधीयते fkr2, नाम नाम धीयते r1r5, नाम नामापि भिधीयते b.— भीपन्यादिह hm1r3r4r5, भीपन्यादिप bfkr2, भीपन्यादेव r.
- 31. For there is no (form of) becoming unconnected with action, nor is any name meaningless. Names have no other source than becoming; therefore they are all derived from action.

न नामास्ति hm1r, न नामाह b, त नामाह f, तहामाह kr2.—The end of the varga is here marked by & in hd, by 9& in fk, not at all in bm1.

#### 7. Auspicious names. Different kinds of formulas.

32. A name which is formed from luck and from addiction

simply becomes a prayer: from (words expressing) luck, such as svasti (welfare),

यञ्च  $hm^1bfk$ , यञ्च r.—•वसनाञ्च  $hm^1r$ , •वसनं च b, •वचनं च  $r^1r^4fkr^2$  (चत् f).—
भवत्येव तु  $m^1rfk$ , भवत्येव हि hb.— खस्त्यादेर्मंगलादिह  $hm^1bkr^2r^5$ , खस्त्यादे मंगलानि ह corrected to •िंदह f. खस्त्यादेर्में ब्लानि च  $r^1r^4$ .

33. names of beings, even the well-known ones, are formed on the principle, 'how, pray, could this man, with such a contemptible name, live long here?'a

चपि कुत्सित॰  $hm^1rb$ , चपि कित्सित॰ f, चिचिकित्सित॰  $kr^2$ .—इह bfkr, चिपि  $hr^4$ .—विदितान्यपि  $hm^1rfk$ , वि[दितान्य]पि b, निन्दितान्यपि  $r^1r^4$ .

- a That is, even ordinary names are based on the principle of avoiding what is inauspicious. Cp. Nirukta i. 20, where ku in ku-cara is interpreted as kutsita if the word is an epithet of 'beast' (mrga), but not if it applies to a god.
- 34. The formulas which have been seen by the seers of such, may be of various sorts both with respect to the (kind of) praise and to the (degree of) majesty (arising) from the prominence of a deity's nature.

चे  $Bhm^1r^3$ , वे r. — चैव hr, दीवं bfk. — प्रभावाहेवतातानः  $hr^3fr^2r^7$ , प्रमावा देव-तातानः  $m^1k$ , प्रभावाहेवतातानः b, वाक्प्रभावेण चातानः r.

35. Praise (47)<sup>a</sup>, laudation (48), blame (49), doubt (51), plaint (50), desire (53), prayer (50), boasting (51), request (49), question (50), summons (57), enigma (57),

मविल्ह्का  $m^1r^3r^2$ , मवाल्ह्का k, मविल्ह्का hdbfr: cp. the various readings in 57.

- \* The figures in 35-39 refer to the slokes below which exemplify these categories. Cp. Nirukta vii. 3, where examples of praise (stuti), prayer (āsis), narration (ācikhyāsa), plaint (paridevanā), blame (nināā), and laudation (prašaṃsā) are given.
- 36. commission (51), injunction (52), vaunt (53), lament a (53), narration (58), conversation (52), purifying narrative b (53).
- a Corresponding to this (vilapitam) we have vilāpa in 53.

  b Simply ākhyāna in 53.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in m¹dfk, not in b.

#### 8. Different kinds of formulas and modes of expression.

37. Lascivious verses (55), obeisance (54), obstacle (55), resolve (55), prattle (55), reply (50);

ं प्रतिरायस  $r^4$ , प्रतिरोधस  $fk_r$ , प्रतिसेधस h, प्रतिषेधस  $hm^1r^7$  (cp. the various readings in 55). — प्रतिवाक्यं तथैव च  $hm^1r^3r^7$ , प्रतिवाक्यं च नाम यत r, प्रतिवाक्यं च नाम यत bfk.

38. prohibition and admonition (52), intoxication and denial (56, 57), and what is called invitation (56), agitation (56), and wonder (57);

प्रसादापह्नवो  $hm^1rfk$ , प्रसादपद्भवी b.—च ह  $hm^1r^3r^7$ , व ह b, ये ह k, च ये ह f, च यत् r. — संज्वरो  $hm^1$ , सज्बरो bfkr (cp. various readings in 56). — यञ्च  $Bhm^1r^3$ , नाम r.

39. abuse (48), eulogy a, invective (49), curse b (49, 58); preposition, particle, noun, and verbc;

भाकोशो  $hm^1r^3br^7$ , भाकाशो fk.—सिष्टव॰  $hr^3m^1r^7(f?)$ , सिश्चव॰  $kr^2$ , सिस्वव॰ r.—चेप: hbfk, श्राचेप: r.—उपसर्गी  $hm^1rb$ , उपसर्गा  $r^1r^4fkr^2$ .—निपातस्र hbfk, निपातास्र  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> No example of this category (abhistava) is given below, perhaps because of its practical identity with praise (stuti).

  <sup>b</sup> See below (47-58), where examples of all these thirty-five modes of expression are given (excepting abhistava).

  <sup>c</sup> These four grammatical categories are discussed below (i. 42-45 and ii. 89-98).
- 40. past, present a, and future; masculine, feminine, neuter b: of such a nature are the formulas in all the Vedas everywhere.

भविष्यं च hm<sup>1</sup>k, भविष्यंच f, भविष्यंच br.—पुमां MSS.—स्त्री च hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>br<sup>7</sup>, स्त्रीखं fk, स्त्र्यथ r.— सर्ववेदेषु सर्वशः Bhr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, सर्ववेदेष्विति स्थितिः r, सर्वदेविष्विति स्थितिः r<sup>4</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Bhavya here meaning 'present,' in i. 61 means 'future.' b Cp. below, ii. 96.
- 41. Stanzas, hemistichs, and verses are for the purpose of setting forth the object of (their) utterances; moreover, in Brāhmaṇa and ritual (kalpa) some (of these stanzas &c.) here are quoted.

वाकार्यदर्शनार्थीया  $hm^1bfkr^5r^7$ , तेषां निद्र्शनार्थीया r.— धेर्चाः  $hm^1r$ , धेर्च bfk.— त्राह्मणे चाय कर्णे च निगयने उप कानिचित्  $hm^1rbfk$ , विधी कर्णे च देने च निगयने उप कहिंचित्  $r^1r^4$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by r in  $hm^1bfk$ .

#### 9. Definition of noun and verb.

42°. The uttered sound by which we here apprehend a substantive, when connected in the (correct) disposition of syllables, the wise call 'noun' (name).

॰चरितेनेह rb k, ॰चारितेनेह  $hm^1f$ . — द्रव्यं  $hm^1b$ , द्रवे rfk. — तद्घर॰  $hm^1b$ , तदाचर॰ fkr. — 42-45 are omitted in  $r^1r^4$ .

- The text and translation, with notes, of 42-45 have been printed in Album-Kern, pp. 334 and 337.
- 43. That in which eight inflexions are employed in various senses, sages call a noun, when there is a distinction of number and gender.

विभक्तयः  $hr^3r^7m^1$ , विभूतयः fkr.

44. That notion which, connected with many actions, becoming a later from an earlier, (and yet being) but one, is effected by the development of the action, they call by the term 'verb.'

क्रियासिनिर्वृत्तिवश्रेन  $\mathbf{m}^1$ r, क्रियासिनिवृत्ति॰ f, क्रियासिनिर्वृत्तवश्रेन b, क्रियासिनि-वृत्तिवश्रेन bfk.—सिञ्च  $\mathbf{m}^1$ bfkr, सिञ्चा h.

- a That is, which expresses sequence of time: the expression is taken from Nirukta i. 1.
- 45. When there is a becoming which arises from the development of an action, and which is designated by a term with a primary suffix, and which is joined with number, inflexion (or) indeclinable form (avyaya), and gender, then it is to be regarded as a substantive (dravya).

क्रियाभिनिर्दृत्ति m<sup>1</sup>rfb, क्रियाभिनिर्दृत्त h.—क्रद्नाग्रव्हाभिहितो hm<sup>1</sup>fr, क्रद्ना-ग्रव्ह् भिनिहितो b.— विभक्तयव्यय hm<sup>1</sup>r, विभक्तिव्यय fkb. The end of the varga is here marked by **Q** in hm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

#### 10. Examples of different kinds of formulas.

46. Hear now, in succession, how the seers formerly with terms of different kinds saw their various utterances here.

विविधानीह hr3r4m1bfkr2, विविधान्यपि r.

47. By means of (attributing) beautiful form and so forth, praise (35) is pronounced; similarly prayer by (such terms as) heaven and so forth. The utterances which are different from these may also be of many kinds.

मोत्ता आशी: hr1r3br2m1, मोत्ता आ fk, मोत्ता(याशी: r.

48. In the formula 'Citra indeed' (citra it: viii. 21. 18) Sobhari's praise of the liberal giver is a laudation (35). (Formulas) expressive of abuse (39) appear: (e. g. the formula) 'and thy mother'  $(m\bar{a}t\bar{a}\ ca)^a$  reviles.

सन्ते hm1rb, सन्तः r1r4, सन्त्र॰ r3fk.—प्रश्नंसा सीजस्त hm1rbfk, प्रसंगाङ्गोजस्त r1r4.— सोमर्: m1, सीभर्: hr, सीभर् b, सीभर् fkr2.—साना चित्र७ hm1r, साना सेत्र७ fkr1r2r5.

- \* VS. xxiii. 25; TS. vii. 4. 193; SB. xiii. v. 25; TB. iii. 9. 74; ASS. x. 8. 10.
- 49. The stanza 'vain food' (mogham annam: x. 117. 6) is blame (35), while the stanza 'who me' (yo mā: vii. 104. 16) is a curse (39). 'What, wondrous Indra' (yad indra citra: v. 39. 1) is a request (35), while in the stanza 'over this world' (abhīdam: x. 48. 7) there is invective (39);

चार्क् मोघमतं  $hm^1r$ , चार्क् मोघमत b, चारमोयमत f, चारमोयमन  $kr^2$ . — निन्हा  $hm^1br$ , तिदा  $fkr^2$ .

50. 'May wind waft hither' ( $v\bar{a}ta$   $\bar{a}$   $v\bar{a}tu$ : x. 186. 1) is a prayer (35); 'staves' ( $dand\bar{a}h$ : vii. 33. 6) is plaint (35), while the two stanzas 'I ask thee' ( $prch\bar{a}mi$   $tv\bar{a}$ : i. 164. 34, 35) are respectively question (35) and reply (37).

दण्डिति hm<sup>1</sup>rbfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, दण्डादि r<sup>4</sup>.—परिदेवना hm<sup>1</sup>rb, परिवेदना fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hbfkm<sup>1</sup>.

#### 11. Examples of different kinds of formulas (continued).

51. 'What was below' (adhaḥ svid āsīt: x. 129. 5) is doubt (35); 'I was Manu' (ahaṃ manuḥ: iv. 26. 1) would be boasting (35); in the (stanza) 'this our sacrifice' (imaṃ no yajñam: iii. 21. 1) the (first) verse is called commission (36).

श्रासीञ्च hm¹rbfk, श्रासीद्छक् r¹r⁴.—कत्यना hm¹r, कथना r¹r⁴bfk, कक्कना r⁵.— उक्तते hm¹rbfk, उत्तमे r¹r⁴.

52. 'Here let him say' (iha bravītu: i. 164. '7) is injunction (36); the stanza 'clasp me tightly' (upopa me: i. 126. 7) is conversation (36); but 'not with dice' (akṣair mā: x. 34. 13) in the praise of dice is prohibition and admonition (38).

संजाप bfkr, संज्ञाप hm¹, सज्ज्ञाप r¹r³r⁴.—ऋगुपोप मे hr³m¹ B, तृगुपोप से r.—प्रति-विधोपदेशी hm¹rbfk, प्रतिविधापदेशी r⁴r⁵.

a That is, in the dice-hymn, x. 34.

53. 'Ho, wife' (haye jāye: x. 95. 1) is narrative (36); 'of the reed to me' (nadasya mā: i. 179. 4) would be lamentation (36) b; 'without a husband' (avīrām: x. 86. 9) is a vaunt (36) about oneself, while 'the lover' (sudevah: x. 95. 14, expresses) desire (35).

विश्वापः स्वान् hr<sup>3</sup>r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>7</sup>bfkm<sup>1</sup> (no visarga bfkm<sup>1</sup>), विश्वापसु r.— श्रवीरामात्मनः hr<sup>3</sup> r<sup>4</sup>m<sup>1</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, श्रवीराभिव माम् r.

- \* Akhyāna bere corresponds to pavitrākhyāna in 36. b Vilāpa here corresponds to vilapitam in 36; the latter expression is also used in Nirukta v. 2 with reference to the above passage (i. 179. 4). In Nirukta vii. 3 this passage is, however, described as plaint (paridevanā).
- 54. Obeisance (37, is expressed) in (the formula of) Sunahsepa, 'Obeisance to thee, Lightning' (namas te astu vidyute: AV. i. 13. 1)<sup>a</sup>; but when one resolves what is expressed (with the words) 'I will be equal' (tulyo 'haṃ syām) b,

नुनःशिषे m¹r, नुनःशिषे b, नुनःशिषे r⁵, नुनःशिष kr², (°रो) सत ऋषे r¹r⁴.—तुन्थोऽहं स्वाम् hm¹rfk, तुन्धो ह स्वाम् b.—Instead of 54°d, as given in the text according to hm¹rbfk, a totally different line occurs in r¹: यां कस्पयनि नोऽर्यः परि-चामुक्तमिह ते, the first pāda of which is the pratīka of a khila mentioned below (viii. 45).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, viii. 44; Meyer, Rgvidhāna xxiii, xxvii.

  <sup>b</sup> The author here seems to have been unable to quote an example of saṃkalpa, and to have contented himself with giving only a definition of its meaning.
- 55. (there is) resolve (37); 'what, Indra, I' (yad indrāham: viii. 14. 1, AV. xx. 27. 1) is the prattle (37) of Aitaśaa; 'the harlot' (mahānagnī: AV. xx. 136. 5) would be a lascivious verse (37); 'bang!' (bhuk: AV. xx. 135. 1-3)b, again, (expresses) an obstacle (37).

वितश्र m<sup>1</sup>hfk, वितश्र क्ष 'r.—य: Bhm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, नु: r.—महानग्न्या° hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, प्रहानान्या° b.—स्तात् hm<sup>1</sup>, सात् fkr<sup>2</sup>, त्ना b, तु r.—प्रतिराधो hdf, प्रतिरागो kr<sup>2</sup>, प्रतिरोधो bm<sup>1</sup>r (cp. above, 37).— मुगित्यपि m<sup>1</sup>hr<sup>3</sup>f, धुगित्यपि kr<sup>2</sup>, मुगित्यभि br<sup>7</sup>, सुगित्यपि r.—The end of the varya is here marked by 99 in hdm<sup>1</sup>f, not in bk.

See Aitareya Brāhmaņa vi. 33. 1, and Sāyana's comment in Aufrecht's edition; also
 Haug, vol. ii, p. 434.
 Op. AB. vi. 33. 19, Ḥaug, vol. ii, p. 435.

#### 12. Further examples of different kinds of formulas.

56. 'Well, I' (hantāham: x. 119. 9), this (formula) is intoxication (38); 'not our own' (na sa svah: vii. 86. 6) is denial (38); 'O Indra-Kutsa' (indrākutsā: v. 31. 9) is invitation (38); 'I discern not' (na vi jānāmi: i. 164. 37) is agitation (38).

प्रमाद्स्वेष hm<sup>1</sup>r, प्रमाद्स्वेह b, प्रमाद्स्वेक fkr<sup>2</sup>.— न स ख hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>f, नमख kr<sup>2</sup>, नमछ r, omitted in b.— भपहूव: bbr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, भपहूच f, भपहूच k, भहूव r<sup>2</sup>, भिश्लव: r.— संज्वर: hrm<sup>1</sup>, सज्वर: fk.—56<sup>cd</sup> and 57<sup>ab</sup> are omitted in b.

57. 'Let the invoker worship' (hotā yakṣat: i. 139. 10) is a summons (35); 'who, to-day' (ko adya: i. 84. 16 or iv. 25. 1) is wonder (38); 'to his brother not' (na jāmaye: iii. 31. 2) a—this (stanza) is denial (38); (there is) an enigma (35) which begins 'outstretched' (vitatau: AV. xx. 133. 1-6) b.

वामचेऽपह्नवो r<sup>4</sup>, वामन्नपह्नवो r, वामन्नुपह्नवो r<sup>3</sup>, यामन्नुपह्नवो hd, यामन्नपह्नवो b, यामनुपह्नवो fkr<sup>2</sup>, यामनुपह्नवो m<sup>1</sup>.—नैषा hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk, निति r.—प्रवल्हिका hr<sup>3</sup>kr<sup>2</sup>, °व-स्टिका fbm<sup>1</sup>dr (cp. 35).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iv. III. If the reading adopted in the text is the right one (jāmaye 'pahnavo na), the transposition of the negative is remarkable, and we have thus two examples of apahnava and none of abhistara: see note on i. 39.

  <sup>b</sup> The Sandhi of vitatādi adds a second irregularity to this line.
- 58. 'Death was not' (na mṛṭyur āsīt: x. 129. 2)—this (stanza) they pronounce to be narration (36)<sup>a</sup>; 'may they be childless' (aprajāḥ santu: i. 25. 5°) is a curse (39)<sup>b</sup>, while 'blessed' (bhadram: i. 89. 8) is a prayer c in Gotama d.
- सद्भ hdm<sup>1</sup>r, ब्ह्म bfkr<sup>2</sup>.—गोतमे m<sup>1</sup>, गोतमे hbfkr<sup>2</sup>. The author of 1.89.8 (bhadram karnebhik) is Gotama, that of iv. 11.7 (bhadram te agne) is Vāmadeva Gautama. The former must be meant because it (and not the latter) is a good example of a prayer, and a seer would not be referred to by his patronymic when the latter belongs to two seers (Vāmadeva and Nodhas), and the context does not show which is meant. I have, moreover, preferred the reading गोतमे, as seers are regularly referred to thus in the locative (cp. i. 54, ii. 129-131), not, e.g. as गोतमे, in the hymn of Gotama' (but गात्समेह in iii. 36). (In ii. 129 hbm<sup>1</sup> have all wrongly गीतमे for गोतमे; cp. also critical note on ii. 46.)
- \* The same term is used to describe the same stanza in Nirukta vii. 3.

  b 'Curse'
  (39) is twice exemplified, once as śāpa (49), and once (57) as abhiśāpa.

  c This is the second example of āśis (35). Apahnava in i. 57 (note \*) would therefore not stand alone as exemplified twice.

  d The author of i. 89.

59. Much else of this kind can be found, and can in accordance with the application (*prayogatas*) of these (formulas) be stated to be such, when contained in stanzas, (whole) hymns, and hemistichs.

## इतीद्रश्रम् hm1r3bfkr2r7, इहार्घजम् r.--प्रयोगतम् hm1rfk, प्रयोगे तच् b.

60. These contents  $(v\bar{a}ky\bar{a}rth\bar{a}h)$  of the formulas are properly connected with the deity belonging to the hymn; but the praise in this case is a matter of inference.

°तां सूक्तमागिनीम् hm¹ bfr, °तां सूक्तमागिनाम् r¹ r⁴, °ता सूक्तमागिनी kr².— संज्ञयनी hm¹ rb, संमूखते fkr².— तवा° hm¹ rb, तवा° r⁴, °त्व आनु॰ f, °त्वा आनु॰ kr².— The end of the varga is here marked by 92 in hdbf, and by 22 in k, not at all in m¹.

\* These various forms of statement in reality imply praise of the deity with which they are connected.

#### 13. The Sun and Prajapati as the source of all.

61. Of what is and has been and is to be a, and of what moves and is stationary,—of all this some regard the Sun alone to be the origin and the cause of dissolution.

hr3m1bfkr2r7 read 61ab as in the text; r has मवजूतं भविष्यस जडूमं स्वावरं च यत्।

- a Bhavya is used above (i. 40) in the sense of 'present.'
- 62. Both of what is not and what is, this source is (really) Prajāpati, as (being) this eternal Brahma which is at once imperishable (akṣaram) and the object of speech (vācyam).

एषा  $hm^1rbfk$ , एषां  $r^1$ . —यद्  $Bhr^3m^1$ , त्यद् r. —च वाश्यं  $hdr^3m^1b$ , भ वाक्यं  $r^5r^7$ , भ वाश्यं r, भ वाश्यं r.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, Prajāpati is a form of the supreme Brahma, which alone is eternal (nitya) and, though transcending thought and speech, can be directly expressed (vācya) in the Vedāntist formula (cp. Vedāntasārs, § 144, and introductory stanza, ed. Böhtlingk).
- 63. He (the Sun), having divided himself into three, abides in these worlds, causing all the gods in due order to rest in his rays.

## क्रविष hr3m1bfkr2r7, क्रविव r.--- निवेश खेषु hm1r, निवेश: खेषु b, निवेशाख्यु f.

64. This (being) which, in the form of fire, abides in three forms (tridhā) in the worlds that have come into being, the seers adore with songs as manifested under three names.

15]

एतज्ञूतेषु hdr, एतज्ञक्तेषु  $m^1$ , एत भूतेषु b, एज्ञूतेषु f, यज्ञूतेषु k, एतमेवैषु  $r^1r^4$ . — व्यक्तितं  $hm^1r$ bfk, व्यक्तिणं  $r^4r^5r^7$ .

65. For he abides, glowing, in the interior of every being, and, with sacrificial litter spread, they adore him in the invocation as having three abodes.

एष हि hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, एव च bfkr<sup>2</sup>, एव च r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in bfkm<sup>1</sup>hd.

#### 14. The three forms of Agni.

66. Here (on earth) he is by priests called Agni Pavamāna, (in the) middle (sphere), Agni Vanaspati<sup>a</sup>, but in that (celestial) world, Agni Śuci<sup>b</sup>.

पवमानो (चिर् hm¹ rbfk, पवमानाचिर् r¹r⁴.—•पिर्दनस्पति: Bhr³m¹, •चिश्रु पावसः r.—श्रमुष्मित्रेव m¹r³r⁵r⁵, •त्रेष f, •त्रैव hd, •त्रैष bkr.

- <sup>a</sup> Agni is called Vanaspati in AV. v. 24. 2: cp. St. Petersburg Dictionary sub voce.

  <sup>b</sup> Pavamāna, Suci, Pāvaka are the three names in TS. ii. 2. 4<sup>2</sup>, and in the Furānas (see St. Petersburg Dict.). Cp. the names of Agni's brothers below (vii. 61).
- 67. In this world he is extolled by seers with praises as being Agni, in the middle (world) he is praised as Jātavedas, in heaven he is praised as Vaiśvānara.

ईसित: r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>2</sup> r<sup>5</sup> bfk, ईस्ति: hm<sup>1</sup> r.—जातवेदा: r, जातवेदा hdm<sup>1</sup> bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> The triad Agni, Jātavedas, Vaisvānara is placed at the head of the Daivatakāṇḍa of the Naighaṇṭuka. Yūska, in Nirukta vii. 23, states that ancient ritualists took Agni Vaisvānara to be the sun, while Sākapūṇi considered him to be the terrestrial Agni. With the latter view Yāska substantially agrees in Nirukta vii. 31. Cp. below, ii. 17.
- 68. Because, taking up fluids with his rays, accompanied by Vāyu, he rains upon the world, he is termed 'Indra.'

•यं गतः सह hm1rbfk, •यं सह संसुतः r1r4.—स स्नृतः hm1rbfk, तु सुतः r1r4.

69. Agni in this (world), Indra and Vāyu in the middle, Sūrya in heaven, are here to be recognized as the three deities \*.

मधाती hr3m1, मधामी bfkr.—वायुर्व च hm1rfk, वायुर्व वा b.

Op. tisra eva devatāḥ &c. in Nirukta vii. 5, and Sarvānukramaṇi, Introduction ii. 8 (with Ṣadgurusiṣya's comment).

70. Owing to the majesty a of these (deities) different names are applied (to each of them); (the diversity of names) here appears in this and that (sphere) according to the division of their respective spheres.

तत्तत् hm<sup>1</sup>r, तत fk, तञ्च b.—तच तनेह दृश्चते hr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, तच तनेह दृति f, तच तनेह युद्ति k, तच तनोपलच्चेत् r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in hdbm<sup>1</sup>fk.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 5: tāsām māhābhāgyād ekaikasyā api bahūni nāmadheyāni bhavanti.

#### 15. The Triad and the Atman. Three forms of Vac.

71. This is a manifestation of their power (vibhūti), that their names are various. The poets, however, in their formulas say that these (deities) have a mutual origin (anyonyayonitā).

नामानि थट्नेकशः hfr, नामानि पट्मेकशः k, यद्गामानि वेकशः b.—•योनिताम्  $hm^1br$ , •योगितास्  $fkr^2$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. my Vedic Mythology, p. 16. In Nirukta vii. 4 the gods are itaretarajanmānah.
- 72. These deities are designated by different names according to their sphere. Some speak of them thus as belonging to (bhakta) that (sphere), and chiefly concerned with it.

प्रदिष्टाच्या  $m^1rbfk$ , प्रतिष्टाचा hd, प्रदिष्टाचु  $r^1$ .— तङ्गकाच्यत्  $hm^1fkr$ , तङ्गकाच्य h.— केच्चिदेवं वदन्ति ताः  $hm^1rbfk$ , नैवं केचिद्यदन्ति तु  $r^1r^4$ , ताः  $r^5$ .

73. The Soul  $(\bar{a}tm\bar{a})$  is all a that is proclaimed to be an attribute  $(bhakti)^b$  of those three chief lords of the world who have been separately mentioned above.

पृथक् पुरसावे तूना hm1fr, ॰वेखुना kr2, ॰वीबना: r4, पृषुन्युरवेन्तना b.—सोकादि॰ hm1rfk, स्रोकारि॰ b, स्रोकाधि॰ r1r4. — यवद्गन्ति: प्रकीर्श्वते hm1rbfk, यदन्यद्गन्ति: स्रोहित r1r4.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 4: ātmā sarvam devasya.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Durga on Nirukta, Bibliotheca Indica edition, vol. iii, pp. 111 and 392, last line.
- 74. They say that it is the energy (of the Soul) which is the weapon and the vehicle a of any (god).

Similarly (they say) that Speech (Vāc) is praised separately

as this (terrestrial) one, as connected with Indra (in the middle sphere), and as celestial.

तेजस्तिवायुधं  ${\bf r}^{(4)}$ , तिजस्तिवयवाः  ${\bf m}^1$ , तेजसी वयवाः  ${\bf hd}$ , तेजसी वायवाः  ${\bf r}^3$ , तिजसी वायवाः  ${\bf r}^3$ , तेजसी वायवाः  ${\bf r}^3$ , तेजसी वायवाः  ${\bf r}^3$ , तेजसी वायवाः  ${\bf r}^4$ , तेजसी वायवः  ${\bf r}^4$ , तेजसी वायवः  ${\bf r}^4$ 

- <sup>a</sup> See Nirukta vii. 4: ātmaivuṣāṃ ratho bhavati...ātmāyudham. Cp. BD. iii. 85; iv. 143.
- 75. In all those praises which are addressed to many deities, and in those joint praises which are in the dual, the (three) lords (of the world) are predominant.

बक्रदेवता सुत्रयो  $kr^2$ , बक्रदेवताया: सुत्रयो rd, बक्रदेवता या सुत्रयो  $hm^1bf$ . The MS. evidence is in favour of a pāda of nine syllables (ep. ii. 25 and viii. 62).— दिवत्सं-सुत्रयस्र  $hm^1r^3r^6r^7f$  (°स्त° f), दिवत्संत्तत्रयस्र  $kr^2$ , सैंवत्ससुत्रस्र b, दुन्द्रसः सुत्रयस्र r.— पतीनामेव hrb, पतीनामिव  $m^1fkr^2r^3r^6$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by qu in hdbf, not in  $m^1k$ .

#### 16. The chief deity of a hymn.

76. In bringing out (sampādayan) the sphere, the names, and the attributes (bhaktīh) of a deity in each praise, one should here observe every possible means of doing so (sampadam).

देवतायाः सुतौ m1r, श्ताया सुतौ hdbfk.

77. All who are praised with the attributes (bhakti) of Agni, one should sum up (samāpayet) in Agni, and what has the attributes of Indra, in Indra, and what is attached to Sūrya, in Sūrya.

खुतान्त् सर्वान्  $hdm^1$ , खु तान् सर्वान् r, खु तां सर्वान् b, खुतत्सर्वान् fk, खु या सर्वाम्  $r^1$ .—तश्चेंद्वे  $hdm^1fk$ , तवेंद्वे b, तश्चेन्द्रे r, तश्चेन्द्रे  $r^1r^4$ .

78. That deity to whom the oblation is offered, and to whom the hymn belongs a, will there be the chief object (of praise), not (the deity) who is praised incidentally.

निष्यते hr m1 (cp. Nirukta vii. 18), निष्यते rbfk.— यस्य hrbf, यस्य kr m2 - सूक्तं च hm1 bfk, सूक्तं तु r.—सिव तच hrbfk, तच तच r1 r4.— प्रधानं hm1 r, ण्न fk, ण्ना b, ण्नो r1 r4.— स्थान् hrfk, स्वा b, सी r1 r4.— या सुता: hdm1 f, या सुता b, या सुया k, या: सुता: r.

<sup>\*</sup> Cp. Nirukta vii. 18: yas tu süktam bhajate, yasmai hovir nirupyate.

79. Thus the rule about these three (gods) has been stated in a general way. But after it has thus been stated in general, the list (of the gods is as follows) in detail.

र्ति  $hm^1rbfk$ , रह  $r^1r^4$ .—एतेवाम्  $hm^1rbf$ , एवेवाम्  $kr^3$ .—समाधिनेवसुक्तसु  $hm^1rb$ fk, समापवन्तु तत्सर्वम्  $r^1r^4$ .

80. For the detailed account of the names of each must necessarily be known, since it is impossible to know the formulas without cognisance of the names a.

जानां m<sup>1</sup>br<sup>1</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, जाना hrfk, जान: r<sup>4</sup>. — अंगः श्रुक्यो f. — The end of the varga is here marked by 9% in hdbm<sup>1</sup>, not in fk.

\* Op. above. i. 2, 4.

#### 17. Mames of deities enumerated.

81. Even unembodied beings, the great sages, the seers, have also lauded as deities here, to the best of their ability, in their various praises:

संखान्य° hrfk, सामान्य° b.—देवतावद् r¹r⁴, देवता च rbfk, देवतां च hd.—8red is the reading of hdrfk; तुष्टु --- च तासु ता सुतिष्वह b.

82. (the seers) by whom Agni, Indra, Soma, Vāyu, Sūrya, Bṛhaspati, the Moon, Viṣṇu, Parjanya, Pūṣan, the Ḥbhus, the Aśvins,

येस्तिपर् rbf, येस्तिपर् k, यैरपिर् r4, यस्तिपर् hdm1.—पूषा चाप्नुसबो hdr, पूषा बाप्नुसबो k, एषा वाप्नुसुवो b, पूषोषा भूगवो r1r4.

83. the Two Worlds, the divine Maruts, Earth, the Waters, Prajā-pati, and the divine Mitra-Varuna, separately, and both together,

देवी च  $m^1br$ , देवी हि hd, देवी चिं fk. — सह च fk v, त्र्यहच b, च सह  $m^1$ , च सह hd. — तावुमी hbrfk, ता चमी  $m^1$ .

84. the All-gods, Savitr, Tvastr (who is) regarded as the fashioner of forms, the Steed, Food, Priests, the Bolt, the Pressingstones, (all these deities) furnished with cars,

मतः hrfk, मसः b, मुखः r4. - र्थसंयुताः hfk, ॰सं - खतां b, ॰संयुतः r, ॰संयुतः r4.

85. are praised separately in their various hymns and stanzas by their names: these (names) of theirs in their respective praises I will declare in order.

सूत्रेच्छिनिस hrbfk, सूत्रेष्ट्र च r4.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hdbfm1, not k.

#### Characteristics of hymns to Agni, Indra-Vāyu, and Sūrya.

86. One should determine a formula to be addressed to Agni when distinguished by the characteristic marks of Agni, which on the one hand consist chiefly of the five oblations (havispankti), and on the other (are) simple invocations by name.

इविष्पङ्कि  $hr^3r^4m^1$ , हविष्पङ्किः fk, हविषाङ्किः b, हविष्यङ्किः r.

87. A formula addressed to Indra is distinguished by the characteristic marks of Vāyu as well as of Indra, and by denominations of the bolt, by mighty activity a, and by might.

बच्चते  $hm^1rbf$ , बभ्यते k, बचितम्  $r^4$ . — नामधेदैश्व  $hm^1rbfk$ , नामिश्व  $r^1r^4$ . — बक्कास्या  $hm^1rf$ , वज्रक्तस्या bk. — बक्केन  $hm^1rf$ , वज्रन्त k, च्लेन b.

- \* The same expression, balakrti, is applied to Indra in Nirukta vii. 10.
- 88. (A formula) addressed to Sūrya (is distinguished) by the characteristic marks of Sūrya, as well as by all qualities relating to brilliance, and by those denominations of the moon by which it (the moon) here belongs to the hymn.

सर्वेश्व hr<sup>4</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, सर्वेशु rm<sup>1</sup>.—नामधेयैश्व Bhr<sup>3</sup>, नामभिश्वेश r.—अवतेऽत्र थै: hrfk, समते त्र दी: b, मजते त्र द्यः r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, मजतेऽखितैः r<sup>4</sup>.

89. All such (hymns) of any (seer) here which (authorities) cannot determine by mention of the denominations of these deities, (must be determined) in some other way than this.

व्यवस्थाती hr, व्यवस्थातती m1, व्यवस्थाती bfkr3r4.

90. Let this application of these (three) lights \* take place in the three worlds (respectively): a wise man knowing the formulas does not fail in the application.

चर्य  $h\,m^1r$ , इयं  $b\,fk$ . — प्रयोगस्तिवां  $h\,m^1r\,fk$ , प्रयोगले तेवां b. — ज्योतिवां चिषु  $h\,m^1r$ , ज्योतिःषु चिषु  $r^2r^4$ , ज्योतिष्वतृषु b, ज्यो पु चिष् fk. — वर्तताम्  $m^1$ , वर्त्तताम्  $b\,fkr$ , वर्तताम्  $h\,d$ . —The end of the varga is here marked by  $q\,\Xi$  in  $h\,d\,m^1\,h\,f$ , not in k.

\* Cp. i. 97 and Nirukta vii. 20.

#### 19. The three Agnis.

91. Because this (terrestrial Agni) is led a (niyate) by men, and that (celestial Agni) leads him from this (world), therefore these two (Agnis), while having the same name, have performed their work each separately.

ऽयं नृभिर् br, यह्मभिर् hm¹, यह्मभिर् fk.—च तम् hm¹rbfk, सक्कत् r⁴.—चकतुः hm¹, वक्कतुः b, चक्कतु fk, च कतुः r.

- a The root ni being etymologically connected with the second part of the name (cp. nih parah in Nirukta vii. 14).
- 92. Because he is known (vidyate) when born (jātaḥ) a, or because he is known (vidyate) here by creatures (jātaiḥ), therefore these two, while having an identical name (i. e. jātavedas), pervade (samāpnutaḥ) b both worlds (separately).

हि जातः सन् r<sup>4</sup>, हि जातस्व hm<sup>1</sup>b, हि जतस्व f, हि यह्नस्व kr<sup>2</sup>, च जातस्व r. That जातः सन् must be the correct reading, in spite of the almost universal जातस्त, is apparent from ii. 30; cp. मध्यमस्य for मध्यमः स in in. 44, and द्वारस्य for द्वार्स्य in iii. 6.—यदाप hm<sup>1</sup>rbf, यद्वार्य k, यद्वार्य r<sup>4</sup>.—•नामानी hm<sup>1</sup>fk, •नामानाच् br. (The hiatus is doubtless original, though not metrically necessary, because the word belongs in sense to द्मी, not to जमी), समी omitted in f.—समामृतः hrf, समामृतः m<sup>1</sup>bk, समञ्जतः r<sup>4</sup>.

- \* This etymology differs from the first of the five given in Nirukta vii. 19, but the second is identical in sense with the second of Yāska (jūtāni veda tāni vainam viduķ). Three others (agreeing with Yāska) are given below (ii. 30, 31).

  \* Samaśnutaḥ (cp. r<sup>4</sup>) would be the usual word in this sense.

  \* That is, the terrestrial and the celestial.
- 93. He (Agni), as the middlemost of these (three), shines in the air discharging (rain)\*: thus some (names) of Agni are mentioned only incidentally.

विकल्पनयम्  $hdm^1r$ , विकल्पनयम् f, विक्ल्पनयम् b, विक्रुलनयम्  $kr^2$ , क्लानिर्यम्  $r^4$ .—एतेवां hrbfk, एकसु  $r^4$ .—कथने  $hr^3$ , कल्पने  $m^1r$ , कलाने  $r^4$ , कलाते bfk.

<sup>\*</sup> Cp. ii. 59: visrjann apah; also i. 68: varsati.

94. This (terrestrial) Agni is hairy (keśi) with flames, and the middle one with lightnings, while that (celestial) one is hairy with rays: therefore (the poet) calls them hairy ones (keśinah) a.

चर्चिमि: वैश्वयं  $hdm^1r^5$ , ग्रचिमि: वेश्वयं f, ग्रचिमि: वेश्वयं  $r^2$ , ग्रविमि: वेश्वयं k, गर्चिमि वेश्वयं b.—चैव  $hm^1bik$ , त्वेव  $r^3r^4$ , चेष r.—श्रसी तु r, ग्रसी कु fk, ग्रसी तु  $hdm^1$ , ग्रसी तु b.—तेनिनान्  $m^1$ , तेन नान्  $r^4$ , तेनिन् hd, तेनिवाम् b, ते तान् fk.

- a Cp. Nirukta xii. 25-27 and below, ii. 65.
- 95. Now owing to the separate nature of these three hairy ones here, they are distinguished in their specific characters (prakriyāsu) in the stanza, 'Three hairy ones' (trayaḥ keśinaḥa: i. 164. 44).

A Cp. Sarvanukramani on RV. i. 164.

#### Agni, Jātavedas, Vaiśvānara: essentially identical, but distinguished.

96. It is impossible to explain their production (prasūti) or their power, sphere, and birth a: for the whole of this world is pervaded by them.

न चैवेषां bfk, न चैवेषां hdm<sup>1</sup>, न चैवेषां r, न खेवेषां r<sup>4</sup>.—विभूतिखानवन वा hdr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>f kr<sup>2</sup>, विभृतिखान <sup>--</sup> वा b, विभृति: खानवन वा r. Cp. विभृतिखानसंगवम् i. 104, ii. 20.

- Because they are really identical, as explained in i. 97, and therefore cannot be said to have different origins, abodes, and powers.
- 97. Agni is contained in (śrita) Vaiśvānara, Vaiśvānara is contained in Agni; Jātavedas is in these two; thus these two (lights) are two (forms of) Jātavedas a.

विश्वानरं  $hm^1rbfk$ , विश्वानरं  $r^1r^4$ .— धपि  $bm^1rb$ , धपि fk, खपी  $r^1r^4$ .—विश्वानरः  $m^1r$ , विश्वानर् hdbfk.—जातवेदासु  $Bhm^1r^1r^4$ , जातवेदास् r.—तबैते  $hm^1b$ , तबैते fk, तबैनो  $r^1r^3r^2r^5$ , तबैन r.—जातवेदसी  $Bhdm^1r^1r^3$ , जातवेदसि r.

Cp. above, i. 90, and Nirukta vii. 20: ete uttare jyotiși jatavedasi ucyete.

98. The divine nature of each god here (is derived) from their belonging to the same world, from their having one and the same birth, and from brilliance being inherent in them; at the same time (ca) they appear praised separately.

चैकवातलाट् hdr, चैकवातलाट्  $m^1$ , चैकवन्याञ्च  $r^1r^4$ , चैकवाताञ्च b, चैकवाञ्च  $t\mathbf{k}$ .— बाप्तिमत्वान्तु तैवसः  $hm^1r$ , ॰ला तु तेवस b, ॰ला मु तेवसः  $f\mathbf{k}$ , ॰लाञ्च तेवसः  $r^1r^4$ .—तस्व तस्त्रेह्  $hm^1r$ , यस्त्र यस्त्रेह्  $r^1r^4$ , तस्त्र तस्त्र ह  $f\mathbf{k}r^2r^5$ , तस्त्र तस्त्राह् b.—देवलं  $hm^1rf\mathbf{k}$ , देवस्त्र b.—च प्रथक्षुताः  $hm^1r^3f\mathbf{k}$   $r^2$ , ते प्रथक्षुताः r, सुतिषु सुताः  $r^4$ , सुषु सुता b.

- \* Though identical in abode, origin, and nature, they are praised as separate deities in the hymns, as stated in the next sloka (99). Cp. below, i. 101.
- 99. When we speak of (a hymn) as addressed to Agni, the terrestrial one in that case owns the hymn (sūktabhāj). When a hymn is stated to be addressed to Jātavedas, the middle (Agni) has been taught (as the object of praise) in it.

वस्वापेयम् hm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> f, वश्वापेयम् r<sup>3</sup>, यं स्वापेयम् h, यस्त्वापेयम् r.—श्रूमः r, श्रूमस् hm<sup>1</sup>, जूम b, श्रूय fk.—सूत्रमाक् तव hm<sup>1</sup> rbfk, सूत्रं मत्था तु r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup>.—सृतः hm<sup>1</sup> br, (°म) सतः fk.

100. Or when again we speak anywhere of (a hymn) as addressed to Vaiśvānara, Sūrya is in that case to be recognized in the praise of Vaiśvānara to be the owner  $(bh\bar{a}j)$  of the hymn.

मूर्य: hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, सूर्य rbfk.— तब hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, तस्त b.— The second line in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> appears as सूर्यभक्तस्य सूर्यस्य श्रियो विश्वागरी दिशि.— The end of the varga is here marked by २0 in hdm<sup>1</sup>bf, not in k.

# 21. The deities of the three worlds in the descending series.

101, 102. Now the terrestrial and the middle (Agnis) are seen to be produced (prasūta) from the sun: at each sacrifice (the priest), wishing to perform the litany to Agni and the Maruts according to the descending series (which is) the reverse of the ascending series a of these three worlds, begins with a hymn to Vaiśvānarab;

कृष्टी  $hm^1r$ , कृष्ती  $r^1r^4$ , कृष्ती  $fkr^2$ , कृष्ती b. — ऋस्त्रं  $hm^1rf$ , ऋस्त्र k, ऋखं b, शास्त्रं  $r^3$ . — मितपबित hdrbfk, प्रतिपाचित  $m^1$ .

<sup>\*</sup> That is, earth, air, heaven. b That is, Sürya in heaven. The wording is for the most part identical with that of Nirukta vii. 23: eṣāṃ lokānām . . . rohāt pratyava-rohāt cikārṣitaḥ . . . hotāgnimārute śastre vaiśvānarīyeņa sūktena ? . . utipadyate.

103. Then he lauds next the deities of the middle sphere, Rudra and the Maruts, (and) again a this (terrestrial) Agni in the Stotriya b.

मध्यमखाना hrb, मध्यमे खानाइ f, खाना k, मध्यखानां m<sup>1</sup>.— इद्रं hdr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup> (cp. Nirukta vii. 23), इद्रं f, इन्ह्रं rbk.—सोनिये hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, खोतीये b.

- \* That is, in the third place, on earth. b Which is peculiar to Agni: see Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta vii. 23, where Yāska remarks tata āgachati madhyasthānā devatāḥ, rudram ca marutaś ca, tato 'gnim ihasthānam: atraiva stotriyam śamsati.
- 104. Just as this has been said of these (three) as arising from (their different) powers and spheres a, so it also appears here in its respective place (as applicable) to the god of gods (Prajāpati) b.

यवैतद hr3r4m1bfkr2, तवैतद r.—तवा च Bhr3m1, ववा च r.

- a I take vibhūli-sthāna-sambhavam as a bahuvrīhi (as in ii. 20); vibhūli-sthāna-janma in i. 96 is a dvandva.
  b Of whom these three are manifestations; see i. 62, 63, and cp. 73.
- 105. Whatever (appears) anywhere as belonging to the sphere of earth, and as contained in the terrestrial Agni, attend to all that (now) being told in due order.

चापिमात्रितम्  $hm^1b$ , चापिमित्रितम् rk, वापिमित्रितम्  $r^1r^4f$ , वान्विभित्रितम्  $r^5$ .— ॰ पूर्विय  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5$ , ॰ पूर्विय f, ॰ पूर्विय bkr.— निबोधत  $hm^1r$ , निबोधता fk, निबाधता fk,

#### 22. The deities representing terrestrial Agni.

106. Jātavedas is contained in Agni, Vaisvānara is contained in Agni; so also are Dravinodas, and Fuel (*idhma*), and Tanūnapāt is contained in Agni.

जातवेदाः श्रितो hdr, जातवेदा श्रितो bfk (सु॰ f).—विश्वानरः जितः hm²rb, ॰र् श्रितः fd, ॰र् सुतः k.—The second pāda of 106 is identical with the second of 97.

The deities enumerated in vargas 22, 23 (106-114) correspond to the list of terrestrial deities in Naighantuka v. 1-3, the only essential difference being that IIā (a goddess of the middle sphere, in Naighantuka v. 4) is added in 112. The sequence of the sixteen names in Naighantuka v. 1, 2 is also followed without deviation (106-109<sup>ab</sup>). There are, however, some variations (which will be noted below) both in the sequence and the form of the names enumerated in Naighantuka v. 3 (109<sup>cd</sup>-114). The twelve Aprī deities (Idhma-Svāhākṛtayah: Naighantuka v. 2) are again enumerated in connexion with BV. i. 13 (ii. 147-150) and the etymology of these names is discussed in ii. 158, iii. 1-30.

107. Narāsamsa is contained in him, in him a is contained Ila, the Litter and the Divine Doors are contained in this a Agni.

नराशंसः त्रि॰r, नराशंस त्रि॰hdm¹bf, नराशंसा त्रि॰k.—चैनमेनम् m¹fkr, चैतमेनम् hdr², चैतमेतम् b, चैतमेतम् b, चैतमेतम् b, चितमेतम् b, पिमेतम् b, पिमेत तु fk.—संत्रिताः m¹dfkr, संख्ता b.

- \* The correct form at the beginning of the pada here and in 111 would be etam; I have, however, kept enam as the form favoured by the best MSS., and as the only form otherwise occurring in every sloka from 107 to 114.
- 108. Night and Dawn a, and the two Divine Sacrificers are contained in him; and the Three Goddesses are contained in him, and Tvastr is contained in him.

देवी  $fr^5$ , all the rest  $(hdm^1bkr)$  देवी (देवा होतारा Naighaṇṭuka v. 2).—होतारा-वेतदाश्रयी  $hm^1r$ , होतारावेतदाश्रिती  $r^4$ , ॰री चेतदाश्रयी b, ॰रा चेतराश्रयी: k, ॰रा चेतदाश्रयी: f, ॰री च तदाश्रयी:  $r^7$ .—देवस् bfkr, देवःस्  $m^1$ , देवास्  $hr^3d$ .—ितसः श्रि-ताश्रेनं r, तिस्रश्चिताश्चेनं b, तिस्रश्चिताश्चेनं f, तिस्रश्चिताश्चेनं g, तिस्रश्चिताश्चेनं g

- \* Naktoṣāsā, also ii. 148 (naktoṣāsau, iii. 8), while Naighaṇṭuka v. 2 has uṣāsānaktā.
- 109. Vanaspati is contained in him, also the Svāhākṛtis; and a the Steed, and the Bird, and the Frogs are contained in him.

चैनं hm1r, चैतं b, चैवं fkr2.—चैतदाश्रयाः hm1rb, च तदाश्रयाः fkr2.

- a The following thirty-seven names, including the eight pairs at the end (109<sup>cd</sup>-114), correspond to the thirty-six in Naighantuka v. 3, to which Ilū is added in 112 from v. 4.
- 110. And the Pressing-stones are contained in him, and the Dice a, also Narāśaṃsa b, the Car, and the Drum, and the Quiver (are contained) in him, the Handguard, the Reins, the Bow;

यानाण्म्  $m^1$ rb, यान्णम्  $hdr^3$ , त्रानाणाम् f, त्रान्याम्  $kr^2$ . — नैनमचास्  $m^1$ r, पैनमचास् hd, पैनमचास्  $r^4$ , चैनमचास्  $fkr^2$ , चैनमञ्जामु b. — ॰ धिसेनं  $hr^3m^1$ , ॰ धिसेतं  $r^5r^7$ , ॰ धिसेनं fk, ॰ वैसेन b. — भोश्वो  $hm^1$ rfk, भीषनो b. — नराशंसस् is the reading of all the MSS., as well as of two of the Naighantuka (see Roth, p. 27).

a The sequence of the names in Naighantuka v. 3 is aksāḥ, grāvāṇaḥ.
b Narā-saṃsa has already occurred above (i. 107) as a terrestrial deity (= Naighantuka v. 2) and the corresponding form in the text of Naighantuka v. 3 is nārāśaṃsaḥ, which is the form explained by Yāska, Nirukta ix. 9 (yena narāḥ praśasyante sa r.ārāśaṃso mantraḥ), quoting RV. i. 126. I as an example (cp. below, iii. 154).—The end of the varga is here marked by win bm¹dfk.

#### Introduction

#### 23. Terrestrial deities connected with Agni (continued).

111. And the Bowstring is contained in him, and the Arrow, and contained in him are a the Whip, the Bull, and the Mallet, in him the Draught and the Mortar b.

श्रिता सञ्चावनी  $hm^1rf$ , श्रिता श्राञ्चावनी  $kr^2$ , श्रिता चाञ्चावनी  $r^4$ , श्रिता चाञ्चाव b.—चैनम्  $hr^3r^6r^7$ , चैतम् b, चैवम्  $r^4$ , चैलम्  $rkr^2$ , चैलम् f.—एनं hd, एतं br, ऐषेतं fk.

- Śritā (≅ śritāḥ) is the plural agreeing with aśvājanī, vṛṣabhaḥ, and drughaṇaḥ.
   Ulūkhalam comes before vṛṣabhaḥ in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3.
- 112. And the Rivers (are contained) in him, and the Waters and all the Plants; Rātrī, Apvā, Agnāyī, Araṇyānī, Śraddhā, Iļāa, and Pṛthivīb.

सर्वा श्रोषधयः सह  $hm^1r^3r^6r^7$ , सर्वा श्रोषधयः सह f, सर्वाश्रोषधयः सह  $kr^2$ , सर्वा श्रोषवयः सह h, सार्वश्रीषधयस्त्रथा r.—राज्यप्वामाय्य॰ hd, राज्यश्रामाय्य॰  $r^3r^5$ , राज्यश्रामयः  $m^1$ , राज्यश्रामाय्य॰ r, राजिर्थाक्रेयः  $fkr^2$ ---॰र्खानी  $hm^1r^3fkr^2r^5$ , ॰र्खान्वी b, ॰र्खानिः r--श्रेहेळा  $hdm^1$ , श्रोह्ला fkr, श्राह्म वावा॰  $r^1r^4$ .

- a I a does not occur in Naighantuka v. 3, but is taken from v. 5.
  b These feminine deities correspond to the nine (with the addition of I a from v. 5) in Naighantuka v. 3, the first four being in the same order. They recur below (ii. 73-75), where I a is omitted, Usas and Sarasvatī appearing instead.
- 113. And the two Ends of the Bow belong to him and the Two Worlds a forming a pair, and Pestle and Mortar b (belong) to him, and the two Oblation-carts as they are called.

भजेते  $br^1r^4r^6$ , भजते  $hdm^1rfk$ .— एवार्ली  $hm^1r^1r^3r^4$ , एवोर्बी bfkr.— च रोदसी  $hm^1rf$ , च रोदसी b, तु गेढुशी k, तु गेढुशा  $r^2$ .— ॰खन्ने चैनं  $hm^1fkr$ , ॰खन्ने एव  $r^1r^4$ , ॰खन्नं चैतं b.

- a Rodasī for the dyāvāpṛthivī of Naighaṇṭuka v. 3. b Musalolūkhale for the ulūkhalamusale of Naighaṇṭuka v. 3.
- 114. The two Fostering (goddesses)<sup>a</sup> and the two worshipped with strengthening oblations<sup>a</sup> (are contained) in him, and the Vipāś together with the Sutudrī, and the two Agnis, the divine Suna and Sīra<sup>b</sup>, are contained in him.

"ऊती चैनं  $hm^1br$ , "ऊतिचैनं  $fkr^2$ , "ऊतिचैन  $r^1r^4$ .—विपाद वह  $hm^1rf$ , विपादाह b, II.

# विषाद्यह k.—चापी चैतदाश्रयौ $hm^{I}r$ , चापी चैतदाश्रयाः b, चापि चैतदाश्रमाः $(e^{\frac{\pi}{4}})^{I}$

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta ix. 41, 42. <sup>b</sup> Explained by the commentators as Indra and Aditya: see Roth on Nirukta ix. 41, and the various views stated below, v. 8.
- 115. This World a and the morning Soma pressing which is performed at the sacrifice, and the two seasons, Spring and Autumn a, the Anuştubh b (metre) and the Trivit Stoma;

कोकी s यं  $hm^1r^1r^3r^4r^5$ , कोको दे b, कोके दे  $rkr^2$ .—मातः सदमं  $hm^1rfk$ , मात चदमं b.—चर्तू  $hm^1r$ , चर्तु t, वर्तु t, वर्तु

This and the following four and a half slokas (115-120ab) are based chiefly on Nirukta vii. 8. The objects there enumerated as belonging to the sphere of Agni (agnibhaktīni) are: ayam lokah prātahsavanum vasanto gāyatrī trivṛtstomo rathamtaram sāma ye ca devaganāh samāmnātāh prathame sthāne... From Nirukta vii. 11 are borrowed śarad and anustubh, which, besides the ekaviṃśastomah and the vairājam sāma, are there described as abiding on earth (pṛthivyāyatanāni).

Anusṭubh is curiously inserted between stomah and trivṛt, doubtless for metrical reasons. A similar distortion of the natural order of the words occurs in ii. 13 (asau, tṛtiyaṃ savanaṃ, lokaḥ).

#### 24. Other deities associated with Agni.

116. the Gāyatrī, the Ekaviṃśa (Stoma), the Rathamtara chant and the Vairāja chant, the Sādhyas and the Āptyas with the Vasus (belong to the sphere of Agni).

यञ्च साम  $hm^1r$ , यञ्च सांध्रं b, यञ्च साध्यं  $fkr^2$ . — आप्र्याश्च  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5b$ , आप्र्याश्च fk, आप्र्यञ्च r.

- <sup>a</sup> See 115, note <sup>a</sup>. <sup>b</sup> These three groups take the place of the general statement of the Nirukta vii. 8 (the divine groups of the first sphere), but none of these three groups belongs to the terrestrial region according to Naighantuka v. 5, 6.
- 117. With Indra and the Maruts a, with Soma and Varuṇa, with Parjanya and the Seasons, and with Viṣṇu b he shares praise.

वर्षेण hdrfk, वर्षस्त b.

The Maruts are not mentioned in Nirukta vii. 8, but only Indra, Soma, Varuna, Parjanya, Rtavah as deities sharing praise with Agni (asya saṃstavikā devāķ).

According to Nirukta vii. 8 Agni shares only sacrifice, but not praise in the RV. with Visnu (āguā-seispavan kaste, na to rk saṃstavikī daśatsyisu vidyate). See Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 104.

118. This same Agni shares sovereignty with Pūṣan and with Varuṇa. One who knows the essential meaning (of the formulas) should connect b the deity (and) the oblation by means of the formulas.

पूष्णा च hr, पूषा च m<sup>1</sup>, पुंसा च  $r^5r^7$ , पुंसी च fb, पुंशच  $kr^2$ .—संयोजयेड्  $r^1r^4$ , संसूयति  $hdm^1rbfk$ .—हवि:  $hm^1rb$ , वि: f, विद: k, विद:  $r^2$ .

- a This probably alludes to the remark in Nirukta vii. 8 (similar to that regarding Viṣṇu: see above, 117, note b), that Agni-Pūṣan share an oblation, but not any invocation in the dual (āgnāpausnam havir, na tu samstavah). Yāska, however, quotes the verse RV. x. 17.3 as invoking Agni and Pūṣan separately (vibhaktistuti), though not in the dual. b Though the MSS. of both A and B read samstūyate, and only rlr samyojayet, I have chosen the latter reading, as it is impossible to construe the former. I assume samstūyete to have been an early gloss meant to explain samyojayet, and to have been substituted for the word in later MSS. in the form of samstūyate. I take the meaning of the line as given in the text to be as follows: one who knows the true meaning of the formulas should connect dual divinities in such a way with an oblation by means of formulas that they not only share the oblation, but share praise (samstūyete). I construe samyojayet with the two accusatives devatām and kavik (cp. ii. 20, samyag vijānam mantresu tam tu karmasu yojayet).
- 119. Even though (a god) be not praised along with (another in the dual), one and the same oblation is (occasionally) offered (to both)<sup>a</sup>. The bringing of the gods, as well as the taking of the oblations (to them)<sup>b</sup>,

भसंसुतस्वापि  $h \, dm^1 \, bf$ , भसंसुतस्व वि k, भसंस्ततस्वापि r, भसंस्कृतस्वापि  $r^1 r^4$ .—सती hrb, तती  $kr^4 (r^2)$ .—हविरेकं br, इविरेकं  $hm^1 r^3$ , हविरेकं  $fkr^2$ .— निष्धित h, निष्धित  $m^1 dbrfk$ .—वहनं हवियां h (वहनं च इवियां Nirukts vii. 8), यहनं हविया  $m^1$ , हवियां वहनं bfkr, हवियों वहनं  $r^1 r^4$ .

and Agni-Pūṣan having a combined oblation, but not combined praise (saṃstava). The writer means that a combined oblation is offered to deities whose praise is combined; but even when combined praise of them cannot be found, a combined oblation may be offered them. With regard to Agni-Pūṣan, Durga remarks: mṛgyam udāharaṇam yens saṃstavah.

b This line 119<sup>ed</sup> (devatāvāhanam) in all the MSS. comes before 118<sup>ed</sup> (devatām arthao). It was probably transposed by an oversight in the archetype owing to the beginning of both lines being idontical (devatāo). That it originally came before 120<sup>ell</sup> (karma dṛṣṭe ca) is both evident in itself, and is proved by Nirukta vii. 8, on which the two lines are clearly based: athāsya karma vahanam ca haviṣām ārāhanam ca devatānām yac ca kim oid dārṣṭṭviṣayikam agnikarmaitat.

120. is his activity, and whatever moves within the ken of vision (is connected with that activity)<sup>a</sup>. Thus the whole of this great group contained in the Agni of earth has been stated.

इष्टे च hm¹rfk, इष्टे तु r¹r⁴, इष्टेचु r⁶r², दृष्टेषु b. The line being clearly a paraphrase of the phrase used in the Nirukta vii. 8 (yac ca kim cid dārstiviṣayikam agnikarma), the original reading was probably dṛṣṭeś ca or dṛṣṭes tu (viṣaye).—पृचिवनवात्रयो hrf, ॰नवा-चयो k, ॰नवानयो b.—The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in hdm¹bfk.

That is, one of Agni's activities is to make objects visible. Cp. Roth, Erlauterungen, p. 104: 'und alles was sich auf das Sehen bezieht fällt unter seine Thätigkeit.'

#### 25. The group of deities of the middle sphere belonging to Indra.

121. Now the group of the middle sphere belonging to Indra follows here, (including) the celestial cars and the group of the Apsarases.

यशैन्द्रो  $m^1d$ . यशेन्द्रो hr, या: श्रेट्रो f, याशैन्द्रो  $hr^1r^4$ .—गण: सोऽयम् hdr, नस्त सो यम् h, गस्तो यः म् k.— गस्ताप्तर्सा  $hdm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , गन्धर्वाप्तर्सा  $hdm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , गन्धर्वाप्तरा  $hdm^1r^3r^5$ , गन्धर्वाप्तरा

- 122. In Indra a are contained Parjanya, Rudra, Vāyu, Bṛhaspati, Varuṇa, Ka, Mṛtyu, and the god Brahmaṇaspati;
- \* The deities of the middle sphere enumerated in this and the following seven slokas (122-129) are identical with those contained in Naighantuka v. 4, 5. The order is, however, considerably diversified here, and two deities are added (Sītā and Lūkṣā).
- 123. Manyu, Viśvakarman, Mitra, Kṣetrapati a, Yama, Tārkṣya, as well as Vāstoṣpati, and also Sarasvat are here;

मनुष hr (मनु: Naighaṇṭuka v. 4), सनुष m¹bfkr²r⁵.— चप इ hm¹rbfk, तप नु r¹r⁴.

\* Kṣetrasya patiḥ in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4.

124. Apām napāt and Dadhikrā, then Suparņa, Purūravas, Rta, Asunīti, Vena; in his sphere (āśraye) also is Aditi;

द्धिकाय  $hm^1r$ , द्धिकाय  $r^3$ , धवकाय b, द्धिका च  $r^1r^4r^6$ , द्धिक्क fk.—वेनस्  $hm^1rf$ , वेनस्q, देनस्q, देनस्q, तेनस्व  $m^1rf$ , तेनस्व  $m^1rf$ , तस्व तस्वाप्तये  $m^1rf$ , तस्व तस्वाप्तये  $m^1rf$ . Though the weight of the MS. evidence seems to favour

तथेदु व स्त्रियो, I have preferred तथेतसाश्रये because (1) Indu occurs in the next sloka but one, where there is no trace of a corruption, (2) स्त्रियः are not mentioned in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, 5; (3) ाश्रये could easily be corrupted to स्त्रियो, especially in juxtaposition with षदितः, the latter being the first of the मध्यमस्त्राना स्त्रियः (see Nirukta xi. 22); (4) तस्त्रितः could have been corrupted to तथेदुयः.—With regard to the expression तस्तित्साश्रयेऽदितिः cp. ii. 10 तसाश्रये सरस्थ्यः

125. and Tvaṣṭṛ and Saviṭṛ, Vāta as well as Vācaspati, Dhātṛ and also Prajāpati, and those who are called Atharvans;

वातो  $hm^1br$ , वाची  $r^1r^4$ , omitted in fk.— चैव श्रथवंग्णस्  $hm^1r$ , धवाथवंग्णस् fb, चैव वाथवंग्णस्  $\kappa r^2$ .

126. and so also the Falcon, and Agni, as well as she who is called Ila; Vidhatr, Indu, the Dragon of the Deep, Soma, the Dragon, and the Moon;

श्रेनस्वेवम् r¹r⁴, सनस्वेम् b, भृगवस्वेवम् hm¹rfk, each group of MSS. thus showing both readings (as above in 124). But भृगवः is improbable, because (1) the name occurs below (128); (2) श्रेन would then be the only name in Naighantuka v. 4, 5 omitted in this passage of the BD. (122-129). भृगवः has probably come in here owing to the frequent juxtaposition of the name with अथवाणः.— अपिश्व hm¹rbfk, अपण्य r² (r¹?)r⁴.— तथेठा चैव या सृता hdm¹, तथेलास्व या सृताः b, तथेला चैव याः सृताः r, तथेलास्व या सृताः fk (the ल in f looks like त्स, k has त्स).—विधातेन्द्र् hm¹r, विधातेनु t, विधातेनु t, विधातेनु र the lind gt, faulतेनु t, विधातेनु t, विध

# 26. Deities and deified objects belonging to Indra's sphere.

127. and the divine Viśvānara, and the group of the Rudras is praised with (him), the Maruts, as well as the Angirases, and the Fathers together with the Rbhus.

च वे hm¹rb, चैब kr²r¹.—देवी ब्हाणां r¹r⁴, देवो ब्लाणां b, देव अनुषां k, देव खनुणां hdm¹fr. If खनुणां were read, the Rudras, occurring as they do in Naighanṭuka v. 5, would disappear from the present passage of the BD. altogether. The names in the Naighanṭuka occur in the following order: मब्तः। खहाः। खनवः। खहुरसः। पितरः। सिनाटः। सि

128. Rākā, Vāc, Saramā, and the Aptyas, the Bhṛgus, Aghnyā, Sarasvatī, Yamī, Urvasī, Sinīvālī, Pathyā, Svasti, Uṣas, Kuhū;

सरमाप्त्राय hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, सरमाप्त्रय,r<sup>6</sup>, सरमात्वाय b.—यम्युर्वशी hm<sup>1</sup>r, यम्युर्वशी (probably meant for °सी) f, यम्युर्वसि k, यस्पर्वसि b.

129. Earth, Anumatī, Dhenu, Sītā, Lākṣā, likewise Go and Gaurī, as well as Rodasī; and he (Indra) is the husband of Indranī.

सीता साचा  $hdm^1fr^2r^3$ . सीता लचा b, सीता साच्या k, सीतेसाख्या r, श्रीकंषि(ता)  $r^1r^4$  (cp. ii.  $8_+$ ). — तथैव  $hm^1r^2r^3fb$ , तथे च k, दितिस  $r^1r^4$ . — पैव रङ्गसाधिष  $hm^1r$ , पैवेंद्रायसाधिष f, चैवेंद्रायसाधिष f

- a Sītā and Lākṣā are the only names in the above passage (122-129) not found in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, 5.

  b See below, ii. 84 (also Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 102), and viii. 51.
- 130. The metre Tristubh a and Pankti and the middlemost of the worlds and the middle (i. e. midday) pressing (of Soma), one should know, (belong to his) sphere among these same (gods);

## एतिष्वेवात्रयो hdm1r, एतिष्वेवात्रये fkr2r7, पत्रवेवात्रये b.

- a The statements of this and the following sloks are based on Nirukta vii. 10: athaitānindrabhaktīni: antarikṣaloko mādhyaṃdinaṃ savanaṃ grīṣmas triṣṭup..bṛhat sāma, and vii. 11: hemantah panktih .. fūkvaraṃ sāmety antarikṣūyatanāni.
- 131. and the two seasons, Summer and Winter, and the chant which is called Brhat, and the chant which, Śākvara by name, is sung in the Śakvarī verses.

Eq Thrfk, सत व b.— वृह्त bfkr, वृह्त hd.— सहीतं hrfk, वृह्नीतं b.— याक्सरम् hr fk, यहारं b.— The only MSS. accessible to me which, in accordance with the usage of Vedic works, repeat the last words of the adhyāya, are b and f. Whether any of the MSS. used by Rājendralāla Mitra follow this practice, I have no means of ascertaining. See Roth, Nirukta, Erläuterungen, p. 15, last paragraph.—The end of the varya is here marked by दहे in bdfkm<sup>1</sup>. The last sloka is numbered १३९ in hd. It should be the same in r (instead of ९३०); the error is due to ६९ being repeated after sloka ६२.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Cp. Durga on Nirukta vii. 10, 11, Bibliotheca Indica ed., vol. iii, p. 364.

#### 1. Deities of Indra's sphere.

- 1. Śākatāyana, moreover, says that to him (Indra) belong (asyaāśrayau) two Stomas, (viz.) that which is called the fifteenfold (pañcadaśa), and that which is three times nine in number (trinava)<sup>a</sup>.
- द्दी  $hr^3m^1bfr^2r^5$ , ती r. आत्रयी  $hm^1r$ , आग्नये b, आचयत् (साक्सूनयः) f The line  $r^{ab}$  omitted in k. यस्  $hm^1rb$ , यस्म  $fkr^2$ . संस्क्षया  $hm^1r$ , संस्क्षया fk, संस्क्षया  $r^1r^4$ .
- <sup>a</sup> The statement that the Pañcadaśa Stoma and the Trinava Stoma belong to Indra's sphere is also made in Nirukta vii. 10, line 1, and 11, line 5 respectively.
- 2. He is praised in combination (saṃstutaḥ) with Pūṣan and Viṣṇu and Varuṇa, and with Soma, Vāyu, Agni, Kutsa, as well as Brahmaṇaspatia;

# चैव hm1r, चैक b. In place of संस्तृतयेव पूष्णा f has वृत्रिया, and k वृत्रिया (sic).

- \* All the ten deities stated here, and in the following sloka, to be praised with Indra are enumerated in the same sense in Nirukta vii. 10 (lines 3, 4): athqueya samstavikā devāh: agnih somo varuņah pūṣā bṛhaspatir brahmaņaspatih parvatah kutso viṣnur vāyuh.
- 3. with Brhataspatia as well as (with him) who is Parvatab by name. They say that in some praises certain (gods) are praised as incidental c.
- वृहतस्यतिना चैव hdm¹r³br⁵, वृहस्यतिना च तचा r, स्वर्श्यतिना चैव f, स वृहस्यतिना चैव kr². As MSS. of both families have the reading वृहतस्यतिना (following Yāska's etymology वृहतः पाता Nirukta x. 11) it must be original (cp. R's variant in the next pāda). The त having dropped out in some, a syllable was added at the end in one variant (r) and āt the beginning in another (kr²).—नाचा च्यापि पर्वतः hdm¹r³B, वृहतश्चेव वे पतिः r(=r¹r⁴?).—कासुचि केचिदित्याज्ञर् hm¹r, वासुचिकिचिदित्याज्ञर् f, वासुचिकिष्ठिचिदित्याज्ञर् hm¹r, वासुचिकिचिविदित्याज्ञर् f, वासुचिकिष्यविद्वाज्ञर् k, वादिकिचिविदित्या b.—विपाता hm¹bfk, विपाताः r, विपातः r¹r⁴.— सुताः hm¹rfk, सुता b, सुतः r¹r⁴.
- Brhataspati is doubtless meant as the etymological equivalent of Brhaspati (see critical note).

  Description of Description of Brhaspati (see critical note).

  Description of Description of Brhaspati (see critical note).

  Description of Brhaspati (see critical
- 4. And the god Mitra is frequently praised in the sacred text (śrūyate) with Varuṇa, Soma with Rudra and Pūṣan, and again Pūṣan with Vāvu b:

मिचय A, मिचसु B.—श्रूयते  $hdm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , श्रृयते b, यते fk, सूयते r.—सहासकत् all MSS.  $(cp.\,R,\,note\,3)$ , सहाः सक्वत् r.—पुनः पूषा च वायुना  $m^1rfk$ , पुः पूषा च वायुना hd, पुनः सखा च वायुना b.

- \* That is, in Indra's (middle) sphere: cf. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 105. The statement about these five couples being praised together, follows Nirukta vii. 10: athāpi mutro varuņena samstūyate pūṣṇā rudreṇa ca somo gninā ca pūṣā vātena ca parjanyah.

  b In associating Vāyu (not Agni) with Pūṣan the BD. here agrees with the shorter recension of the Nirukta (vāyunā ca pūṣā: Roth, p. 201), while the longer recension (as quoted in note a) associates Agni with Pūṣan: see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 105, note 3.
- 5. and Parjanya with Vāta. Elsewhere, however, he (Indra) is here and there (kvacit), in these stanzas, hemistichs, verses, (or) hymns (of the Rg-veda) as a whole, distinguished (as the deity).

वातिनैव च  $hm^1r^3$ , वातिनैव तु r, बातिन थैव  $fkr^2r^5$ , वातिवतिव b. — न्यच वै क्रिपित्  $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , वै क्रिपित्किपित् br, वै क्रिपित् fk. — रूकि चेष तु  $hm^1rfk$ , सूक्तिष्वेव तु  $r^1r^4$ , सूक्ति- खेतिषु  $r^7$ , सूक्तिखे नु b.

6. Now the taking up a of moisture is his function, and the destruction of Vrtra. (and)—the prevailing feature (prabhutvam) of (his) praise—the complete accomplishment of every (kind of) mighty deed b.

रसादानं ham¹rbfk रसदानं r¹r⁴.—कमीख hm¹rfk, कर्मा खाद् b.—सुति: hdm¹r, सुति b. सुत: tk.—प्रमुखं hrbfk, प्रभूतं m¹.—The end of the varya is here marked by q in btkm¹d.

a One would at first sight be inclined to favour the reading of  $r^1r^4$  rasadānam: cp. Nirukta vii. 10: rasānupradānam, 'the giving back of moisture,' while rasādānam is there saated to be the function of the Sun (see below, 19). But the reading of the text, rasādānam, occurring in MSS. of both families, is supported by BD. i. 68, where it is said of the middle Agni (Jātavedas) rasān. ādāya. varṣati; and in iv. 38 the function of (the middle) Agni is described as haraṇam. vāro visargaṃ punar eva ca.

b This śloka is based on Nirukta vii. 10, where the three functions of Indra are stated to be the bestowal of moisture, the slaying of Vṛtra, and the accomplishment of every mighty deed: athāsya karma rasānupradānaṃ vṛtravadho yā ca kā ca balakṛtir indrakarmaiva tat.

# 2. Deities of Surya's sphere: his three wives.

7. Thus Indra's group belonging to the middle sphere has been duly specified. Now learn the following group of the heavenly sphere (and) belonging to Sūrya.

यः पर्सु dr, यः परस fk, य परसु b, यप्पर्सु b, यस यसु r<sup>1</sup>. — गगः hdr, गता bfk.— बुस्नानस् hrfk, सुत्यानस् b.

- 8. The two chief gods a of that (group) connected with Sūrya are the Aśvins b; while Vṛṣākapāyī, Sūryā, and Uṣas c are the wives of Sūrya d.
- देवावश्विनी hrbfk, देवी त्वश्विनी  $r^tr^t$ . वृषाकपायी all MSS., वृषाकपायि r (cp. R's note 2). सूर्योषा: hrfk, सूर्योषा b. पत्नयः hrb, यत्नयः f, यत्नतः  $kr^2$ , पत्नथः  $r^1$ .
- a Cp. Nirukta xii. 1: tāsām (dyusthānānām devatānām) asvinau prathamāgāminau bhavatah.
  b In this and the following four ślokas (8-12) all the deities enumerated in Naighanṭuka v. 6 are mentioned, though in a different order, except Tvaṣṭṛ (omitted perhaps because occurring twice before: i. 108, and i. 125). The list begins with the same four names: Aśvins, Uṣas, Sūryā, Vṛṣākapāyī.
  c Cp. below, iii. 10.
  d Cp. Nirukta xii. 7: sūryā sūryaṣya patnī.
- 9. From that (heavenly world) they return hitherward a, reversed, in connexion with him (Sūrya). They call her Uṣas before sunrise b, Sūryā when midday reigns c,

- \* The words amuto 'rvān are doubtless suggested by Nirukta vii. 24: amuto 'rvāncaḥ paryāvartante with reference to the rays of the sun.

  \* Cp. iii. 10: prāg udayāt, and vii. 121.

  \* The expression madhyandine sthite also occurs in Rgvidhāna i. 9. 2.
- 10. but Vṛṣākapāyī at the setting a of the sun. In his sphere (āśraye) also are Saraṇyū, Bhaga, Pūṣan, Vṛṣākapi;

वृषाकपायी all MSS., वृषाकपायिं r.— मूर्यस्य तामेवाइस्  $r^1r^4$ , सूर्यस्य सानेवाइ  $bfr^2$ , सूर्यस्य सानेवाइ k, सूर्यासकासे भाऊ  $hdm^1$ , सूर्यासकास भाऊ: r.— तु निर्मुंच  $r^1$ , सु निर्मुष  $r^2$ , सुति तिस्रुचि b, सुतिष्वृचि  $hdm^1rfk$ .— तस्याश्रये  $m^1br$  (cp. above, i. 124), तस्याश्रमे  $hr^3$ , तस्याश्रये f, तस्याश्रयो f.— सरस्युस्य f, प्ररस्थेस्य f, तसायुस्य f

\* Tu nimruci: this is a good instance of the B MSS. preserving, in a corrupt form, the undoubtedly original reading; of the agreement of an A MS. (r1) and a B MS. (b) in preserving an original reading (cp. i. 126); and of A MSS. (in agreement with some B MSS., fk) showing a corruption in a seemingly correct form: statist rci.

11. Yama, Vaisvānara a, Viṣṇu, Varuṇa, Aja ekapād, and Earth (pṛthivī), and Ocean (samudra), the Gods, and the Seven Seers (saptarṣayaḥ);

वैश्वानर: all MSS., विश्वानर: Naighantuka v. 6 as well as 5 (both celestial and atmospheric); the latter form occurs above, i. 127.—समुद्र व bfk (Naighantuka v. 6 समुद्र:), समुद्रास hdm<sup>1</sup>r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 2 in dbfk, but by 3 in hm<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> For a similar discrepancy, cp. above, i. 110 (Narāsaṃsa and Nārāsaṃsa).

#### 3. Deities of Sūrya's sphere (continued).

12. the Ādityas, the Hairy Ones a (keśinah), and the Sādhyas, Savitr with the Vasus, Manu, Dadhyañe, Atharvan, the All (gods) b, the Steeds (vājinah), the Wives of the Gods.

अविता  $hm^1r$ , सद्भेच b, सद्भे fk—वसुमिर्  $hm^1r$ , तसुमिर् b, वनुपृषिर् fk—दथ्यकु॰ dr, दथ्यक॰  $hm^1fk$ , दथ्यक॰ b.

- a In Naighantuka v. 6 both keśi and keśinah occur. Both may be meant by the prior member of the compound used in the text, keśi-sādhyāḥ.

  b Viśve is occasionally used in the Brhaddevatā for viśve devāḥ: see Index of Words, sub voce.
- 13. That a (heavenly) world, the third (Soma) pressing b, the Raivata and the Vairūpa chant (sāman), and the Rains as well as the Cold Season;

ष्यसी तृतीयं सवनं सोकः r, षसी तृतीयं सवनं सोकाः  $hm^1$ , षसी तृतीयसवनं सोकाः  $r^1r^2$ , षसी तृतीयः सवनसोकः b, षसी तृतीयः सर्वेन जोम  $fkr^2$  (सर्वन f).—साम ष  $m^1r$ , सामा ष hbfk.—शिशिरोऽष hrfk, शिशिरो य b.

- This and the next sioks are based on the following statements of Nirukta vii. 11 (lines I and  $C_1$ :—athaitany ādityabhaktīni: asau lokas tṛtīyasavanam varṣā jagatī saptadasastomo vairūpam sāma and šiširo tichandās trayastrimsastomo raivatam sāmeti dyubhaktīni. The order of the words in the text, asau tṛtīyam savanam lokah, in which all the MSS. agree, is a curious transposition, on metrical grounds, of the words of the Nirukta. A similar transposition is sometimes found in the case of pratīkas (cp. i. 57; iv. 122; v. 169).
- 14. and the thirty-threefold Stoma and that which in arrangement (klptyā) is seventeenfold; and the metre called Jagatī as well as the Atichandas metres.

य स्त्रीमः bfk, यः स्त्रीमः r, यत्स्त्रीमं  $r^1r^4$ , यः स्रीमः  $m^1$ , यः स्रोम hd.—क्रुप्या  $hm^1fk$ , क्रिप्या b, क्रन्था d, क्रुप्या r.—°क्न्स्स्य  $hdm^1r$ , °क्न्स्स्य b, 'क्न्स्सास  $r^1r^3r^4r^2$ , (तथा) क्रंट् — स्त्र (याः) f, (तथा) ढ्रंट् — चंस (ये) k.

15. And what relates to Purusa, they say, is his (asya); now all this (universe: etat sarvam) is related to Purusa. Three gods are to be recognized as associated with him (etasya) in praise:—

चाऊर्  $hm^1r$ , वाऊर् k, बाऊर् fb. — सर्वमेव तु  $hm^1r$ , सर्वमेव ह  $fkr^2$ , साधमेव तु b. — संस्विवास्त्रयः  $hm^1r$ , सर्वविकास्त्रयः b.

- a Cp. above, i. 73.
- 16. (viz.) the Moon and Wind (Vāyu) and that which is regarded as the Year (saṃvatsara)\*. Now some offer to him an oblation addressed to Sūrya and b Vaiśvānara.

यश्च संवत्सरं  $r^{1}$ , ', पंच संवत्सरं  $fkr^{2}$ , पंच मं वत्सरं  $hdm^{1}br$ .— केचिन्तु  $hm^{1}rfk$ , केचेन्द्रे b.— निर्वपत्थ  $hm^{1}bfk$ , निर्वपत्थ r. निर्वपते  $r^{1}r^{4}$ .— सीर्य वैश्वानरं  $hm^{1}bfk$  (Nirukta vii. 23, last two lines), सीर्य वैश्वानरं r — हिंदि: hdrfk, विदु: b.— The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in hdbf, by 8 in  $m^{1}$ , not at all in k.

This line follows Nirukta vii. II, line 3: candramasā vāyunā saņvatsareņeti saṃ-stavaḥ.
b Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on x. 88: sauryavaiśvānarīyam · sūryadevatyaṃ vaiśvānara-guṇāgnidevatyaṃ ca.

### 4. Sürya and Vaiśvānara a form of Agni.

17. For (the hymn) addressed to Sūrya and Vaiśvānara a appears like a hymn of his (Sūrya's: tat-sūktam): (whether) a stanza, a hemistich, or a verse, or a couplet, or a triplet (is regarded).

तत्मृत्तम् hm1rfk, न सूत्तम् br1r4.—इव hrfk, इह r1r4.

- a RV. x. 88; see Sarvānukramaņī and Sāyaņa's introduction to that hymn; cp. also above, i. 100, 102, and Nirukta vii. 23 and 24.
- 18. But by that expression containing the word 'head'a (his) praise is apparent. Here the identity of Sūrya, Vaisvānara, and Agni appears.

प्रवादेन hm<sup>1</sup>r, प्रपादेन bfkr<sup>2</sup>, प्रयोगेण r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— इष्टा मूर्धन्वता m<sup>1</sup>rb, इष्टा सूर्घता hd, दिष्टा सूर्वता f, इष्टा सूर्वता k.— सूर्यवैश्वानरापीनाम् kr, सूर्यवैश्वानरीरापीनाम् b, सीर्यवैश्वानरापीनाम् hr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>m<sup>1</sup>fr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.

- a Mūrdhanvatā: that is in RV. x. 88. 5, 6, where Agni is described as being the head (mūrdhā), or standing at the head (mūrdhan) of the world; cp. Nirukta vii. 27.
- 19. Now the holding a (harana) of moisture in that (celestial) world (amutra) also by means of (his) rays—this is (his) function:

wherefore all beings fail to distinguish (him) very clearly by the eye.

- " This word is probably meant to express the double phrase of the Nirukta (vii. 11): athäsya karma rasādānam rasmibhis ca rasādhāranam, the taking up and holding of moisture with his rays."
- 20 Now distinguishing correctly in the formulas this distribution of these (three deities) which arises a from (their different) powers and spheres,

# विजानन् r1r4, विजानं b, विज्ञान hm1k, विज्ञानं f, विज्ञाय r.

- <sup>a</sup> Vihhūti-sthāna-saṃbhavam, a bahuvrīhi, as in i. 104; but vibhūti-sthāna-janma in i. 96 is a diandva.
- 21. Teaching, studying, and reciting a formula (addressed to them), a man attains to the sphere of, to identity of world (and) intimate union with, these same (gods).

त्रध्यापयद्मधीयानी  $hm^1rfk$ , °यन्तीयान b.— मन्त्रं चैवानुकीर्तयन्  $m^1r$ , मसु नेवानुकीर्त्तयं b, सन्तु पैवानुकीर्तयन्  $r^1r^4$ , मंत्र चैवानुकीर्त्तयत् fk (°यत् corr. to °यत् f), मन्त्र चैवानुकीर्तयत् hd.— स्थानं  $hm^1r$ , स्थान bfk.— सालोक्यं r, सालोक्यं hdkf (मा॰ f), सार्काको b.— एव गङ्ति  $Bhr^3m^1$ , स्थिगङ्गित r.— The end of the varga is here marked by b in  $hdbfm^1$ , not in k.

#### 5. Five names of Agni. Derivation of Agni, Dravinodas, Tanunapat.

22. Now as to the hymns, the poets proclaim (in them) five names of Agni, twenty-six of Indra, and seven of Sūrya.

यूक्तानि hdm1rbfk, सूकेषु r1r4.— षिद्धंग्रतिस् hdbr, •श्रतिः f, •श्रति m1k.

- 23. The separate explanation, based on the function a (of the god), of each of these here, do ye listen to as duly stated by me in its entirety.
  - \* With pṛthan-nirvacanam karmajam op. vibhagam vibhuti-sthana-sambhavam in 20.
- 24. Because he was born at the beginning (ag-re) of beings, and because he is a leader (agra-ni)<sup>a</sup> at the sacrifice, or (because) he unites (his) body (angam sam-ni)<sup>b</sup>, he is praised by sages under the name of 'Ag-ni.'

प्राध्वरे  $hm^1r$ , प्राधरे bfk,—अंगयते  $m^1fk$ , सहयते hrb, सन्तिष्ठते  $r^1r^4$ .—वांगं  $hdm^1$ , वांगं fk, चांगं b. चांगं b.

- \* These three etymologies are practically identical with those of Nirukta vii. 14: agranīr bhavati, agram yajnesu pranīyate, angam nayati samnamamānah; cp. above, i. 91. b Sam-nayate is doubtless meant to correspond to Yāska's nayati sam-namamānah.
- 25. Kutsa a observing the action by which he bestowed b dravina c—wealth or d strength—proclaimed him as Dravino-das (1).

वापि hm<sup>1</sup> rfk, वा b, चैव r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup>. — प्रायक्वीन r, प्रायाक्वीन f, प्रायक्वीन hdm<sup>1</sup>, प्रायाद्वीन k, प्रयक्विन br<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup>: cp. RV. i. 96. 8 प्र यंसत् (indicative acrist in form, but injunctive in sense).

- a In RV. i. 96. 8. b The  $\bar{a}$  in the majority of MSS. seems decisive in favour of prāyachad as against prayached. cp. Nirukta viii. 1: dhanam draviņam ucyate ... balam vā draviņam. d Though vāpi gives one syllable too much to the line, it is probably original, as the rhythm at the end of the pāda is normal (0--\*), the two syllables at the beginning (drāvǐ-) taking the place of one long one. For analogous irregularities in the Mahābhārata, see Hopkins, The Great Epic of India, p. 52.
- 26. This (terrestrial) Agni is Tanūnapāt (2). For that (celestial) Agni is tanu from tanana (extending): from him the middle (Agni) was born, then from the middle one, in (his proper) place, this (terrestrial) one a.

तननात्तनुः fr, ततनात्तनुः  $m^1$ , तनना तनुः k, तनात्तनुः b, ततरात्तनुः h, तपसा तनूः  $r^1r^4$ .— अज्ञे  $hm^1r$ , यज्ञे bfk.— स्थानिऽयं  $hm^1r$ , स्थानिऽयं f, स्थानिऽयं  $kr^2$ , यद b, यसैव  $r^1r^4$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{q}$  in  $hdm^1bfk$ .

#### 6. Narāśaṃsa, Pavamāna, Jātavedas.

27. The poets call an immediate a descendant (*prajām*) grandson (*napāt*), and this (terrestrial) Agni is the grandson b of that (celestial) one; hence he is Tanūnapāt.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iii. 64.

अनन्तरां hbr $^5$ r $^7$ fk, जनन्तरं dr. — क्रपण्यवः hrb, क्रपाञ्चवः  $m^1$ , भूपण्ययः fk. — अमुख  $hm^1$ r, जमुष्य b, जमुष्य  $r^2$ , जनुष्य fk.

- a This expression is borrowed from Nirukta viii. 5: napād iti anantarāyāh prajāyā nāmadheyam. 'Next after a son' is evidently the meaning here of anantara. b Yāska also explains Tanūnapāt as a 'grandson,' but in a different sense (cow, milk, sacrificial butter), as the word, according to him, designates the ājya. He also quotes Sākapūni's divergent explanation of Agni as a 'grandson' (atmospheric waters, plants, Agni).
- 28. Because he is individually (prthaktvena) lauded (sams) by men  $(nr)^n$  combined at the sacrifice, therefore poets praise this (Agni) as Narāsamsa (3) in Āprī hymns.

- a This is evidently based on Sākapūṇi's explanation of Narāśaṃsa as Agni (Nirukta viii. 6): naraiḥ praśasyo bhavati. Kātthakya's explanation of Narāśaṃsa as sacrifice (yajāa) is given below, iii. 2.
- 29. And again because the terrestrial Agni purifies (punāti) this universe, therefore he is praised by hermit seers as (the Purifier) a Pavamāna (4).

पुनाति ht. पुति b, जानाति f $kr^2$ .— य च  $hm^1r$ , य च  $fkr^2$ , प्सवः b.— वेखानसर्धि-भिर्मेन  $hm^1r$ , देखोनसर्धिभिर्मेन b, वेखानस च्छिषिसेन  $r^2$ , वेषानस च्छिप्सेन k, वेषानस च्छिपसेन f. This śloka is omitted here, but added after 31, in a somewhat altered form, by  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, i. 66.
- 30. Again, because when born  $(j\bar{a}ta)$  he knows (veda) beings, he is spoken of as Jātavedas (5), and because he became one in whom knowledge  $(vidy\bar{a})$  was produced  $(j\bar{a}ta)$ , or (because) when born  $(j\bar{a}ta)$  he knows (adhi-vetti) wealth;

जातवेदाथ कथ्यते  $hm^1rfk$ , जातं वेदाथ विद्यते b, जातेर्यद्वाथ विद्यते  $r^1r^4$  (ep. i. 92).—यद्विष  $hm^1kr$ , यथिष b, यद्विष  $r^1r^4$ .— जातविद्यो  $hm^1r$ , जातवेद्यो bfk, जातं वेद्दो  $r^1r^4r^7$ .—विस्तं  $hr^3m^1br^2r^5$ , विस्त f, वित k, विस्ता r.—धिवेस्ति वा  $hm^1rb$ , धिवेति वा fk, य वेस्ति वा  $r^1r^4$ .

31. or because when born  $(j\bar{a}ta)$  again and again he is known (vidyate) by all beings, therefore he, as the Indra of the middle part (of the universe) a, is praised as Jātavedas b.

जात: hm<sup>1</sup>r, जातं k, जातां bfr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— मध्यमागेन्द्रो hr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, मध्यमागिन्द्रो r.— After this (31) śloka, r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> add 29 in the following moduled form:

# पुनाति चदिदं विश्वं ह्योषोऽपिः पार्थिवोऽप्यु सन्। विखानसाश्चितेस्वसात्यवमान इति सुतः ॥

The end of the varga is here marked by & in hbfk, not in m1.

\* Op. above, i. 99, where a hymn to Jātavedas means one addressed to the Middle Agni; cp. also i. 67. b Two etymologies of Jātavedas have already been given in i. 92, jāto vidyate and jātair vidyate, the former being identical with the fourth given in ii. 30, 31. There are thus five which correspond more or less to the five given in Nirukta vii. 19: three of these, jātavidya, jātavitt:, jāte jāte vidyate, are followed by the second, third, and fourth in the above two ślokas (30, 31), another, jātāni veda, is partially followed by the first, while the fifth, jātāni . . enam viduh, is followed by the second in i. 92 (jātair vidyate).

#### 7. The twenty-six names of Indra: Vāyu, Varuna, Rudra, Indra.

32. But because he, in a most subtle form, abides in the air as the one pervading  $(vy\bar{a}pya)$  the three (worlds), the seers adoring (him) by reason of this function, called him Vayua (1).

यतु चीन् hfr, यतू चीन्  $m^1$ , य तु चीन् k, यसु चीन्  $br^2r^5$ , यत्तन्वा  $r^1$ , यसन्वा  $r^4$ .—र्चनाः  $hm^1r$ , र्चना b, र्चतं f, र्चने  $r^3kr^2r^5r^7$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Vāyu comes first in the Naighaṇṭuka (v. 4) in the list of the deities of the middle sphere: cp. Nirukta x. 1, and Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 134. Twenty-three of these twenty-six names (the first eight in the same order) occur among the thirty-two of Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, the three others appearing in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5. Cp. above, i. 122-129.
- 33. But because with concrete moisture he alone covers (vrnoti) a these three (worlds), the singers in their praises speak of him, by reason of this faculty, as Varuna (2).

षीणीमान्यावृणीलेको  $hm^1rbfk$ , पीनिमानावृणीलोकान्  $r^1r^4$ . — तथैनं bfkr, तैनैनं  $hm^1$ . — शुक्र्या hrbfk, प्राज्ञः  $m^1$ . — शुप्रस्थवः  $hm^1rb$ , प्रस्थवः f, पराय च k, तु कार्वः  $r^1r^4$ .

- This follows the etymology of Nirukta x. 3: varuno vrnotiti satah.
- 34. Because he roared (arodit). in the air, giving rain with lightning b to men, therefore he is highly praised by four seers as Rudra (3).

चरोदीव् hm¹rfk, रोक्षत्र r¹r⁴.—विबुद्ध ददतृषाम् hm¹r, विबुद्धसदानुवाम्

fk, विषुष्ट्टिरदाङ्गृणाम्  $r^1r^4$ . — इत्यसिसंखुतः  $hm^1rk$ , (६) द्रखुनिसंखुतः f. इत्यमिधीयते  $r^1r^4$ . — This śloka (34) is omitted in b.

- \* This is one of the etymologies of Rudra given in Nirukta x. 5: yad arodit tad rudrasya rudratvam iti hāridravikam. Yāska remarks that the name may also be derived from the root ru.

  \*\*Dept. vātavrēti, 'rain with wind.'

  \* That is, by Kaṇva (i. 43), Kutsa (i. 114), Gṛtsamada (ii. 33), and Vasiṣṭha (vii. 46).
- 35. And having become the established (source of) life of the four kinds of beings, he rules (iste) over this universe; therefore he has been named Indra (4).
- हैंष्टे h d, इष्टे m<sup>1</sup>r, इति fb, इति k.—सर्वस्त h m<sup>1</sup>r, सलस्त fk, सञ्चस b.—स सृत: h m<sup>1</sup> r bf, संस्तृत: k.—Sloka 35 comes before 32 (that is, at the beginning of the varga) in bfk. It is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.
- 36. Because he, associated with the Maruts, at the (proper) time bursts open  $(drn\bar{a}ti)$  refreshment  $(ir\bar{a}m)$  in the sky, accompanied with great roar, therefore the seers called him Indra.

इरां दृशाति hm¹rb (= Nirukta x. 8), इरा ट्टाति r¹r⁴ (इरां ट्टाति is the second derivation in Nirukta x. 8), इसां दृशाति f, इसां दृशाति k.— नुवन् hrb, भुवम् fk.— रवेण hm¹rb, रोरवेण fk.— The last pāda in m¹ is तेनेक्ट्र इति स स्नृतः repeated by mistake from the last śloka.— The end of the varga is here marked by o in hm¹bf, not in k.

a This is identical with the first of several etymologies given in Nirukta x. 8.

# 8. Parjanya, Brhaspati, Brahmanaspati, Kşetrasya pati, Rta.

37. Because he alone endows (prārjayati) a this earth at the (proper) time with moisture produced from the sky, therefore the seers Atri b and the son of Urvaśī c (Vasiṣṭha) speak of him as Parjanya (5).

यहिमां  $hm^1$ , यहिमा fk, यहिंमा b.— प्रार्कयत्विको  $hm^1$ , प्रार्कयत्विक fk, पार्क्षयत्विक b.— चर्षी hdr, चार्षी  $r^1$ .

a The four etymologies of Parjanya given in this and the following sloka are identical with Yāska's in Nirukta x. 10: parjanyas typer ādyantoviparītasya tarpayitā janyaḥ, paro jetā vā janayitā vā, prārjayitā vā rasānām.

b As composer of the Parjanya hymn, v. 83.

Vasistha, several times thus referred to by his metronymic (e.g. ii. 44, 156; iii. 56; cp. v. 149, 150), is the author of the other two Parjanya hymns, vii. 101, 102.

41]

38. Because he gladdens (tarpayati) the worlds, and because he is genial (janya)—friendly to the people (jana)—(or because he is) a supreme (para) conqueror ( $jet\bar{a}$ ) or generator ( $janayit\bar{a}$ ), therefore (Kumāra) Āgneya a sang (of him as Parjanya).

तर्पयतिष यस् hm<sup>1</sup>r, तर्पयंतिष्वयं fk, तर्प्पयवांषयं b.—सोकाज् hfk, सोकान् m<sup>1</sup>r, सोकां b.—परो जेता hm<sup>1</sup>rb (Nirukta x. 10), पुरो जेता fk r<sup>2</sup>.—यद्दापेयसतो bfk, यद्दावेयसतो r<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, यद्दावेयस्तो r, यद्दावेयस्तो h, यद्दावेयास्तुतो d.—38 is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- As the alternative author of vn. 101, 102: cp. Ārsānukramanī on those hymns: agniputrah kumāro vā vasistho vā svayam munih, and Sarvānukramanī: ete kumāra āgneyo 'pasyad vasistha eva vā vrstikāmah.
- 39. Because he protects ( $p\bar{a}ti$ ) the two great (brhat) worlds, the middle and the highest, he is, by reason of this great function, lauded as Brhaspati a (6).

मृहता  $hm^1r$ , मृहन्ति  $fk\,r^2$ , दृत्य b.—•ितरीसितः b, •ितरितीसितः  $hd\,m^1r$ , •ितःरी-सितः f, •ित हतीरितः k.

- Cp. Yāska's etymology (Nirukta x. 11): bṛhaspatir bṛhataḥ pātā pālayitā vā; bṛhataḥ being explained by Durga as mahato asya jagata udakasya vā. Cp. ii. 3: bṛhatas patinā.
- 40. Speech is Brahma and truth is Brahma, this whole world is Brahma; therefore Saunahotra a (Gṛtsamada) praising sang (of him) as protector (pātāram) of Brahma b (i.e. as Brahmaṇaspati, 7).

वाग् b, वाक् hm<sup>1</sup>rfk. — पातारं hm<sup>1</sup>r, पानानां fk, पातीमां b. — ब्रह्मण्स् hm<sup>1</sup>r, ब्राह्मण्स् fb. — °होत्र खुवन् h, °होत्र: खुवन् r, °होत्र खुवं b, °होत्र खुवन् m<sup>1</sup>, °होत्र खवं fk.— This śloka (40) omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- a In RV. ii. 23-26. b Nirukta x. 12: brahmanaspatir brahmanah pātā vā pālayitā vā.
- 41. Because he entered into the earth (kṣitau) a at the (proper) seasons, distributing food to the nations b (kṣitibhyaḥ), therefore Vāmadeva c, praising (him), calls him 'Lord of the Field' (8).

महों  $h m^1$ , जंग d, चलां  $r^3$ , चपां r. The reading of  $4r^{ab}$  in the text is that of  $h d m^1 r$  (presumably  $r^3$ , as  $r^1 r^4$  omit this line here); this form of the line is added by  $b f k r^2 r^1 r^4$  after  $60^{ab}$  (see v.r. there), instead of it b f k, and in addition to it  $r = r^2$ ; omitted in  $r^3 r^5$ ), have here—

दहाति यद्भानां नी च वर्ष पुनः । bfk दहाति यदि सञ्जीने स्नृतावस्यर्थं पुनः । r which probably represent-

# ददाति यद्वसन् चेचे लृतावम्बर्वं पुनः।

# वामदेव hm¹bfk, वामदेवः r, पासदेव r¹r⁴.

- <sup>a</sup> Nirukta x. 13: kṣetrasya patiḥ: kṣetram kṣiyater nivāsakarmaṇas, tasya pātā vā pālayitā vā.

  <sup>b</sup> The amended form of this line as found in some of the MSS. (see critical note above) would mean: 'because dwelling in the field he again in due season gives rain.'

  <sup>o</sup> In RV. iv. 57.
- 42. Because he declared him who, connected with the middle world, is to be seen by the mind (only), with truth (to be) in truth (satya)<sup>a</sup>, the same (Vāmadeva) praised him as Rta (9).

मनसेमं hm¹bfkr¹r⁴, मनसेयं r², मनसोमं r³.—तु यहू श्रं hdr, तु यहू श्रं m¹b, तु भावृश्चं fkr², र्मं दृश्चं r¹r⁴.—शंसत् hm¹fr, सश्चत् k, संसं b.—सखिन सत्ये दे hrb, सखेनं संत्ये दे ft, सत्ये सह्ये व m¹.—स एष hm¹rbfk, य एष r⁵r¹.— •शृतम् hm¹rbfk, •शृधि: r¹r⁴.—The end of the varga is here marked by ⊏ in hdm¹bfk.

\* Rta is explained in Nirukta iv. 19 as satyam vā yajāam vā. Cp. also Sāyaṇa on RV. iv. 23. 8.

b RV. iv. 23. 8 (in illustration of rta) is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta x. 41: cp. Roth, Erlauterungen, on this passage.

#### 9. Västospati, Väcaspati, Aditi, Ka, Yama.

43. And by his magical power he abides in the air with internal moisture a shed with thunder: hence he (Vāmadeva) again b spoke of him (as such in) 'the call of Rta' (rtasya ślokah).

रवेणान्तरसै: चिप्तै: hdm<sup>1</sup>r, रवेणान्तारसै चिप्ति b, रवेगातरसै चिप्त fk, रसं चिती रवेणात्तीं r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—स्थितो व्योच्येष hfr, स्थितो व्योच्येष m<sup>1</sup>k, स्थिती च्योन्येष b.— चृतस्य स्रोक hm<sup>1</sup>rfb, चृतस्य स्रोक k.—इस्रेष hm<sup>1</sup>rb, इस्रेषा fk.—पुनश्चेनं hm<sup>1</sup>rb, पुनश्चेतं f.

- \* With reference to the meaning 'water' (Nirukta ii. 25: rtam ity udakanāma); cp. below, ii. 50.

  \* That is, first in the sense of 'truth' (satya), now in the sense of 'water' (i. e. cloud-water, lit. 'internal fluid': antārasa).

  \* RV. iv. 23. 8°: see Nirukta x. 41.
- 44. But because (being in the) middle (sphere) he granting an abode (vāstu) to the world, protects a (it), therefore the son of Urvasī (Vasistha) proclaims him (to be) Vāstospati (10) in four (formulas) b.

प्रयक्त r, प्रयक्त hd, प्रयक्त m1, प्रयक्त b, प्रयक्त fk.--मध्यमः स hdm1, सध्यमस

bfkr (cp. critical note on i. 92 : jūtaḥ san and jūtasya).— वास्तीव्यति hdr, वास्तीः व्यतिः k, वास्तीः पति b.

- A Nirukta x. 16: vāstospatir: vāstu vasater nivāsakarmanas, tasya pātā vē pālayitā vā.

  B RV. viii. 54. 1-3, 55. 1. Caturbhib, here and in some other passages of the BD. (see Index of Words), refers to stanzas, not hymns. Mantraih is perhaps to be supplied here, not rabhih: but see vi. 41, where rabhis caturbhih actually occur in juxtaposition.
- 45. Since the Vedas are learned with speech  $(v\bar{a}c)$ , (and) the metres there (are recited) with speech, and moreover speech is this universe, therefore (he is) praised as 'Lord of Speech' (11) a.

वाचा वेदा hm1rh, वाची वेद f, वाची वेदे k.—This sloka (45) is omitted in r1r4.

- Mirukta x. 17 · vācaspatir : vācah pātā vā pālayitā vā.
- 46. And because he abides (in the) middle (sphere) surrounding (the world) a, not afflicted (dina) on any side, therefore the seer Rāhūgaṇa Gotama b proclaims him as Aditi c (12).

न कृतस्त्र hm<sup>1</sup>. न कृतस्य r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, कृतस्य b, न कृतस्य rfkr<sup>2</sup>. — गीतमो r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>bm<sup>1</sup>, गीतमो hfkr. Cp. critical note on i. 58.

- Cp. RV. x. 90. 1: sa bhūmim viśvato vṛtvātiṣṭhat.
  iv. 22, 23).
  Nirukta iv. 22: aditir adinā devamātā.
- 47. But because he is a protection to creatures, desiring (their) ka—happiness (sukha) —in his heart, therefore the seer Hiranyagarbha b, adoring c (him), spoke of him as Ka (13).

यक्सं hmlfr2r3, यहमं b, यक्त r, यहसं k.— कमिहकानसा सुखम् hmlr2r5, किसह मनसा सुखम् bfk, एव वीर: श्रिवः सुख: r.— तिनेनम् hmlr, तिनेवम् bfk.— वर्षन्तुवाच कम् b, वर्षतु वाचकम् r, वचनुवाच कम् f, इहसुवाच कम् hmlr3r5r7, एव तु वाचकम् kr2.

- \* Sukha is one of the three explanations of ka given in Nirukta x. 22: kah kamano vā kramano vā sukho vā.

  \* The reputed seer of RV. x. 121; see Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 59 and Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 121.

  \* Cp. arcantah in ii. 32.
- 48. He giving a (prayachan) offspring here, and gathering (them) goes forth b (to the other world): therefore the seer Yama calls him, the son of Vivasvat d, Yama c (14).

प्रजा:  $hr^3m^1br$ , प्रजां fk.—प्रयक्त  $hr^3m^1r^2$ , प्रयक्त bfk, प्रयक्ति r, नियक्कि:  $r^1r^4$ .—संगृहीला  $hr^3m^1r^5r^7$ , संग्रहील fk, सप्रहीवा b, संग्रहीता r.—प्रयाति hr, ह याति

bk, ह यानि f, ह पानि  $r^4$ . — यमो यमम्  $r^1r^4$ , यमा मू b, यदो पमा f, पहो पमा k, पुनर्यमम्  $hm^1r$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{Q}$  in  $hm^1bfk$ .

\* Nirukta x. 19: yamo yachatīti satah.

b Cp. RV. x. 14. 1 (commented on in Nirukta x. 19) pareyivāṃsam . . . saṇṇgamanaṃ janānām.

c The reputed seer of RV. x. 14; cp. Ārṣūnukramaṇī x. 6 and Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 14.

b Cp. RV. x. 14. 1 (commented on in or in the reputed seer of RV. x. 14. 1: vaivasvatam . . . yamam.

c Cp. Nirukta x. 20: agnir api yama ucyate.

### 10. Mitra, Viśvakarman, Sarasvat, Vena, Manyu.

49. Because all men making (mitrīkṛtya) a friend (of him) worship him, therefore Viśvāmitra himself praising (him) calls him 'Mitra' b (15).

मिचीक्रत्य  $hm^1bfkr$ , मैचं क्रतीर्  $r^1r^4$ .—यदिमं  $hm^1r$ , यदिमे  $fkr^2$ , यदेते  $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> In RV. iii. 59. I (commented on in Nirukta x. 22). <sup>b</sup> That is, Friend.' None of the three etymologies given in Nirukta x. 21 is here followed.
- 50. Because at the close of the hot months he refreshes the earth with water  $(rta)^a$ , creating the activity (karma) of everything (viśvasya), therefore he (is called) Viśvakarman (16).

निद्धमासातिगमे m<sup>1</sup>r, निद्धमासातिनिगमे hd, निद्धमासात्तिगमे fk, निद्धमासातिगमे fk, निद्धमासातिगमे b.—यदृतेनावित चितिम् hm<sup>1</sup>rbf (चिति f), यद्तेनावित चिति kr², यद्दि सेना-ववीचितम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—जनयन् hm<sup>1</sup>r, जनयं b, जयत् f, जनयत् k.—तेन सः hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, तेन तु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, ii. 43. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta x. 25: viśvakarmā sarvasya kartā.
- 51. Because he has lakes (sarāṃsi) full of ghee in the three worlds, (the seer) a proclaims (him) as 'Sarasvat'b, (while) Vāc (speech) they call Sarasvatīc.

यिष्रपु m<sup>1</sup>dr, यिषपु hfk, यहाषु b.— इति प्राष्ट् hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, इति प्राणं b (cp. iv. 39), इतीमनु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— वाचं प्राक्तः सरस्त्रतीम् all except r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> which read दोध्यनमीर्वशी, i.e. दोर्घतमीर्वशी.

a That is, Vasistha in RV. vii. 96. 4-6, one of these three stanzas being quoted by Yāska (Nirukta x. 24) for Sarasvat, but without explanation.
b Yāska, Nirukta x. 24, does not explain Sarasvat, merely remarking: sarasvān vyākhyātah. This must refer to ii. 23, where Sarasvatī is stated to be a name of Vāc (voice), RV. vi. 61. 2 being quoted as an example of Sarasvatī as a river, while examples of her as a goddess (madhyasthānā strī) are deferred to Nirukta xi. 25-27.
c 51°d=iv. 39°d, except that in the latter passage ATUT takes the place of ATU. Curiously enough b has in the present passage

the reading **पाए** which we should at first sight expect in iv. 39 (cp. notes on that śloka). The reading of  $r^1r^4$  refers to the only two seers who mention Sarasvat, Dîrghatamas in RV. i. 164. 52 and Vasistha in RV. vii. 96. 4-6.

52. Because being their life (prāṇa) he moves a (venati)—abides—in them, therefore the seer named Vena Bhārgava b here calls him Vena (18).

यद्देनत्येषु  $hm^1r^3$ , यद्दिनत्येषु b, यद्देनलेन्दु  $r^5r^7$ , यद्दितत्येह r, omitted in fk.— चाहर्षि-वैनो  $hm^1r$ , बाहार्ष वेनो fk, श्राहार्थवेनो b, श्राहार्चन्वेनो  $r^1r^4$  (cp. ii. 47).

- <sup>a</sup> Yāska, Nirukta x. 38, explains Vena as derived from the verb ven in the sense of 'to desire': venateḥ kāntikarmaṇaḥ. This verb is one of the kāntikarmaṇaḥ in Naighaṇṭuka ii. 6; it also occurs among the verbs of motion (gatikarmāṇaḥ) in Naighaṇṭuka ii. 14. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta x. 38.

  <sup>b</sup> The reputed seer of RV. x. 123, the first stanza of which is explained by Yāska in Nirukta x. 38. Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 60: veno nāma bhṛgoḥ sutaḥ.
- 53. Primaeval (agraja) Heat a (tapas), desiring (abhimatya) b, created him month after month: therefore Manyu Tāpasa c calls him 'Manyu.'

माखेनम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, माखेनां bfk, मासीमां r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.— अभिमत्य m<sup>1</sup>br, अभिपत्य hr<sup>3</sup>, अभि-वत्य fkr<sup>2</sup>, अभितय्य r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.—तपो ऽयजः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, ततो जज k, ततो त्रजं fb, ततो त्रजन् hm<sup>1</sup>r. — मन्युरित्या° bfkr, मन्युमित्या° hm<sup>1</sup>.— The end of the varga is here marked by **90** in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

My reasons for adopting the emendation tapo 'grajam are the following. would account for the patronymic form tapasa in the name of the Rishi invented from the contents of the two hymns RV. x. 83, 84, where Manyu is frequently addressed and connected with tapas (83.2, 3), and might thus be called manyu tapasa. Tapas is the starting point of creation in some of the cosmogonic hymns of the RV. (x. 190. 1; x. 129. 3), whence desire, kāma (cp. abhi-matya), came into being, the first seed of manas (cp. manyu); and tapas is identified with svayambhu brahma and called the 'first marvel,' TB. iii. 12, 31 (cp. Ved. Stud. iii, p. 129). Manyu in x. 84. I (also 83. 3) is identified with Indra (the middle Agni), and Agni in RV. x. 52. 3 is said to be born month after month (jāyate māsi māsi, cp. sasrje māsi māsy enam). Thus Manyu Tāpasa would be the deity as well as invented Rishi, though these are regarded as distinct (there being no ātmastava here), as Yama in 48, Vena in 52, Tarksya in 58, Mrtyu in 60. Dr. Sieg, with whom I corresponded about this passage, wished (with r1r2) to read tapo 'grajah, 'the eldest born of Tapas' (= Manyu -Tāpasa), but the meaning seems to me impossible. The MSS constantly confuse anusvāra and visarga; for instance, in ii. 60 where, in the case of the analogous emendation 47.4 nearly all the MSS. have visarga for anusvāra. Again, vrajam (fb) is very close to grajam.

b Yāska (x. 29) derives Manyu from man also, though without explaining why he is so called: manyur manyater diptikarmaṇah krodhakarmaṇo vadhakarmaṇo vā.

6 Manyu Tāpasa is, according to Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 33 and the Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 83, the seer of RV. x. 83, 84. The first stanza of the latter hymn is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta x. 30.

#### 11. Asunīti, Apām napāt, Dadhikrā, Dhātr, Tārkşya.

54. Because at the time when beings die he alone leads (nayati) (their) spirits a (asūn), therefore he is spoken of as Asunīti (20) by Srutabandhu b who praises (him).

नयत्यसून् hm1r, पयत्यसी fk, पयःत्यसी b.— सुवता श्रुतबन्धुना hm1r, सुवता सुत-बन्धना b. सुचनाता सुचबंधुना f, सुचनाता सुतवंधुना k.

- a Nirukta x. 39: asunitir asūn nayati.

  b The reputed author of RV. x. 59, the fifth stanza of which is commented on in Nirukta x. 40.
- 55. At the end of the hot months (his) birth takes place in (their) midst a: therefore the seer Grtsamada b (in) praising (him) calls him Child of Waters c (21).

°मासातिगमे hm<sup>1</sup>r. °मासानिगमे bfk.—मध्ये भवत्यपाम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, मध्ये स्य यस्त्रपाम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, मध्ये स्वस्य पत्थया fk, मध्यं स्व पत्थया b.—गृत्समदः सुवन् m<sup>1</sup>r, गृत्समद सुवन् b, गृत्समद स्ववन् fk, गृत्समद् सुवं b, गृत्समद्स्वपाम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. apsv antar in RV. x. 30. 4 commented on in Nirukta x. 19; not 'in the middle (sphere),' as one would otherwise be inclined to translate from the use of madhyamah in ii. 44 and madhyabhāgendrah in ii. 31.

  <sup>b</sup> In RV. ii. 35 (cp. Nirukta x. 19).

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. Nirukta x. 18: apāṃ napāt tanūnaptrā vyakhyātah: see above, ii. 27.
- 56. Because supporting (ā-dadhat) the mass of waters contained in the atmosphere a for eight months, he roars b (krandati) frequently in (their) midst, therefore he is described as Dadhikrā (22).

°गर्मीघम्  $m^1r$ bf, °गर्मीघम् k.— श्राद्धत्सो  $m^1r$ , श्रांद्धत्सो hd, श्राद्धत्यो f, °त्यो k, माधत्सी b, श्राहरत्सो  $r^1r^4$ .—  $56^{cd}$  omitted in fk.— क्रन्द्रत्य  $hm^1rb$ , क्रन्द्र्तं  $r^1r^4$ .— •सञ्जन् hr, °सङ्ज् b.— •क्रासीम कथ्यते  $hr^3m^1b$   $r^2r^6r^7$ , °क्रित तदोष्यते  $r^1r^4$ .

<sup>a</sup> Cp. antārasāḥ above, 43.

<sup>b</sup> This is one of the three derivations given in Nirukta ii. 27 (the first part of the compound, dadhat, being the same in all three): dadhat krāmatīti vā dadhat krandatīti vā dadhadākārī bhavatīti vā.

57. He then himself roaring deposits (dadhāti) in the earth for a month, the germ developed in the ninth month: (therefore) he is sung in stanzas (of the Rg-veda) as 'Dhātr's (23).

संमृतं  $hm^1r$ , संमूतं b.—थ मासिकम्  $hm^1r$ b, ष्टमासिकम्  $r^1r^4$ .— $57^{ab}$  omitted in fk.— एवं। धाति स्थिः f, स्रिः k, उट्या द्वति जिनः b.

- There is no corresponding explanation in the Nirukta; all that is there said is (xi. 10): dhātā sarvasya vidhātā.
- 58. In the wide a (stīrne) air he dwells (kṣiyati) or he swiftly (tūrnam) glides b (kṣarati): therefore the seer Ariṣṭanemi Tārkṣya c has spoken of him thus as Tārkṣya (24).

\* Nirukta x. 27: tārkṣyas tvaṣṭrā vyākhyātah (see viii. 13: tvaṣṭā tūrṇam aśnuta itt nairuktāḥ): tīrṇe 'ntarikṣe kṣiyati tūrṇam arthaṃ rakṣaty aśnoter vā. In. view of the etymology in the Nirukta, it looks as if tīrne might have been the original reading of the BD., but stīrņe may have been an intentional variation as having a clearer meaning. Cp. the etymologies of Tvaṣṭr given below, iii. 16.

\*\* Kṣarati may also have been an intentional deviation from rakṣati, the explanation of the Nirukta.

\*\* The reputed author (Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 61) of RV. x. 178, the first stanza of which is commented on in Nirukta x. 28. Tārkṣyarsth may be meant for a compound, not an irregular sandhi.

# 12. Pururavas, Mrtyu. Names of the sun: Savitr, Bhaga.

59. Roaring (runan) in the sky he proceeds to sunrise, discharging the waters from the abyss (kṛntatrāt) b: (therefore) Uruvāsinī c (i.e. Urvasī) calls nun Purūravas (25) d in her own words c.

ष्वन् r, भवन् b, म f, मन् k, रोदन्  $hm^1$ .— इन्तजाद्  $m^1$ b, इन्तमाद्  $hr^3$ , इन्तमाद् r, न्वंतचाद् fk.— विद्यवन्नयः  $m^1$ r, विद्यवन्नयः f, विद्यवं नमः h, विद्यवन्नयः k, विजय- न्नयः b.— पुक्रवसम् hr, पुद्रवसम्  $m^1$ , युत्तर्वसम् b, यत्तर्वसम् k.— श्वाकीनोद्यासिनी bfkr, श्वाकीनूक्वासिनी  $hdm^1$ , श्वाकीक्वाशिनी  $r^1r^4$ .

<sup>a</sup> Cp. above, i. 93. <sup>b</sup> An instance of a Vedic word used without the influence of the passage referred to. <sup>c</sup> Meant to be an etymological form of Urvasī, which, however, differs from any of the three derivations given by Yāska in Nirukta v. 13. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Nirukta x. 56: purūravā bakudhā rorūyate. On the rava of various gods, see Vedische Studien iii, p. 137. <sup>e</sup> In RV. x. 95. 7 (commented on by Yāska in Nirukta x. 47).

60, 61. But because with great din he goes driving on the deceased (mrtam)<sup>a</sup>, therefore him, as being death (mrtyu), the youngest son of Yama, named Samkusuka<sup>b</sup>, himself praises as 'Mrtyu' (26)<sup>c</sup>.

Causing the darkness to disappear from the sun and Dawn to appear,

60. प्रचावयमेति kd, प्रखावयमेति f, प्रचावयमेति h, प्राचावयंनेति  $m^1$ , प्रखावयंनेति b, प्राचा वयंनेति r, निति  $r^1r^4$ .— $p_{1}$  fk $r^2$ , नृतः  $hm^1r$ , मृथे  $r^1$ , मृथम्  $r^4$ .—Between the two lines of 60 (where it is absolutely out of place)  $bfkr^2r^1r^4r(r^7)$  add the line (= $41^{ab}$ ):

# चंगं चित्रिंगी विद्धाद् यस्तुतुष्वं विश्वत् चिती ।

¹ षय  $bfkr^2$ , षेमं r. — º बिद्धह् r, बिद्यत् b, विर्यत f, विर्यत्  $r^2$ , विर्यत k. — ॰ खबर्तुंब्ब॰ r, बतुर्तुंड॰ b, षतु थं(?)ध्व॰ f, चतुर्क्छ्व॰ k, यनु + घ्व॰  $r^2$ . — ॰ विश्वत् f, ॰ विश्वं f, ॰ पिविश्व f, ॰ बिश्वं f ।

- 61. जघन्यजः hm1r, जघन्यसः bfkr2, जघन्यकः r5.— संवर्तयंस् r, स्वं वर्तयंस् r1r4, संवर्तयं hr3m1r2r5, संवर्तयत् fb, व्य k.— सूर्याड् bfkr2r5hr3m7, सूर्यो r1r4.— उषसं hm1r, उ:सं b, उ: fk.
- \* The explanation of Satabalāksa Maudgalya in Nirukta xi. 5: mṛṭyur mārayatīti sato, mṛṭam cyāvayatīti vā satabalākso mandgalyah.

  b The author of RV. x. 18, the first stanza of which is quoted by Yāska in Nirukta xi. 7. Cp. Āṛṣānukṛamaṇī x. 8, aud Sarvānukṛamaṇī on RV. x 18.

  c Twenty-three of these names occur in Naighanṭuka v. 4, and three (Aditi, Dhāt, Mṛṭyu) in v. 5, most of them being explained in Nirukta x.
- 62. he alone propels (pra-sauti) a the day-star: by reason of that function he is Savitr (1). And he arose illuminating (bhāsayan) these worlds with his rays: therefore the seer Vasistha b himself (in) praising (him) calls him Bhaga c (2).

दिवाकरं bfk, दिवा घरन r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, दिवाकर: hm<sup>1</sup>r. — प्रसीत्येक: hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, प्रसूधिक: r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>. — नासयन् m<sup>1</sup>fk, मासयक् hrb, माति यक् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>. — चैष खर्॰ hm<sup>1</sup>r, चैक्स र्॰ br<sup>2</sup> r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, चैक र॰ fk. — शुवक्तस् hm<sup>1</sup>r, चैक्सग् bfkr<sup>3</sup> (r<sup>2</sup>?). — The end of the varga is here marked by 9२ in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>. The end of the preceding line (खर्फिसी) is marked in hd by **Q3**, and the end of the varga (after सगम) by **Q3** ॥ 9२ ॥

a Cp. Nirukta x 31: savitā sarvasya prasavitā. The enumeration of the seven names of Sūrya begins with this śloka. I have preferred the reading which has divākara in the accusative, as the verb pra-sū is regularly used as a transitive; but the nom. otherwise makes good sense: 'the day-star (i.e. Sūrya) stimulates (in general).' b The author of RV. vii. 41. 2, which is commented on in Nirukta xii. 14. c Bhāsayan here appears to be meant for an etymological explanation of bhaga, suggested, perhaps, by the explanation of jāra as applied to the sun in Nirukta iii. 16: rātrer jarayitā sa eva bhāsām; though the word bhaga is there derived from the root bhej.

#### 13. Püşan, Vişnu, Keśin, Viśvānara, Vṛṣākapi.

63. Nourishing (puṣyan) he causes the earth to thrive, dispelling the darkness with his rays a: therefore Bharadvāja praised him as 'Pūṣan' (3) with five (hymns) b.

# चर्चौत्यूवेति hm1r, चर्चोत्युवेति b, चर्चौय्युतेन् fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Op. Nirukta xii. 16: yad raimipoşam puşyati tat püşä bhavati. <sup>b</sup> BV. vi. 53-56, 58; the first stanza of the latter is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta xii. 17. Cp. below, v. 118.
- 64. Because the three (trīṇi) regions (rajāmsi) shine with brilliance as his footsteps, therefore Medhātithi pronounces him (to be) Viṣṇu (4) of the three strides (trivikrama).

#### तेजसा hm1r. तेन सा b, तेजसो f, तेजस: r1r4, तेजसे k.

- In RV. i. 22. 17, which is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta xii. 19. In explaining the words of the text, tredhā nidadhe padam, he quotes Sākapuṇi's opinion that this refers to the three worlds (pṛthivyām antarthṣe divi), an opinion followed in the present passage of the Bṛhaddevatā. Cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 38.
- 65. Because, after making a sojourn (sāyam) apart, he goes, at the departure of darkness, making light (prakāśam) for beings with his beams, therefore they regard him as (the Hairy) Kesin (5).

सायं पृचन्याति  $m^1r$ , सायं पृचक् चाति hd, साय पृचक् चाति fk, सायं पृचक् चाति b, सीर्यं पृचक् ते पी  $r^1r^4$ .—खये  $m^1rbfk$ , चये hd.

- \* Op. Nirukta xii. 25: keśi, keśā raśmayas, tats tadvān bhavati, kāśanād vā prakāśanād vā. Cp. above, i. 94.
- 66. Because all men (viśve narāḥ) now singly (and) separately think a of him, by reason of this function he is praised in laudations as Viśvānara (6).

संप्रतिकशस्तिनं  $hm^1r$ , मां प्रतिकश्चस्तिन  $r^1r^4$ , मां प्रतिकशस्तिनं b, यां प्रतिकशस्तिनं fk.—शब्धकाति r, यं मन्यति hdb, श मन्यति fk.—शुष्टक् नराः hr, पृष्टक् नराः  $m^1d$ , पृष्टक् नराः fb.—विश्वानरस्  $hm^1rbfk$ , विश्वानरस्  $r^1r^4$ .

a The verb used in Yāska's explanation is not man but nī (Nirukta vii. 21): višoān narān nayatt višoa enaņa narā nayantīti vā. Cp. Roth's Erläuterungen on Nirukta vii. 21.

- 67. Because having become a brown (kapila) bull a (vṛṣā), he mounts the firmament, therefore he is Vṛṣākapi (7), (in) 'Indra is above all' b (RV. x. 86); (or) this highest bull (vṛṣā) goes causing to waver (kampayan) with (his) rays c:
- चुषेश  $br^1r^4$ , चुषेक (without visarga)  $hdr^3m^1fkr^2$ , चुषेव r. रोहित  $hm^1r$ , रोहत b, रोहत  $hm^1r$ ,  $hm^1r$ , hm
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, vii. 141. <sup>b</sup> The refrain of RV. x. 46, the twenty-first stanza of which is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta xii. 28. <sup>c</sup> This alternative etymology is based on Yāska's in Nirukta xii. 27: yad raśmibhir abhiprakampayann eti tad vṛṣākapir bhavati vṛṣākampanah.

#### 14. Derivation of Visnu. Incidental names cannot be enumerated.

68. (i.e.) because he goes home (astam) at eventide causing beings to sleep a, (his name) Vṛṣākapi may be (derived) from this; for in the three formulas beginning 'the waste' (dhanva: RV. x. 86. 20-22) in the hymn to Vṛṣākapi b, he appears to be bidden thus (iti) by Indra.

मन्त्रेषु hm<sup>1</sup>rb, मन्त्रे हु f, मन्त्रे ह k.— चिषु hrfk, मृषु b, चिषु r<sup>5</sup>.— धन्त्रेति m<sup>1</sup>rbr<sup>6</sup>, धन्त्रेरि fk, धात्त्रिति hdr<sup>3</sup>.— प्रयुक्तो hdm<sup>1</sup>, प्रत्युक्तो fkr<sup>1</sup>, प्रात्युक्तो b.— वारिषाक्षेपे hm<sup>1</sup>rfb, पृषाक्षेपे kr<sup>2</sup>. It would be best (as in hd) to make sloka 68 end after vāriṣākape, as I have been obliged to do in the above translation, owing to the sense running on.

- \* This is meant to be an explanation of raśmibhih kampayann eti.

  b The irregular formation vārisākapa for vārsākapa seems to be due to the exigency of metre.

  c In the three stanzas (x. 86. 20-22) Vṛṣākapi is addressed and called upon to go home (astam ehi) by the path which procures sleep (svapnanamśana: in Nirukta xii. 28, however, explained as that which destroys dreams: svapnān nāśayati).
- 69. Viṣṇu a may be from (the root) viṣ (viṣṇāti) or viś (viśati), (or) from veviṣ (veveṣṭi), expressing pervasion b: (he) is (thus) explained as the Sun who is everything c and is contained in everything.

विष्णतिर् hdm<sup>1</sup> r, धिष्णतिर् b, तेर् f, तेर् k.— वेवेष्टेर् h, देवेष्टेर् r, वेष्टेर् m<sup>1</sup>, विष-स्तोर् bf, विपस्तोर् k: the reading of bk looks like a corruption of बाम्नोतेर् (the third etymology in Nirukta xii. 18), which may thus have been the original reading of the Brhaddevatā.— °कर्मणः hdm<sup>1</sup>r, °कर्मणाः f, °कर्मणा bk.— सूर्यः hm<sup>1</sup>bk, सू f, वातः r.— यः hdm<sup>1</sup>, यं k, सः r, सं bf.—The third line of 67 (राम॰) and 68, 69 omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- as it was not given in 64. b Cp. Nirukta xii. 18: atha yad visito bhavati tad visnur bhavati; viṣṇur viśater vā vyaśnote: vā. The above three explanations are probably meant to correspond to these: viṣṇāti=viṣitaḥ, viśati=viśati, veveṣṭi=vyaśnoti. c Cp. ii. 158.
- 70. The five, the twenty-six, and the seven names of Agni, Indra, and Surya<sup>a</sup> (respectively), have (thus) been duly stated in succession.
  - a Cp. above, ii. 22.
- 71. But of the incidental names a, accompanied by the above-mentioned b nominal characteristics (nāma-lakṣaṇaih), a separate enumeration does not exist.

नामां तु bfkr, नामां च hdm<sup>1</sup>.— पृथक्तिन hdr, पृथक्तिन bfk.— The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.— This śloka (71) is numbered as 3 (= २०३) in hd, and 8 (= २०८) in m<sup>1</sup>.

\* That is, epithets, e.g. vṛṭrahan, which accompany any of the regular names, e.g. Indra, mentioned above, cannot be enumerated; cp. Nirukta vii. 13: abhidhānaiḥ saṃyujya haviś codayatīndrāya vṛṭraghna indrāya vṛṭratura indrāyāṃhomuca iti; tāny apy eke samāmananti, bhūyāṃsi tu samāmnānāt. Cp. below, ii. 93.

b i. 86-88.

#### 15. Threefold Vac: her terrestrial and middle forms.

72. As to Speech (Vāc) also, who is threefold as terrestrial, middle, (and) celestial, listen to (an account of) her hymns (and) names according to her sphere.

विविधा तु या hdr, विविधा तु यः  $m^1$ , त्रृवधामुपा b, (वायया) च विधा तु या fk.—•स्थानं नि•  $hm^1$ r, •स्थान वि• b, •स्थानानि fk.

73. Now she owns the entire hymn when the rivers on earth, and when the waters, (and) when the plants a, being praised, own it b.

एवा  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2$ , होवा  $r^1r^4$ , एता r.— नय खुता  $hdm^1bfk$ , नयः खुता r, नवस्त्रहा  $r^1r^4$ .— यहा चैनं  $r^1r^4bfkr^2$ , पंच वैनं  $r^3$ , पंचं वैनं hd, पंचेवैनं  $m^1$ .— मजन्त्रापो  $hdm^1r$ , मजन्त्रापो  $bfkr^2$ .— यहा चोषधयो यहा b, य चौषधयो यहा f, यवोषयो यहा f, यदा चौषधया f0 विषय सहा f1 विषय सहा f1 विषय सहा f2 विषय सहा f3 विषय सहा f4 विषय सहा f4 विषय सहा f5 विषय सहा f6 विषय सहा f7 विषय सहा f7 विषय सहा f8 विषय सहा f9 विषय सहा f1 विषय सहा f9 विषय सहित्य सहा f9 विषय सहा f1 विषय सहा f1 विषय सहा f1 विषय सहा f1 विषय सहय f1 विषय सहा f1 विषय सहय f1 विषय f2 विषय f1 विषय f1 विषय f2 विषय f2 विषय f3 विषय f3 विषय f4 विष

- \* Rivers, waters, plants are here mentioned in the same order as in Naighantuka v. 3, and above, i. 112. 

  \* Enam, which all the MSS. have, is ungrammatically used for enad, with reference to the neuter sūktam; cp. v.r. of itarad, viii. 17.
- 74. And when she becomes Araṇyānī and Rātrī, Śraddhā, Uṣas, and Pṛthivī by name, and Apvāa, (all these forms of her) own the stanzab.

राची च hdm<sup>1</sup>r, सची च b, सची व fk. — चोवा: hdr, चोवा m<sup>1</sup>, चैवा r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>. — पृथिवी चैव hdrb, पृथिवी दीव m<sup>1</sup>fk. — मूलाप्वाचें hd, भूलाधार्चे m<sup>1</sup>, भूलाबा च fkr, भूला व्या च b.

- See below, 75, note a. b As her representatives, being thus rybhājah.
- 75. Also when she becomes Agnāyī a by name, she appears here (in the RV.) in various passages (tatra tatra) praised only incidentally in some (hymns) addressed to Agni.

नामतो अधिया hdm1r, नामनो मेथा b, नामतो नेथा fk.— बेबुचित् bfkr, तु क्रचित् hdm1.

- a Of the above eleven names of female deities, nine agree with the enumeration (nadyah to Agnāyī) in Naighantuka v. 3 (terrestrial deities), Usas and Sarasvatī being added from Naighantuka v. 5 (atmospheric deities). They also correspond to the list of ten in BD. i. 112 (where they are connected with the terrestrial Agni), the only difference being that Usas and Sarasvatī in the present passage take the place of Ilā in that.
- 76. When she, being Vāc a in the middle (sphere), has become Aditi and Sarasvatī, she owns the complete hymn under (these) three names only b.

मध्ये सत्त्व hdm<sup>1</sup>r, मध्यसत्त्व bfkr<sup>2</sup>.—भूला चैवा hm<sup>1</sup>r, मूलिवा च bfk.—समग्रं hbr, समग्र fk, समग्रं m<sup>1</sup>.—सूक्तं चिमिर् hm<sup>1</sup>r, सूक्तत् मिर् b, क्तं चिमिर् fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 94 in bfm<sup>1</sup>, not in hdk. This śloka (76) is numbered as ⊏ (⇒२०⊏) in hd, and as 90 (⇒२90) in m<sup>1</sup>.

a Of the nineteen names of the middle Vac enumerated in 76 to 78, all except Bomasa (and, of course, Durga) are to be found in Naighantuka v. 5 (deities of the middle sphere), devapatnyah being added from Naighantuka v. 6 (celestial deities), while four (occurring in v. 5), Pythivi, Gauri, Usas, and Ila, are omitted. They are for the most

part identical with the female deities previously enumerated (i. 128, 129) as connected with Indra.

b That is, the middle Vāc is sūktabhāj under these three names alone, while under the remaining names, which are incidental, she is only rgbhāj.

#### 16. Other middle forms of Vac. Her four celestial forms.

77. [She on becoming Durgā (and) uttering a a stanza may own a (whole) hymn] b. Her (other) names are Yamī, Indrāṇī, Saramā, Romaśā c, Urvaśī; she first d becomes Sinīvālī and Rākā, Anumati, Kuhū;

दुर्गा hdm¹fkr, दुर्गे b.—मूलर्च hdrfk, भूलर्च b, भूलेर्च m¹.— इत्ला hdrfk, इत्ला m¹, इत्ला r⁵r², द्वला b.—The first line of 77 (eşaiva durgā) is omitted in r¹r⁴.— तत्तामानि hm¹r, सूक्ताघानि r¹r⁴, से जुतिभाजी व नामानी f, तसी जुतिभाजी च नामानी सूक्ताद्दांगी b. This looks as if the words of the text तत्तामानि had been glossed with the words तसी जुतिमांजि च नामानि सूक्तामांजि, i.e. 'and the names devoted to her praise, which own hymn or stanza,' (are) ..., and as if this gloss had been substituted for तत्तामाति in b as well as f (where, however, सूक्तामांजि is omitted), while only सूक्तामांजि was substituted in r¹r⁴.— यमीक्ताणि hdm¹, यमिक्ताणी r, यमिक्ताणि b, यमिक्राणि f.— मवत्यास्था hdm¹r³, मवस्त्यास्था bfkr², मवत्यास्था r, स्वस्त्यस्था r¹r⁴.— गावा चानुमति: hdm¹rbfk, राकोषानुमति: r¹r⁴.

- \* What was exactly meant by \$k\_r tv\bar{a}\$ in connexion with \$rcam\$ in this interpolated line (see next note) is not clear.

  \* There can be no doubt that this line is an interpolation, for Durg\bar{a}\$, not being a Vedic goddess, is not to be found in the Naighanṭuka, as are all the other deities here enumerated; the line, moreover, interrupts the sense of the passage, besides giving half a sloka too much to the \$varga\$. It must, however, have been an early interpolation, as it occurs in MSS. of both groups.

  \* This is the only one of the above names not occurring in Naighanṭuka v. 5, 6. Cp. note \* on 76.

  \* This perhaps alludes to the fact that the group Anumati, R\bar{a}k\bar{a}, \Sin\bar{v}\bar{a}l\bar{l}, Kuh\bar{u}, in Naighanṭuka v. 5, comes before Yam\bar{l}, Urvas\bar{l}, P\_tthiv\bar{l}, Indr\bar{a}\bar{l}.
- 78. then Go, Dhenu, the Wives of the Gods, Aghnyā, Pathyā, and Svasti, Rodasī. (Now) whatever names of any (gods) a are incidental, own the stanza (only) b.

गौधेनुर्देवपत्योऽ द्या hm1bfk, गौधेनुर्देवपत्यो ग्या r, गोरीगैधिनुपत्योऽग्या r1r4, देवपत्यो द्या r6r7. — खिलास hr3m1br5r7, खिला स fkr2, खत्यथ r. — नैपातिकानि स्वग्नाञ्जि hm1r, नैपातिकात्यनिग्माञ्जि b, निपातकान्यानिग्माञि fk, नैपातिकान् पृथ-गाञ्जि r1.

- <sup>a</sup> Yeṣām: this being a general remark, and therefore not referring grammatically to the female deities enumerated in the preceding lines.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, the incidental (nai-pātika) names of the middle Vāc (like the corresponding ones of her terrestrial form in 74, 75) are only stanza-owning (rgbhāj), not hymn-owning (sūktabhāj) as the primary names in 76 (as well as 73 and 79).
- 79. But when this Vāc becomes Sūryā, she belongs to that (celestial) world: thus on becoming Usas as well as Sūryā, she owns the entire hymn a.

वारमवर्त्ये° br, वाक् भवत्ये° m², वाकावत्ये° hd, वारमजत्ये° r¹r⁴, वामासावत्ये° f.— पूर्यामुं hdm¹rb, सूर्यामु f. — °त्रिता bkr, °त्रितां f, °त्रिताः hd. — तथा hdm¹bfkr°r², तदा r.— मूज्ञमुषा rbr⁵1², सूज्ञमुखा hdm¹r³fkr².

- \* These being the primary names of the celestial Vac. Thus there is a whole hymn to Sūrya (x. 85) and a number to Usas.
- 80. And when she becomes Vṛṣākapāyī (and) Saraṇyūa, these two undoubtedly (own) a stanzab. And when she is Earth corresponding to Heaven (dyuvat)c, she only owns (a stanza) incidentallyd.

दे च ते भुवम् hm<sup>1</sup>rb, द च ते भुवं १, लेव तट्टूचम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, ते भुवम् r<sup>7</sup>. — बुवश्च hdr<sup>3</sup>, बुविश्च m<sup>1</sup>, बविश्च r, बुवित् fk, क्षचित्तु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- Lyas, Süryü, Vṛṣākapāyī, Saranyū are all mentioned together in this order as goddesses of the celestial sphere in Naighantuka vi. 6.

  b Vṛṣākapāyī and Saranyū are each mentioned only once in the RV. (x. 86. 13 and x. 17. 2 respectively).

  c That is, as belonging to the celestial sphere; for Pṛṭhivī occurs among the deities of each of the three spheres in Naighantuka v. 3. 5, 6. This is doubtless due partly to Pṛṭhivī being constantly invoked along with (the celestial) Dyaus, and partly to the loose use of the 'three earths' in the RV., to denote earth, air, heaven; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 9.

  d Pṛṭhivī is addressed in only one whole hymn (of three stanzas), v. 84, where she is stated below (v. 88) to be madhyamā; but according to ii. 74, 76, 80 no form of Pṛṭhivī is sūktabhāj.
- 81. We see that when this Vāc is Sūryā, Gaurīa, Sarasvatī, they (are) in the hymns to the All-gods (praised) incidentally only.

bfk omit सूर्यामेव सती॰, going on मतां गौरी &c., doubtless owing to the preceding line ending with सती.— केवसा: hm¹rbk, केसा: f, केवसाम r¹r⁴.—81<sup>b</sup>=iv. 36<sup>b</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9% in hbfk, not in m¹.—In hd, 81<sup>ab</sup> (ending सर्वतीम) is numbered 93 (= २९३), and 82<sup>ab</sup> (ending निषत्) 98 (= २९४).

A goddess of the middle sphere (Naighantuka v. 5) omitted in the enumeration above (77, 78). RV. i. 164. 41, 42 are given as examples for Gaurī in Nirukta zii. 40, 41.

#### 17. Names of female seers: three groups.

82. Ghoṣā a, Godhā b, Viśvavārā c, Apālā d, Upaniṣad, Niṣad e, Brahmajāyā (who is) named Juhū i, the sister of Agastya s, Aditi h,

घोषा गोधा brfk, गोधा घोषा hdm1(Ārṣānukramaṇi).—•वारापालोपनिषञ्चिषत्11r4
m1bfkr2r5, •वारापालोपनिषवञ्चिषत hdr3.—नामागस्त्यस्य m1brfkd, नामा - गस्त्यस्य h.

- \* RV. x. 39, 40. b x. 134. 6, 7. c v. 28. d viii. 91.

  \* These two are the seers of the khila of seveu stanzas beginning pra dhārayantu madhuno ghrtasya, and described thus in the Kashmir MS. of the khilas: 'pra,' sapta, brāhmyo [i.e. brāhmyau=brahmavādinyau] niyadupaniṣadau.

  \* Juhū Brahmajāyā, seer of RV. x. 109; see Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 51, and Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. x. 109.

  \* Seer of RV. x. 60. 6; cp. Arṣānukramaṇī x. 24; Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 60; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 129, note 7.

  \* The seer of some of the stanzas of RV. iv. 18.
- 83. and Indrāṇīa, and the mother of Indrab, Saramāc, Romaśād, Urvaśīe, and Lopāmudrāf, and the Riversg, (and) Yamīh, and the wife Śaśvatīi.

चेन्द्रमाता hm $^1$ rb, चन्द्रमाता fkr $^2$ .—च श्रुष्ठती hdr $^1$ r $^4$ , च श्राश्वती m $^1$ r, तथैव च bfkr $^2$ .—83 $^b$  = ii. 77 $^d$ .

- \* x. 86 (several stanzas) and 145.

  \*\*of x. 153, Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 79.

  \*\*of In several stanzas of x. 108.

  \*\*of In several stanzas of ii. 126. 7.

  \*\*of In several stanzas of iii. 33.

  \*\*of In several stanzas of x. 108.

  \*\*of In severa
- 84. Śrī<sup>a</sup>, Lākṣā<sup>b</sup>, Sārparājñī<sup>c</sup>, Vāc<sup>d</sup>, Śraddhā<sup>e</sup>, Medhā<sup>f</sup>, Dakṣiṇā<sup>g</sup>, Rātrī<sup>h</sup>, and Sūryā Sāvitrī<sup>i</sup>, (all these) are pronounced to be female seers<sup>i</sup> (brahmavādinyah).

श्रीलाचा hdm<sup>1</sup>, श्रीकाचा b, श्रीलंब्सी fk, श्रीलंब्सी: r.—सार्पराच्ची hm<sup>1</sup>r, सर्थेराच्ची b, सार्पराच्चा f, सार्वराच्चा kr<sup>2</sup>.—वाक् श्रद्धा मेधा hm<sup>1</sup>r, वाक्रुद्रामेधे b, वाक्र्डामेधे fk.—ईरिता: hm<sup>1</sup>r, ईरिता fk, ईसिता b.

Supposed seer of the Srīsūkta, the khila after v. 87.

below, viii. 51.

RV. x. 89.

d x. 125.

x. 151.

seer of a khila, cp. below, viii. 51.

RV. x. 89.

d x. 125.

g Rv. x. 107.

h x. 127.

i x. 85.

These three ślokas (82-84) are identical with three at the end of the Ārṣānukramaṇī (x. 100-102). With 82, 83, cp. i. 128, 129.

85. The first group of these, consisting of nine a, praised the deities; the middle series b conversed with seers and deities.

सासां  $hm^1r$ , तासां  $fkr^2$ , तासां b.—वर्गसुष्टाव  $hm^1r$ , वर्गस्वष्टा च b, वर्गसुष्टा च f, वर्गसूसा च k.—समूदे  $hm^1r$ , समुदे b, समुद्रे  $fkr^2$ , समूदे  $r^1$ .

- That is, those enumerated in ii. 82. b The nine enumerated in ii. 83.
- 86. So the last group sang of the evolutionary forms (bhāva-vṛttāni) a of Selfb. Whoever is the seer (of a hymn by one) of the last group is also the deity c.

वर्गसाथोत्तमः  $hm^1r$ , भीष र्थोत्तसः k, यीसर्थोत्तमः bf.—86 is omitted in  $r^1r^4$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hdbfk, not in  $m^1$ .—86<sup>ab</sup> is numbered as 9 = (= 39 =) in hd,  $87^{ab}$  as 9 = (= 39 =).

\* For a definition of bhāvavṛttam, see below, ii. 120. b According to the Sarvānukramaṇī, seer and deity are identical in the case of Sārparājñī (RV. x. 189: ātmadaivatam), Vāc (x. 125: tuṣtāvātmānam), Sraddhā (x. 151), Dakṣiṇā (x. 107), Rātrī (x. 127), Sūryā Sāvitrī (x. 85: ātmadaivatam). The three others, Srī, Lākṣā, Medhā, are the seers and deities of khilas. Ātman here I take to mean 'self' (in accordance with the evident meaning of the Sarvānukramaṇī passages just given, and their interpretation by Ṣaḍguru-śiṣya), the expression ātmano bhāvavṛttāni jagau being equivalent to ātmānam astaud.. devatām in 87.

# 18. Deity in self-laudations and colloquies. Particles.

87. Now (each seer of) the last group thus praised herself as the deity: therefore whoever may be the seer in self-laudations is at the same time the deity.

यसघोत्तमः  ${\rm hm^1r}$ , यत्तघोत्तमः  ${\rm b}$ , यतघोत्तमः  ${\rm f}$ , चोत्तमसु यः  ${\rm r^1r^4}$ . — तसाहात्तमस्वेषु  ${\rm hm^1r}$ , तसाहात्सस्वेषु  ${\rm b}$ , तसात्मस्वदेषेषु  ${\rm fk}$ , तसाहात्मस्वेष्वे(वं)  ${\rm r^1r^4}$ . — स्वाय प्रायः सैव देवता  ${\rm hm^1r}$ , स्वाय प्रायं स्विव देवता  ${\rm fb}$ , स्वायं प्रायः देवता  ${\rm k}$ , मवेहृष्टिव देवता  ${\rm r^1r^4}$ .

88. He who utters the speech in colloquies should be (regarded as) the seer a in it; whoever may be addressed by that speech should be (regarded as) the deity therein b.

मविद्धिः  $hm^1rbfk$ , मवत्नुषिः  $r^1r^4$ .— तेनोच्चेत  $hm^1rb$ , तेनाच्चेन fk.— वाक्चेन  $m^1kr$ , वाक्चे च hdfb.— देवता तच सा  $hdm^1r$ , देवता घुं च सा f, देवता घुं च सा f, देवता तेषु सा  $r^1r^4$ , देवता घुं सा f.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramani, Introduction ii. 4: yasya vākyam sa rsth.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. ibid.,
  ii. 5: yā tenocyate sā devatā; see also the three lines quoted from the Devatānukramanī by
  Sadgurušisya (pp. 97, 98) on RV. i. 165.
- 89. a Particles are enumerated in various senses—both for the purpose of connecting actions, and occasionally for the sake of comparison b.

# कर्मीपसंग्रहार्थे च $hm^1$ (and Nirukta i. 4), कर्मीपग्रहणार्थे च fkr, कर्मीपप्रवहकार्थे च b, कर्मीपग्रहणार्थेसु $r^1r^4$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Text and translation, with notes, of the following passage (ii. 89-122) have been printed by me in the Album-Kern, pp. 334-340.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta i. 4: atha nipātā uccāvacesu arthesu nipatanty apy upamārthe 'pi karmopasamgrahārthe.
- 90. Others again (are) occasionally (used) for the purpose of filling up  $\bullet$  defective verses ( $p\bar{a}da$ ). Those (particles) which in metrical books have the purpose of filling up (the verse) are meaningless b:—

कनानां  $hm^1r$ , प्रनाना f, सनानां k, चनाना b.— पूरवाची  $hm^1r$ , पूरवाची  $br^1r^4$ , पूरवाची k.—पूरवाची k.—पूरवाची eq  $r^1r^4$ , पूरवाची eq  $r^1r^4$ , पुरावाची eq  $r^4$ 

- \* Cp. Nirukta i. 4: atha nipātāḥ... api padapūraṣāḥ. 

  \* Based on Nirukta i. 9: atha ye pravṛtte 'rthe 'mitākṣareṣu grantheṣu vākyapūraṇā āgaekenti, padapūraṇās te mitā-kṣareṣv anarthakāḥ: kam īm id v iti: 'Now those particles which, when a subject is started, appear as sentence-filling in non-metrical works, being verse-filling in metrical books, (are) meaningless, (viz.) kam, īm, id, u': examples for these are quoted in Nirukta i. 10. Cp. also RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 9, and VS. Prātišākhya ii. 16.
- 91. they are to be recognized as  $k\alpha m$ , im, id,  $u^a$ . But (there are) also such (particles) as have various senses.  $Iv\alpha$ ,  $n\alpha$ , cid, nu—these are the four having the sense of comparison b.

कमीमिदिति  $m^1r$  (and Nirukta i. 9), कमीमि इति h, वामीमिदिति b, वामीमिदिति f, वामीमिदिति b, वामीमिदिति f, वामीमिदिति b, वामीमिदिति f, वामीमिदिति b, वामीमिदिति f, वामीमिदिति f, वामीमिदिति f, वामीमिदिति f, वामीमिदिति f, वामीमिदिति h, वामीमि

\* Nirukta i. 9, quoted above, ii. 90, note b. b Cp. Nirukta i. 4: ete catvāra upamārthe bhavantītt, the four particles mentioned above being then discussed in the same order.

# 19. Particles (continued). Prepositions. Genders.

92. Now na is, in metrical books, only occasionally used as a particle (nipātyate) in the sense of comparison, but frequently in (the sense of) negation \*.

चपमार्चे hm¹r³r⁵, उपमार्च br, उपमार्च fk.—प्रतिवेधे खनल्पशः hr³bfkr²r⁵, प्रतिवेध-स्वनेकशः r, पूर्णार्चस्वनर्थकः m¹ (cp. ii. 90°).

- Cp. Nirukta i. 4: neti pratisedhärthiyo bhäsäyäm, ubhayam anvadhyäyam . . . pratisedhärthiyah . . . upamärthiyah.
- 93. There does not exist an enumeration of the particles (stating explicitly) 'there are so many's. These particles are used (nipātyante) at every turn (pade pade) on account of the subject-matter (prakaraṇa)b.

वशात्मकरणस्थिते  $h1^3r^5$ , वशा प्रकरणस्थिते b, वशाः प्रकरणस्थिते  $r^2$ , वशात्मकरणस्थित  $m^1$ , वशा प्रकरणं सेते fk, प्रयोजनवशाः ह्येते  $1^3r^4$ .

- The same expression is used in RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 9: neyanta ity asti samkhyā; but the VS. Prātišākhya (ii. 16 and viii. 57) enumerates fourteen, and in the latter passage states that to be the number. Yāska, however, mentions twenty-two in Nirukta i. 4 ff., where five of those treated in the VS. Prātiśākhya do not occur.

  Description of the sense. See also Hemacandra's Abhidhāna-cintāmaṇi, ed. Böhtlingk, p. 443; Benfey, Göttinger Gelehrte Anzeigen, 1859, no. 103, p. 1023.
- 94. The twenty a prepositions (upasargāh) are to be recognized by reason of their connexion with (verbal) action b; for they differentiate the meaning c in the inflexions of noun and verb d.

कियायोगेन  $h\,m^1 r^3 b\,fk\,r^2 r^5$ , कियायोगेषु r.—हार्थ  $h\,m^1 b$ , त्वर्थ  $r^3 r^5$ , हार्था fk, हार्थान्  $r^4$ , त्वर्थान् r.—•विभक्तिषु  $h\,m^1 r^3 b\,fk\,r^2 r^5$ , •विभक्तिभः  $r^1$ , •विभक्तितः  $r^4$ .

- This number is expressly stated in RV. Prātisākhya xii. 6, 7; it is also the number enumerated in Nirukta i. 3, RV. Prātisākhya xii. 6, VS. Prātisākhya vi. 24, and in the Gana prādayaḥ.
   b Cp. Pāṇiṇi i. 4. 59: upasargāḥ kriyāyoge.
   c Cp. RV. Prātisākhya xii. 8: upasargo višesakṛt.
   d Cp. Nirukta i. 3: nāmākhyātayor arthavikaraṇam.
- 95. Acha, śrad, antar—these the teacher Śākaṭāyana considered prepositions because of their connexion with action; they are three more.

ऋनु all MSS, and r.—उपसर्गा: hm<sup>1</sup>rb, उपसर्गा fk.—ते तु hm<sup>1</sup>, ते त bfk, तेच r.— 95-105 omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Anu, which already occurs among the twenty, must be an old corruption, as the reading of all the MSS. It might stand for either acha or aram, but the former seems both palaeographically and otherwise the more probable. Alam, antar, acha are gatis in Pāṇini i. 4. 64, 65, 69. A vārttika on Pāṇini i. 4. 59 adds frad to the list of upasargas.
- 96. There are just the three genders in popular usage (loke)—masculine, feminine, neuter a. In (regard to) nouns, the employment of which has been stated b, the subject-matter must be stated in this way c.

स्त्री च hm<sup>1</sup>, स्त्रीत्वं bfk, स्त्र्यथ r.—नाममुक्तप्रयोगेषु hbfk r, नाममुक्तप्रदेशेषु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (among the fragments added in R's edition, p. 56, sloka 130).—नाणं प्रकर्णं तथा hbfkr, योज्यं प्रकर्णं तथा r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (ibid.).—The end of the varya is here marked by 90 in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. above, i. 40.

<sup>b</sup> This probably refers to BD i. 23-45.

<sup>c</sup> That is, in connexion with gender.

#### 20. Nouns. Pronouns. Sense. Rules for construing.

97. Now these (names) are mentioned (not only) by means of nouns, (but also) by means of genders; by means of pronouns repeated mention (is made) of (a noun already) mentioned, similar to (the repeated mention of) a positive or negative act (kṛtākṛtasya)\*.

क्रताकृतस्य all MSS.—सदृश्ो rk, सदृश्चे hm¹bf.—पुनर्यहः bfkr, पुनर्गृहः h.

- a Lit. 'what has been (stated to be) done or not done': the meaning probably being that pronouns may refer to a preceding verbal notion as well as a noun.
- 98. All (authorities) say that the names (occurring) in verses, hymns, stanzas, hemistichs, and any others (there may be), (are) nouns; some a (call them) so according to circumstances ( $yath\bar{a}kath\bar{a}$ ) b.

सर्वे नामानि चैवाङ्कर् hfk r, सर्वना॰ b, कुर्वन्नामानि वै वाङ्कर्  $r^1r^4$  (sloka 131).— श्रवे चैवं hbfk r, श्रव्यदेव  $r^1r^4$ .— यथा कथा hfk r, यथा कथा b, त्यया यया  $r^1r^4$ , यथा तथा  $m^1$ .

- Anye here used in antithesis to sarve must be meant as an equivalent to eke.
   A somewhat archaic use of the adverb kathā; cp. yathā kathā ca in Nirukta iv. 3, x. 26.
- 99. The sense is the chief thing a; for a term (sabda) is required (to be) dependent on the qualities (guna) of it b (the

sense); therefore one should bring terms under subjection to the sense by the various expedients of construing.

प्रधानमर्थः ग्रब्दो r. प्रधानमर्थग्रब्दो bfk, प्रधानग्रब्दमर्थो hdm<sup>1</sup>. — तहुवायत्त r, तहुवायत्तम् m<sup>1</sup>. तहुवायत्तम् hd, तहुवोयत्त fb, तहुवो यत्तु k. — नानान्वयोपाधैः hd, व्यावः r. नानान्वयोपाधैः hd,

- \* Cp. Nirukta ii. 1: arthanityah pariksela.

  \* That tad must refer to arthan is shown by the expression sabdan arthanasan nayet.
- 100. A redundant word (pada) should be rejected, while one that is lacking one should introduce into the sentence; and one that is far removed one should bring into juxtaposition, and should (then) arrange the regular sequence (of the words).

# चानुपूर्वी च hm1r, चानुपूर्वी च d, चानुपूर्वे च fk, चानुपूर्व प्र• b.

101. Gender, root, and inflexion one should, in their respective places, adapt a (to the sense). Whatever is Vedic in a formula one should turn into everyday speech (laukika) b.

धातुं विमित्तिं m<sup>1</sup>kr, धातुविभित्तिं hdb, धातुनिविभित्ति f. — संनमेत्तत hdm<sup>1</sup>, संनमे तब bfk, संनयेत्तव r (cp. Nirukta ii. r: विभित्तीः संनमयेत्). — मन्त्रे m<sup>1</sup>bfk, वाक्ये hd, वाक्यं r. — तत्तत्त्व्यातु m<sup>1</sup>b, तत्तु कुर्यात्त f, कुर्यात्तत्तत्तु r, कुर्याक्यते तु hd. — The end of the varga is here marked by 20 in hdbf, not in m<sup>1</sup>k.

Cp. Nirukta ii. 1: yathartham vibhaktih samnamayet. b Cp. i. 4 and 23.

# 21. Analysis of words. Six kinds of compounds.

102. The analysis of the secondary elements  $(guna)^a$  may be (effected) by the aid of all roots  $(dh\bar{a}tu)$  which possess a traditional characteristic form (linga), and the sense of which can be stated.

चानतामेव  $m^1bfkr$ , चान्ननामेन hd.— °मिधेयः स्वात् h, °मिधेय स्वात्  $m^1$ , °मिधेयस् bfk, °मिधेयं च r.

- The root (dhātu) here representing the primary form (prakṛti or pradhāna), cp. ii. 108, and v. 96.
- 103. A word (pada), the definition of which can be expressed, whether it be derived from two roots, many (roots), or one root, is one consisting of a sound  $(\hat{s}abda)$  that contains root, preposition, members (avayava), and secondary elements (guna).

•ग्रन्दं दिधातुवम् hdm1, •ग्रन्दार्जधातुवम् r, •ग्रन्ददिधातुकम् f, •ग्रन्दर्जिधातुकम् b.—वापि hdfkr, चापि b.—पदं hdm1, पद bfk, यद r.

- 104. A word may be explained in five ways, (viz.) as derived from a root, as derived from the derivative a of a root, as derived from a compound meaning  $(samast\bar{a}rtha)^b$ , as derived from a sentence  $(v\bar{a}kya)^c$ , and as (of) confused d (derivation).
- \* Corresponding to taddhita below, 106, and Nirukta ii. 2. b That is, defived with a samāsānta suffix; cp. taddhita-samāsesu, Nirukta ii. 2. c As, for example, itihāsa (= iti haāsa). d Vyatikīrņa: that is, by transposition of letters; cp. Nirukta ii. 1: ādy-anta-viparyayaḥ.
- 105. Dvigu, Dvandva, Avyayībhāva, and Karmadhāraya, the fifth Bahuvrīhi, and the sixth called Tatpuruṣa (are the compounds).
- \* This sloka is quoted by Durga on Nirukta ii. 2. Only four classes are distinguished in the VS. Prātisākhya (i. 27 and v. 1, commentary), which does not mention the dvigu or the karmadhāraya class.
- 106. In compounds, as well as in a secondary derivative, explanation (nirvacas) should proceed from analysis: one should explain after separating a (the parts); thus 'punishable' (dand-ya) b as 'deserving punishment' (dandaarha),

विग्रहाज्ञिर्वच:  $m^1$ , विग्रहा निर्वच: hdrfk, विग्राहाज्ञिर्वच: b.—तिश्वि hdr, तिश्वि b, ताङ्शे fk.— निर्मूयाद्  $hdm^1$ , निर्मूयाद् r, निर्वत्या fk, निर्वत्त्या b.— द्र्ष्य bfr, द्र्ष्ड  $m^1k$ .—The end of the varya is here marked by 9 in hdbfk, not in  $m^1$ .

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta ii. 2: taddhita-samāsesu... pūrvam pūrvam aparam aparam pravibhajya nirbrūyāt.

<sup>b</sup> As an example of a taddhita; cp. Nirukta ii. 2: dandyah... dandam arhati; see also Pāṇini v. 1. 66.

# 22. Meaning and analysis of words.

- 107. and 'fair-wived' (rūpavad-l'.ārya) as 'he has a fair (rūpavatī) wife (bhāryā)'s. Thus 'Indra-Soma' (Indrā-Somau) as 'Indra and Soma' is an example (of a Dvandva).
- As an example of a bahuvrihi. Yāska, in Nirukta il-2,3, exemplifies only the tatpurusa class, though without naming it.

108. The form of the sound (sabda), the sense of the word (pada), the etymology, the primary form (prakrti), the secondary element (guṇa), all this has manifold sense: there are ten species (guṇāḥ, scil., of explanation) in (case of) misunderstanding (anα-vagame) <sup>a</sup>.

प्रकृतिर् hdbfk, सक्तिर् r.—द्भानवगमे r, दृशानवगमे hdm1, द्शानवगुणे bfk.

- a That is, five correct explanations under the above heads, and five incorrect.
- 109. Terms (śabdāḥ) expressive of a general meaning are occasionally applied in a particular sense (viśeṣe); thus (in) 'Who, pray, O men' (ko nu maryāḥ: viii. 45. 37), the interpretation (of) 'goes' (īṣate) is in (the sense of) 'fleeing' e.

विश्षे स्थापिताः  $hm^4r$ . विश्षे क्षापिताः b, विश्वेषे क्षापिनाः f, विश्वेषा द्वाविनाः k.— पक्षायने hrbfk.— यथा वृत्तिः  $hm^4rf$ , यथावृत्तिः rk — इतीषते h, इतीष्यते  $m^4bfr$ , इति-  $\sqrt{2}$  k.— $rog^{cd}$  and  $rio^{ab}$  are emitted in d.

- a The word isate in RV. viii. 45, 37 is explained by Yaska in his comment on this stance (Nirukta iv. 2) as paläyate, while in Naighantuka it. 14 it is enumerated among the verbs which mean 'to go.'
- 110. But other (terms) expressive of a particular meaning are occasionally applied in a general sense; in the formula, 'With cold the fire' (himenāgnim: i. 116. 8), the term 'frost'a (hima) is an example.
- <sup>a</sup> Yāska, in his comment on RV. i. 116. 8 (Nirukta vi. 36), explains himena by udakena griemānte; cp. also Sāyaṇa on i. 116. 8.
- 111. Yāska has, in the stanza 'To every tree's (vṛkṣe-vṛkṣe: x. 27. 22), explained the word 'man-eating' (pūruṣādaḥ) by taking one word (and) dividing (it) into two b.

पुरवाद: hdm<sup>1</sup>fr, पूर्वपाद: b, पुरुषदं k.—The end of the rarga is here marked by en hdbf, not in m<sup>1</sup>k.

This and the following five examples (in 111-114) are given as illustrations of wrong interpretation due to misunderstanding (anavagama). The preceding two slokas may also have been meant to be included in this criticism.

b Yāska, in Nirukta ii. 36, explains pūruṣādah as puruṣān adanāya, 'in order to devour men,' but there is nothing in this to justify the criticism that he took pūruṣādah as two words.

### 23. Yāska's wrong explanations. Dropping of letters.

- 112. Similarly, another (expression) which is not one (word), he has explained as one only by (his) analysis as 'month-maker'  $(m\bar{a}sa-krt)$  in the formula, 'The ruddy one me once' a (aruņo  $m\bar{a}$  sakrt: i. 195. 18).
- \* In his comment on this stanza Yāska (Nirukta v. 21) explains the word as māsānām kartā. Our author here agrees with the Padapātha. See Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta v. 21; Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 195. 18; Geldner, Vedische Studien iii, p. 178.
- 113. In the stanza, 'Not to his brother' (na jāmaye: iii. 31. 2), he has explained the two words garbham nidhānam, even though (another) word a intervenes, by making them into one b.
- \* Sanitur: the words in iii. 31. 2 being garbham sanitur nidhānam. 

  b That is, his explanation, in Nirukta iii. 6, is garbhanidhānīm. Yāska, however, doubtless intended merely to express that the two words constitute an 'open' or purely semantic compound; cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien iii, p. 107; Sieg, Sagonstoffe, p. 92.
- 114. The class of word is not recognized in the word  $tvah^a$ , (nor) the sense in  $sitaman^b$ . Misunderstanding of the accent (in)  $adh\bar{a}yi$  is shown in the stanza 'As on the tree'c (vane na: x. 29. 1).
- •रविज्ञाता hdm<sup>1</sup>r, •रविज्ञाता b, •रेकिज्ञाता f. त्वःपदे hdm<sup>1</sup>b, त्वपदे fk, त्वः पदा(र्थः) r. — र्थः भितामनि hdm<sup>1</sup>, र्थ भितामति b, र्थ भिनामनि f, र्थः सिनामनि r. — स्वरानवगमो hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk, स्वरानवरामो b. — वने ने॰ m<sup>1</sup>r, वने मे॰ hd, वेवे ने॰ b, चेने ते॰ fk.
- \* Yāska (Nirukta i. 7) enumerates, doubtless following an earlier view, tva among the particles, but he clearly considers it an inflected word (ibid. i. 8). Our author must therefore be criticizing the latter view.

  \* Yāska (Nirukta iv. 3) states that the word means 'fore-arm' (dos), adding the divergent views of Sākapūni, Taiṭīki, and Gālava.

  From the above it does not, of course, appear what view our author held.

  \* Yāska (Nirukta vi. 28) in commenting on RV. x. 29. 1 reads vāyó ní adhāyi, while the Padapāṭha, reading vā yó ní adhāyi, leaves the verb unaccented after the relative. If our author is criticizing Yāska, it does not appear what he means here by a misunderstanding of the accent. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 94; Max Müller, RV. Prātišākhya, p. 4; Rig-veda, 2nd ed., vol. iv, p. 9; Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 29. 1; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 532.
- 115. As the regular order a (of the words) was (arranged) according to the sense in Śunaḥ-śepam b, Narā-śaṃsam c, Dyāvā naḥ pṛthivī d, nir-askṛta c, and the rest:

प्रभृतिष्वर्थाद् hdm1, श्रीसर्थाद् r, श्री श्रवीड् bfk.—श्रीतक्रमी hm1r, श्रीक्रमी fk, श्रीक्रमी b.

- That is, in the Kramapāṭha. This and the following śloka appear to be connected thus: as the sense requires the restoration of words to their proper order (pada-krama), so it requires the restoration of letters for the purposes of etymology to their proper order (varna-krama).

  b For śunaś cic chepam in RV. v. 2. 7; see RV. Prātiśākhya ii. 43 and xi. 8.

  o For narā vā śamsam in RV. x. 64. 3; see RV. Prātiśākhya, loc. cit. d That is, these words in RV. ii. 41. 20 must be read as dyāvāpṛthivī naḥ; cp. Nirukta ix. 38.

  o For nir u svasāram askṛta in RV. x. 127. 3; cp. RV. Prātiśākhya x. 4, xi. 5.
- 116. (so) there is dropping of a letter (varna), of two letters, of many, and of a consonant: (for instance, in) atrānia, kapihb, nābhā°, danahd, yāmie, and aghāsuf.

यामीत्यघासु m<sup>1</sup>, यामित्यघासु hdr, यामीत्यहासु b, यामित्यहासु f. — The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in hdbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

\* For attrāņi in RV. x. 79. 2. b For vṛṣā-kapṭḥ in RV. x. 86. 5; see Nirukta xii, 27. 
\* A very frequent form in the RV. before consonants beside the rare nābhau. There is possibly an allusion to Yāska's etymology (in Nirukta iv. 21): nābhir saṃnahanāt. d Explained by Yāska (Nirukta vi. 31), on RV. i. 174. 2, as dānamanasaḥ. Given by Yāska (Nirukta ii. 1) as an example in tat tvā yāmi (RV. i. 24. 11 or viii. 3. 9) for the dropping of a letter. It is explained by Durga as = yācāmi. In RV. x. 85. 13; supposed to be = maghāsu (the reading of the AV.); see Weber, Nakṣatra ii. 365, note 1.

## 24. Word and sense. The verb expresses a form of becoming.

117. From the sense (comes) the word (pada), its designation; from the word (comes) the ascertainment of the sense of the sentence ( $v\bar{a}kya$ ). (For) the sentence arises from an aggregation of words, the word arises from an aggregation of letters a.

**खाभिधेयं** hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk, साभिधेयं b.

- \* Which are significant: hence the sense is the starting-point in interpretation.
- 118. From the sense (of the word), the subject-matter (prakarana), the gender, the appropriateness, and from (considerations of) place and time, the (possibility of) discriminating the (whole) sense in the formulas will result; such is the settled rule (sthitih) in (regard to) other (writings) also.

There is a lacuna in b from 118ed to 122ed: अकेट्य विवे क -- मन्त्रवि सी: 1

119. He who thus exerts himself in the study of etymology (nairukte) by the various means of construing (anvaya), being desirous of knowing the form of Brahma<sup>a</sup>, will, even though an evil-doer, go to the supreme b (param).

निक्ति यो बतित  $hm^1r$ , निक्तो यो बतित f, निक्तो वायते k.— क्पमपि दुक्तृत्परं  $hm^1r$  (दुःकत्  $m^1$ ), क्पमि दुःकप f, दुःकय k.

- \* That is, the Veda. b Cp. Nirukta i. 18: yo 'rthajña it sakalam bhadram asnuse: nākam eti jāānavidhūtapāpmā.
- 120. How this (world) did not exist in the beginning, either as non-existent or existent, how this universe (sarvam) came into being, (all) this they term the evolution (vrttam) of becoming a (bhdra).

चिद्मविhdm<sup>1</sup>, चवेदमपेfk.—•सद्ध-hdr, •ग्रब्दाध-f.—भाववृत्तं hm<sup>1</sup>r, भावकृतं fk.—वदन्ति dm<sup>1</sup>rfk, चद्दित h, प्रचित 1<sup>r4</sup>.(R's edition, p. 56, śloka 132).

- Cp. below, viii. 46 on RV. x. 129 (nāsat): vadanti bhāvavīttam tat.
- 121. The verb (ākhyāta) has becoming as its fundamental meaning (pradhāna). There are these six modifications (vikārāh) of becoming: genesis (janma), existence (astitvam), transformation (parīnāmah), growth (vrddhih), decline (hānam), destruction (vināśanam).

विश्वारा hdr, विश्वारी fk, षट्मकारा r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> (p. 56, śloka 128).—जवासित्वं hrm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> (p. 56, śloka 128), जवासित्वं f.—परीयामी m<sup>1</sup> fr, परीयामी d, परियामी h, परियामी k.—वृश्विहानं वि° hdr, वृश्विहानिवि° fkr<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> (p. 56, śloka 128).—The end of the varga is here marked by 28 in hm<sup>1</sup> f, not in k (nor in b owing to the lacuna in that MS.).

\* This definition is identical with that in Nirukta i. 1: bhāvapradhānam ākhyātam. Cp. RV. Prātisākhya ii. 12. 8.

b This is quoted by Yāska (Nirukta i. 2) as the opinion of Vārsyāyaṇi: saḍ bhāvavikārā bhavanti.

c The passage in Nirukta i. 2 on which this is hased, gives the verbs (jāyate &c.) corresponding to the above nouns.

## 25. The deities of the Vyāhrtis and of Om.

122. But whatever other modifications of becoming arise from these six a must be inferred in each case according to the sentence, to the best of their ability  $(s\bar{a}marthy\bar{a}t)$ , by those who are most familiar with the formulas,

वजां तु hrfk, वजाः खुर् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (p. 56, śloka 129).—ते यवावाकाम् hrfk, यवावजनम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> (p. 56, śloka 129).— नायूबाः r, अखु f, चभ्यूबाः hdm<sup>1</sup> (cp. Niruktai. 3: चभ्यूहितवाः).

- The wording is somewhat clumsy; literally: 'others which arise from the modification of becoming of these six.' The passage of the Nirukta (i. 3), on which the above is based, is more clearly expressed: anye bhāvavikārā eteşām eva vikārā bhavanit.

  b Cp. Nirukta i. 3: te yathāvacanam abhyūhitavyāh.
- 123. and (must) likewise (be inferred) in accordance with the (nature of the) adorations (namaskāraih) a of the Gods and Fathers (appearing in those formulas).

Now hear the divinity of the sacred utterances (vyāhṛti) b, individually and collectively.

गमस्कारिक्षयेव  $hm^1r$ , गमस्कारक्षयेव fk, गमस्कारस्ववेव b.— श्रय व्यक्षं  $hm^1r$ , श्रय वासं fk, श्रवासं b.

- \* That is, the various modifications of the verbal sense are to be inferred not only from the nature of the sertence but also of the prayer which it contains. If namaskāraķ be read, the meaning would be: 'the nature of the prayer is also to be inferred (in doubtful cases) from the tenor of the sentence.'

  b That is, the three mystical words bhūr bhuvaķ svaķ.
- 124. Now the divinity of the sacred utterances collectively is Prajāpatia, while the deities of them individually are this (terrestrial) Agni, Vāyu, and Sūrya (respectively).

दैवतं तु hm1r, देवतं तु fk, दैवतं च b.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction ii. 10: samastānām prajāpatiķ.
- 125. The syllable Om has Vāc for its deity, or else it is addressed to Indra, or else (it belongs) to Paramesthin; or it is addressed to the All-gods, or to Brahman, or to the Gods (in general), or Ka (is its deity).

बारदेवलो hdbr¹r⁴ (p. 56, śloka 133), वारदेवलो r, वाङ्गवलो f, वाक्देव॰ m¹, वा-रदेवो k.—देव: क एव r¹r⁴ bfkr, देव: क एव hdm¹.—The end of the varga is here marked after this śloka (125) by २५ in hdm¹, but after 124 in bfk. The former is doubtless correct, as the end of the varga thus corresponds with the end of the Introduction, while in the other case the twenty-fifth varga would without any apparent reason contain only three ślokas. The two vargas, 25 and 26, however, contain together only eight ślokas instead of ten.

On this sloke is based Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction ii. 11, where, however, Vāc and Indra are omitted, and ādkyātmikah (see Sadgurusisya) corresponds to ka.

### 26. The first three hymns. Authors of Vaisvadeva hymns.

126. The first hymn is addressed to Agni. Its seer a is Madhuchandas. The seven triplets b which follow it should all be recognized as addressed to different deities.

श्रामियं hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, अपये b.— °स आर्थकम् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, °स आवृणः b, °स आवृणु f, °श्रास्त्रावृणु k, °स आद्तिः r.— श्रेयाः सर्वे hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, श्रेयास्त्रको b, श्रेयास्त्रको fk, श्रेयास्त्रको r.— From here (126) down to 145 Rājendralāla Mitra gives readings connected with r<sup>4</sup>: ghapustakoddhṛtapōṭhaḥ (perhaps = 'restored' or 'corrected' reading). Both gha and gha u are referred to in the notes on éloka 137, p. 57.

- a More literally, 'the authorship (ārṣakam) is that of Madhuchandas.' b That is, those which are contained in RV. i. 2, 3.
- 127. The first of these (2. 1-3) is addressed to Vāyu, the following one (2. 4-6) to Indra and Vāyu, then one to Mitra and Varuṇa (2. 7-9), one also to the Aśvins (3. 1-3), one to Indra (3. 4-6), then one to the All-gods (3. 7-9).

खेषां  $hm^1r$ , तेषां bfk.—॰णो sषाश्चिनो  $hr^3r^4fkr^2r^6$ , ॰णो श्वास्तिनो b, ॰ण श्वाश्चिन्द r.—धेन्द्रो  $hr^3r^6$ , स्तिन्द्रो  $fkr^2$ , विन्द्रो b, ऐन्द्रो r.—तो  $hr^3r^5$ , थो  $m^1$ , वो bfk, थः r.—वैश्वदेवतः  $hm^1r^3r^6$ , वैश्वदेवतः bfk, पञ्चमसुचः r.

128. Now (this) last triplet (3. 7-9), composed in the Gāyatrī metre, contains that name (tan-nāmā) a, or has (the word) 'all' (viśva) as its characteristic mark. But (any) other (hymn) addressed to many divinities can be recited in (the place of) those addressed to the All-gods b.

तन्नामा hr³r⁴r⁵m¹, नानामा bfk, नान्यः वहाद् r.—विस्विक्षो वा hm¹r³r⁴r⁵b, वियिक्षो fkr. After this there is a lacuna of four pādas in fk: ॰क्षिको [वा — गार्थातं
गो] तमे थ ऋविश्विल.—नाथनोऽन्यसु यसुष: hdr, नायनो त्य यस्त्रिष: b, गायनो
स्त्यपरसृष: r¹r⁴r⁶ (r⁶ or ca first appears in Rājendralāla's edition in the notes on this sloka, the whole introduction being evidently wanting in this MS.).—वङ्गदेवतम् rb
(=Nirukta xii. 40), वङ्गदेवत॰ r⁴, वङ्गदेवतम् r³, वङ्गदेवतम् hd.— अन्यतु m¹r³, सन्धं
तृ hb, ॰सन्त्रसु r¹r⁴.—128<sup>d</sup>=iii. 33<sup>d</sup>.

a That is, each of these three stanzas contains the name viśve devāsaḥ, or in other words it is characterzed by the term viśva.

b According to Yāska (Nirukta xii. 40) this (i. 3. 7-9) is the only gāyatrī triplet addressed to the Viśve devāḥ. But, he adds,

whatever (hymn) is addressed to many divinities may be suitably employed in place of such as are (in the strict sense) addressed to the All-gods: yet to him old bahadeivetem tad vaiśvadevānām sthāne yujyate. Cp. Roth, Erikuterungen, p. 167; also findgurulisya on Sarvānukramaņī i. 139.

129. In a Lusab, Duvasyuc, Śāryātad, Gotamac, Rjiśvanf, Avatsāras, Paruchepah, Atrii, the seer Dīrghatamasi,

दुवसी r, य वास्ते hdm¹r³r⁴r⁵ (lacuna in fk): the latter must be a very old corruption as MSS. of both families have it. The only MSS. with the correct reading are apparently r¹ and r⁶.—गीतमे hdm¹b, गोतमे r; the reading of fk (where the गो of बिंगो seems to have caused the lacuna: see note on 128) बिंगोतमे also points to नोतमे. बीतने and गोतमे are frequently confused in the MSS.: cp. critical note on i. 58.—प्यूटिप hr³f, प्यूटिप b, प्यूटिप hr²f, प्यूटिप m¹.—चन्ने r (=r¹r⁶), पुचे bfk r²r⁶hdm¹r³r⁴: the latter must also be a very old corruption, which is easy to explain palaeographically, and would, moreover, have been helped by the hiatus (क्ट्रेप चर्चो).—दीर्घतस्यूची hm¹r, दीर्घतस्यूची b, दीर्घतस्यूची f, दीर्घतस्यूची kr².—The end of the varya is here marked by २६ in hdbfk, not in m¹.

\* The following twenty seers enumerated in 129-131 are all authors of hymns to the All-gods.

\* Seer of RV. x. 35, 36.

\* Seer of RV. x. 100.

\* Seer of RV. vi. 49-52.

\* Seer of RV. i. 139.

\* Seer of RV. vi. 41-43.

\* Seer of RV. i. 164.

# 27. Character of Vaisvadeva hymns.

130. in Vasiṣṭhaa, Nābhānediṣṭhab, Gayac, Medhātithid, Manue, Kakṣīvat f, Vihavyas, as well as in many other seers h,

कचीवति r, कचीवते hamlr4, काचीवते bfkr2.—•व्यचर्षिषु hmlr3r4bkr2r5, •वु चर्षिषु r.

- a Seer of RV. vii. 34-37, 39, 40, 42, 43.
  b Seer of RV. x. 61, 62.
  c Seer of RV. x. 63, 64.
  d Seer of RV. i. 14.
  e Seer of RV. viii. 27-30.
  f Seer of RV. i. 121, 122.
  g Seer of RV. x. 128.
  h Besides the twenty here enumerated there are about ten other authors of Vaiávadeva hymns in the RV.; see Aufrecht, RV.² vol. ii, p. 668, under devāh. Seventeen of the twenty seers enumerated above (the omissions being Atri, Gäthin, and Näbhänedistha) are repeated below in iii. 55-59, where twenty more are added.
- 131. in Agastya a, Brhaduktha b, Viśvāmitra c, and Gāthin d, variations (*vipravādāh*) c are here (in the Rg-veda) apparent in their respective praises.

विश्वामिषे च  $hm^1r$ , विश्वामिषे च  $bfkr^2r^5r^4$ . — विप्रवादास  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , विप्रवादास r, विप्रवादास bfk.

- Seer of RV. i. 186.

  Seer of RV. x. 56.

  Seer of RV. iii. 57.

  That is, these seers differ from one another in regard to the deities addressed in their Vaisvadeva hymns.
- 132. Now the teachers Yāska and Śāṇḍilya say that any formula b in which a combination of many (deities) appears, is addressed to the All-gods.

बहीनां सं॰  $hm^1r$ , बहीवां चं b, बहीवां सं॰ fk.—वैश्वदेवं तद्  $hm^1r^3r^4r^5$ , वैश्वदेवं तस् r, •देवं सम् b, •देवसं f, •देव तुम् k.

- In Nirukta xii. 40: see above 128, note b. b Mantra is here treated as a neuter; also below, viii. 129.
- 133. One should state everything, whatever it be, a verse, or hemistich, or stanza, or hymn, which is addressed to many divinities, to be addressed to the All-gods a.

वदेत्सर्वे hrbfk, वदेत्सूर्ये m1.—वड्डदैवतम् hm1rbfk (Nirukta xii. 40), ॰देवतम् r1r6.

- \* See above, 128, 132, and Nirukta xii. 40.
- 134. All  $(sarv\bar{a}h)$  the deities are praised by the seers with collective laudations; now this technical term  $(samj\tilde{n}\tilde{a})$  'collective' (visva) is laid down  $(nip\bar{a}tit\bar{a})$  in (the sense of) all-comprehensiveness  $(sarv\bar{a}v\bar{a}ptau)$ .

The words सर्वा to खुता: (inclusive) are omitted in fk.——इत्येषा bfkr²r⁵hm¹r³r⁴, इत्यासां r.—पिपातिता hdr, निपातिती bm¹r⁴r⁵, निपातिति fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by ३७ in bfk, by २८ in hd, not at all in m¹.

\* That is, it is used in a collective sense, viéve devāh thus meaning 'the gods collectively.'

# 28. Passages of the Rg-veda addressed to Sarasvata. Indra hymns.

135. Now the seventh (triplet) is addressed to Sarasvati (3. 10-12). These are the Pratiga deities. She is praised in all stanzas by the name of Sarasvatī in two ways:

सारखतसु hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, सरखतसु bfk, सारखतः r.— सप्तम hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, ग्रनमा b, उत्तरम fkr<sup>2</sup>, सप्तमसु r.—एताः प्रजग<sup>o</sup> hdr, एता प्रज<sup>o</sup> b, ष्टना प्रजग<sup>o</sup> fkr<sup>2</sup>.—After 135<sup>ab</sup> the following line (not found in hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>) is added by r:

# ग्रविध्यमान जने वा प्रउगेष्वत ग्रावपेत्।

- सर्खतीति  $hm^1bfk$ , सर्खती तु r.— द्विविधम्  $hdm^1$ , द्विविद्म् fk, द्विविवम् b, द्विविधम्  $hdm^1$ , द्विविद्म् fk, द्विविवम् b, द्विविधम्  $hm^1r^3r^5r^4$ , संदृश्चते r, सदृश्चते b, सदृश्चते fk.
- <sup>a</sup> RV. i. 3. 10-12, where Sarasvatī appears as a Praüga deity, is explained in Nirukta xi. 26, 27. Sarasvatī again appears as a Praüga deity in RV. ii. 41. 16-18. Cp. below, iv. 92.
- 136. as a river, and as a deity. Now with regard to this the teacher Saunaka has stated that the passages (in which she is praised) as a river a are six, (and that there is) not a seventh:

नदीवहेवतायञ्च hbfkr² (Nirukta ii. 23), नदीवञ्चेव वाग्वेव r.—तवाचार्यजु hdm¹, स्ववाचार्यजु b, सूवाचार्यजु fkr², सूक्ताचार्यजु  $r^3r^4r^6$ , तरीवमुभयं r.— ग्रीनकः hdm¹r³r⁴bf kr²r⁶, स्नृतम् r.—नदीयस्त्रिगमाः  $r^3r^4r^2r^6$ , नदीवंनिगमा b, नदीयस्त्रिगमो fk, नदीवहेवताः hdm¹.—घट् ते hm¹r³r⁴r²r⁶, पद्गे fk, पद्गे b.—136°d-138°d seem to be omitted in r¹ (and  $r^6$ ?), as these five lines are relegated to a footnote by Rājendralāla Mitra.

- a Cp. Nirukta ii. 23: sarasvatīty etasya nadīvad devatāvac ca nigamā bhavanti.
- 137. (the six being) a 'Best Mother' (ambi-tame: ii. 41. 6) b, 'Alone' (ekā: vii. 95. 2), 'On the Dṛṣadvatī' (dṛṣadvatyām: iii. 23. 4<sup>cd</sup>), 'Citra indeed' (citra it: viii. 21. 18), 'Sarasvatī' c (x. 64. 9 and vi. 52. 6<sup>b</sup>). Yāska, however, regarded this (passage), 'She with her might' (iyam śuṣmebhih: vi. 61. 2) d, to be a seventh.

# चंब्येका hm1, अन्वेका fkr, अनेका b.—चित्र इस hr3r4r2(?)r5, इसं bfk.

As the first line of the sloka contains pratīkas only, one would naturally expect six separate words to represent them; but according to the reading favoured by the MSS. (citra ic ca, sarasvatī) there are only five, sarasvatī representing two passages. On the other hand, the reading of bfk, citra imam, gives six pratīkas; imam (x. 75. 5) is, moreover, most appropriate, as Sarasvatī is here invoked with a number of other rivers. Citra imam could easily have been corrupted to citra ic ca, the second word beginning with the same letter, and citra it being already familiar to the scribe from a previous occurrence (i. 48). Citra ic ca would much less easily be corrupted to citra imam. The id could not have been considered necessary for identification, as another stanza of the RV. also begins citra it (x. 115. 1). For these reasons citra imam appears to be the preferable reading.

b In this passage Sarasvatī is again a Praüga deity; cp. 135, note a.

- There are three pādas in the RV. beginning Sarasvatī: x. 64. 9 (sarasvatī sarayuḥ sindhuḥ), vi. 52. 6<sup>b</sup> (sarasvatī sindhubhiḥ pinvamānā), and ii. 3. 8 (sarasvatī sādhayantī dhiyam). The latter passage could not have been meant, as Sarasvatī is here one of the three sacrificial goddesses along with Ilā and Bhāratī in an Āprī hymn. If sarasvatī is meant to represent two pratīkas, the second passage can hardly be objected to because it is only the second pāda of a stanza, since dṛṣadvatyām in the same line is the third pāda of a stanza.

  d This stanza is expressly stated by Yāska (Nirukta ii. 23) to be addressed to Sarasvatī as a river: athaitan nadīvat.
- 138. Aitara a regarding this (stanza) as a sacrificial text (yājyā) for the victim offered to Sarasvatī (sārasvata) in the Maitrāyaṇīya (Saṃhitā) b, because the oblation is (here) the chief thing c, has stated (that it is addressed) to Vāc d.
- •स्तितां hr³r⁴fbkr²r⁵, सीनां m¹.—याज्या hr³r⁴m¹br²r⁵, यज्या fk. The anusvāra must have dropped out owing to the following मि॰.—•स्विष: hm¹r, •स्थिष: b, •हुधिष f, •दुधिष k.—एवैतरो hdm¹rb, एवोनरी fk.
- This name is not found elsewhere.

  b iv. 14.7 (among the yājyānuvākyā texts).

  That is, regarded from the point of view of the sacrifice, the goddess would be addressed, not the river.

  d That is, Sarasvatī = Vāc; cp. Nirukta vii. 23, where Sarasvatī is the only one of the fifty-seven names of vāc (Naighanṭuka i. 11) discussed.
- 139. (The hymn) 'Doer of fair deeds' (surūpakṛṭnum: i. 4) is addressed to Indra, as well as seven others after it (5-11). Six successive stanzas (beginning) 'Then according to their wont' (ād aha svadhām anu: 6. 4-9) are addressed to the Maruts.

चान्यात्यत: hm<sup>1</sup>b, चान्यत: fk, चान्योऽन्यत: r.—षजादह bfr<sup>4</sup>, वजादह kr<sup>2</sup>, पडादह hdm<sup>1</sup>r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २ in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

#### 29. Indra associated with the Maruts in RV. i. 6.

140. One (of them), 'What is firm' (viļu cit: 6.5) is sung in honour of Indra with the Maruts. But the latter hemistich of the (stanza) next but one to this (i. e. 6.7°) a is addressed to two deities.

बीक्र hdm<sup>1</sup>, वीज़ bfkr, पीज़ r<sup>3</sup>, विखु r<sup>1</sup>, विज्ञु r<sup>2</sup>, वाज़ r<sup>5</sup>.—इन्द्राय hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, इन्द्राय r<sup>1</sup>.— एकान्तरायासु hm<sup>1</sup>r, एकांतरास्त्व° fbk.— मर्धर्ची खो dm<sup>1</sup>, मर्धर्ची उन्ते dm<sup>1</sup>, मर्धर्ची को h, मर्धर्चेन्द्यो r, °र्धन्यो b, °र्इचेत्यो f, °र्इचेत्यो k.—दिदेवतः brfkr<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, दिदेवतः m<sup>1</sup>, हि देवतः hd.

That is, the third pāda, this being a gāyatrī stanza.

141. For while it is chiefly addressed to the host of the Maruts, Indra is at the same time intended to be distinguished thus: 'both glad (and) equal in brilliance' (mandū samānavarcasā); or (this means) 'with him who is glad (and) of equal brilliance'a.

मब्द्रणप्रधानो  $hm^1r$ , ॰धायो fk, ॰धायो b.—हीत्यं चेन्द्रो  $r^5$ , हित्यं चेंद्रो  $m^1$ , हीत्यं चंद्रो h, हीत्यं चेन्द्रो f, हित्यं चेंद्रो f, हित्यं चेंद्रो f, हित्यं चेंद्रो f, हित्यं चेंद्रो f, हीत्यं च  $r^2r^3r^4$ , f0 हीत्यं च  $r^2r^3r^4$ , f1 हीत्यं च f2 हीत्यं च f3 हीत्यं च f4 हीत्यं f4 हीत्यं f5 हीत्यं च f5 हीत्यं च f4 हीत्यं f5 हीत्यं च f5 हीत्यं च f5 हीत्यं च f7 हीत्यं च f8 हीत्यं च f8 हीत्यं च f8 हीत्यं च f9 हीत्यं च f1 हीत्यं च f2 हीत्यं च f2 हीत्यं च f3 हीत्यं च f4 हीत्यं च f3 हीत्यं च f3 हीत्यं च f4 हीत्यं

- A These alternative explanations are based on Nirukta iv. 12: mandū madisņū yuvām sthah; api vā mandunā teneti syāt, samānavarcasety etena vyākhyātam.
- 142. Those to whom (the hemistich appears to be) addressed to two deities a, explain (the final vowel of) mandū as not liable to phonetic combination (pragrhnanti) b. One (however) who from his study (of it) recognizes the pāda to have only one deity, deserves a hearing;

मन्दू hdr, मंद्र b, मंद्र k, मण्डू  $r^1r^4r^6r^5$ .—येषामेव hm $^1r^3r^4r^5$ b, येषामेष r, एषामेव fkr².— एकदेवत्वम् hdbfk, °देवत्वम्  $m^1$ , °देवत्वम् r.— विद्याया॰ hdbf, विद्येया॰ r, विद्याना॰  $r^1r^4r^5$ .—॰ध्ययनात् hrm $^1r^1r^4r^5$ , °त्ययनात् fkr², °त्यन्यत् b.

- <sup>a</sup> The two deities would be the host of the Maruts and Indra; but cp. Griffith, Translation of the Rig-veda on i. 6. 7, and Grassmann, Wörterbuch, under mandu. b Mandu is treated as pragrhya in the Padapātha.
- 143. as Rodasī in the Atharva-veda (atharvāngirasa) is (regarded as one) of the wives of the gods \*.

This praise is by the teachers regarded as chiefly addressed to the host of the Maruts <sup>b</sup>.

ष्यर्वाङ्किरसे  $hrm^1$ , षघर्वाङ्किरसे b, षायर्वागरसे f, षायर्वागरसे k.— $143^{ab}$  is omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

a In RV. v. 46. 8 ródasi is treated as pragrhya in the Padapātha (doubtless because not accented rodasi). This stanza also occurs in the Atharva-veda vii. 46. 8. It is commented as by Yāska (Nirukta xii. 46), who, however, explains ródasi here as rudrasya patni. Op. Sāyaņa on RV. v. 46. 8.

b That the praise of the Maruts is predominant here, is supported by the wording of the Sarvānukramaņī: 'the six (stanzas) ād aha (6. 4-9) are addressed to the Maruts, viļu cid (6. 5), indrena (6. 7) are also addressed to Indra.'

144. As the host of the Maruts is chiefly addressed, Indra is at the same time intended to be distinguished. For the entire host of the Maruts is considered to share (in sacrifice) equally (samāmśam) with the great Indra.

विचिकित्सितः  $hr^3r^4bfkr^2$ , विचिकित्स्यते r.— सब्द्रणं महेक्ट्रस्य hdr, मब्द्रणमहेक्ट्रस्य  $r^4(r^3?)bfk$ , सब्द्रणेनिहेक्ट्रस्य  $r^1r^4r^6r^2$ , सब्द्रणं प्रधानस्य  $m^1$ .— समाग्रं  $hm^1r$ , समाग्रं f, ग्रमाग्रं h, समासं  $r^1r^4r^6k$ .— सब्दं  $hm^1r$ , ग्राक्तं  $r^1r^4r^6$ , साक्ता bfk.— The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in  $hm^1bfk$ .

# 30. The deities of RV. i. 12, and of the Apri hymn i. 13.

145. The hymn 'Agni' (agnim: i. 12) has Agni as its divinity. In it one verse, 'by Agni Agni is kindled' (agnināgnih sam idhyate: 6°), is addressed to two deities: they mean Nirmathya and Āhavanīya.

°पिदैवत्यं hm¹r, °दैवत्यं b, °देवत्यो fk.—द्विदेवतः hbfk, द्विदेवतः m¹r³r⁴r⁵ (Sarvā-nukramaņī द्वापिदैवतः).—निर्मध्या° r¹r⁴fk Şarvānukramaņī, निर्मण्या° hdr⁵m¹b.—•या-षाव् hdm¹rb, •यार्थव् fk, •यार्था r¹r⁴, •यार्थे r⁶.

- <sup>a</sup> Two forms of Agni, the one being the fire produced by friction, the other the oblation fire. Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. i. 12: pādo dvyagnidaivato nirmathyāhavanīyau.
- 146. Now as to the deities which, stanza by stanza, in the second hymn of twelve stanzas (i. 13), are praised along with Agni, hear their names from me.

यासु देवता: hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, देवता: सुता: r.— खूयने hm<sup>1</sup>r, खर्यते b, श्रूयते r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>fk.— स्मिना hm<sup>1</sup>rb, पिना fk.—In r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> 146<sup>cd</sup> reads:

# श्र्यते देवता यासां नामानि शृज्तेह नः।

147. In the first (stanza) Fuel a (idhma) is praised, in the second Tanūnapāt, Narāśaṃsa in the third, but in the fourth Iļa is praised;

सुतद्यक्षो  $hm^1rb$ , श्रुतद्यक्षो fk, समिदसु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—सूयते त्विळः  $hm^1$ , सूयते त्विसः r, सूयतं न्वितः b, श्रूयतं न्विसः f, श्रूयतां विसः k.

- A On the Aprī hymns, see Roth, Erläuterungen, pp. 122-124.
- 148. but the Litter (barhis) in the fifth, then the Divine Doors with another (6), Night and Morning (naktoṣāsā) in the seventh, while in the eighth are praised together

देखस् hm¹bfk, देखस् r: the Sarvānukramaņî has the Vedic form देवी:. — व्यथा hm¹rfb, व्यथा rº, व्यथा kr². — संसुती सह hm¹r³, सुती सह (सं being omitted) b, सुती रहे (the preceding four syllables षष्टस्यां सं being omitted) fk, स सुती सह r°, तु सुती सह r.

149. the two 'Divine' Sacrificers; in the ninth stanza are praised the Three Goddesses; but Tvaştr is to be known as praised in the tenth.

देखाब hm<sup>1</sup>r, देखाब fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, देखाद b.—सुत: hm<sup>1</sup>r, स्वत: b, मुत: fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 30 in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

## 31. The eleven Apri hymns.

150. In the eleventh (stanza) of the hymn one should know Vanaspati to be praised, but in the twelfth one should know the divine 'Svāhākṛtis' to be praised.

खुतं  $m^1r^5$ , खुत b, सुत fk, खुतिं hdr.—देवीर्  $hm^1$ , देवी  $r^3b$ fk, देखो r.—•क्कतीरिति  $hm^1r^3b$ fk, •क्कतीरिह r.

151. Now as to the deities which, stanza by stanza, are celebrated in this hymn (i. 13), they (occur) in all the Āprīs; the second (deity), however, is subject to option (vikalpate) a.

॰या तु विकल्पते hr3r6bfr2, •या तु विकल्पते m1k, •यायां विकल्पते r.

- As to how this option applies, see below, ii. 155-157.
- 152. As to the Āprī hymns, including the Praisas (ritual summons), they are eleven (in number); or (rather) the Praisa hymn a (consists of) sacrificial formulas, while these other (hymns of the Rg-veda) are ten (in number) b.

सहामीसूक्तानि  $hm^1r^3r^6$ , सहैयसूक्तानि  $bfkr^2$ , सहैव हैतानि r. — तान्येकादश सन्ति च  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^6$ , स्वकादश मचचते r. — यजूंचि  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^6$ , स्वकादश मचचते r. — वर्षांसि b, यजुदः r. — वराणि तु  $bm^1rb$ , वर्षाणि च k, वर्षाणि f.

\* Which consists of twelve yajūnist, that is, VS. xxi. 29-40. This is referred to by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 22) as praisikam (scil. sūktam), and included by him among the eleven Āprī hymns (tāny etāny ekādasāprīsūktāni). Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122. 

The ten Āprī hymns of the Rg-veda are enumerated in the Anuvākānukramanī, 10-12, p. 48 of my edition of the Sarvānukramanī. See also ĀŚS. iii. 2. 5 ff.

153. Now there are three (Āprī hymns) relating to the Sautrāmaṇī sacrifice (sautrāmaṇāni) a, one to Prajāpati (prājāpatya) b, and one used at the horse-sacrifice (āśvamedhika) c, and the one (employed) in the human sacrifice (puruṣasya medhe) d: these (make) six (special additional Āprī hymns) in the Yajur-veda (yajuhṣu).

पुरुषस्त तु  $hm^1$ , पुरुषस्त च rbfk.—यजुः स्त्रेव r, यजुन्तेव  $hm^1bfk$ .—तानि षट्  $hm^1r^3$   $bfkr^2r^5$ , तस्त ह r.

- \* That is, VS. xx. 36-46 (cp. S'B. xiii. 9. 3<sup>16</sup>, note); xx. 55-66 (cp. S'B. xii. 8. 2<sup>19</sup>); xxi. 12-22 (cp. S'B. xii. 9. 3<sup>16</sup>).

  \* That is, VS. xxvii. 11-22 (see commentary on the first stanza and cp. S'B. vi. 2. 2<sup>1</sup> ff., especially <sup>10</sup> and note on <sup>12</sup>).

  \* VS. xxix. 1-11 (cp. S'B. xiii. 2. 2<sup>14</sup>).

  \* Referred to in Sankh. S'S. xvi. 12. 8 as beginning agnir mṛtyuḥ.
- 154. Here only the Praisa hymn (VS. xxi. 29-40) need be (considered); that (which has been referred to beyond this) in the Yajur-veda (yajuhṣu) need not be troubled about (here).

Of those (eleven) the hymn relating to the Praisas a, and that which Dirghatamas sang (i. 142),

यजुःष्वाद्रियेत तत्  $m^1r$ , यजुष्वाद्रिये तत् h, यजुषाद्ये ततः b, यजुषा र्त्येव तः fk, यजुःष्वाद्येषु च  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—प्रेषगतं  $hm^1r^3$ , प्रेषकृतं bfkr.— सूक्तं यस्र  $hm^1$ , यस्र यस्र r, यस्र तस्र  $fkr^2$ , यस्र only b, यन्तु तस्र  $r^5r^7$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in  $hm^1bfk$ .

That is, Aprī stanzas belonging to (-gata) or turned into (-kṛta) Praiṣas, the expression being equivalent to Yāska's praiṣika, consisting of Praiṣas.'

## 32. Tanunapāt and Narāsamsa in Āprī hymns. Idhma a form of Agni.

155. and that which has been mentioned in (the collection of) Medhātithi (i. 13) a: only these three contain both b (Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa). Both that which is mentioned in (the collection of) Gṛtsamada a (ii. 3) and in (that of) Vādhryaśva a (x. 70),

मेधातिथी  $hm^1r^3r^6r^7$ , मेधातिथेर्  $fkr^2$ , मेधातिथिं r.—॰वन्ति तु hrbfk, ॰वंति च  $m^1$ .— चयी गृत्समदे  $hm^1r^3r^6r^7$ , चाध्यसस् r, वाध्यसं fkr, वाध्यसं fkr,

\* Which would constitute a rsi-sūkta according to i. 14, 15. b Ubhayavanti; cp. Nirukta viii. 22: maidhātitham dairghatamasam praisikam ity ubhayavanti; cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122; see also my Introduction to the Sarvānukramanī, p. xiv.

156. both (the hymn) of Atri (v. 5) and that (vii. 2) which was revealed to the son of Urvasī (Vasiṣṭha), contain Narāśaṃsa. Tanūnapāt (appears in that) which Agastya (i. 188) and Jamadagni a (x. 110) sang,

भावेश  $hm^1fr^3r^2r^6r^7$ , भावेश b, भावेश k, भाविस्तु r.—हर्द्य च  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^6r^7$ , दक्षी च r.— गस्त्रथ  $hm^1r^3br^6r^7$ , गस्त्रश्च r, no particle in k.— जमद्विस्तु r, जामद्वस् b, जामद्वस्य  $r^6r^7$ , रामदेवस्  $hdm^1r^3$ .—There is a lacuna in fk between बस्स and यजांगी.

\* The reading of hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, vāmadevah, is doubtless a corruption of the incorrect reading jāmadagnah. There is no Āprī hymn by Vāmadeva, while that of Jamadagni is particularly important, the whole of it being commented on by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 4-21); cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122, and Sarvānukramaņī, Introduction, p. xiv.

157. and that which the seer Viśvāmitra (iii. 4) and Asita the son of Kaśyapa (ix. 5) sang.

Now as to the twelve deities which have been stated a (to belong) to the stanzas of Medhātithi (i. 13. 1-12),

॰येर्क्सचा यांसु b, ॰येर्क्सचा था तु fk, ॰येर्क्सचो यासु m¹r³r²r⁵r7, ॰येक्सचोर्यास h, ॰येर्क्सचोर्यास d, ॰येर्स्स्चां यासु r.

\* Above, ii. 146-150.

158. learn the manner (sampadam) in which they represent (sampadyante) Agni.

The Fuel (idh-ma) is the Agni who is everything; for this (Agni) is kindled (sam-idhyate) as fuel. Or this form (i-dhma) is made from the root  $dhm\bar{a}$ ; for fuel is kindled when blown ( $dhm\bar{a}tah$ ).

यथापि ता:  $hr^3m^1r^2r^6r^7$ , यथापि ता: bfk, यथापीका: r.— सर्वम्  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^6r^7$ , सोऽयम् r.— हीध्म:  $hm^1r^3r^6r^7$ , हींध्मो b, हीध्मे r, होध्मो f.— ध्मातेर्वेतत्कृतम्  $hm^1r^1$   $r^3r^4r^6$ , ध्मातेर्चेतत्कृतम् b, ध्मातेर्चेतत्कृतम् fk, ध्मातेर्चेतत्कृतम् r.— ध्मातो r, ध्माते bfk, हिंधेर्  $hdm^1$ .— हीध्म:  $hm^1rbfk$ , हीन्धे  $r^3r^6r^7$ .— The end of the varga is here marked by a0 in a1 a2 in a3 in a4 a5 in a4 a5 in a5 in a6 in a7 in a7 in a8 in a8 in a9 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a2 in a3 in a4 in a5 in a5 in a6 in a7 in a8 in a8 in a9 in a9 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a2 in a1 in a1 in a2 in a3 in a4 in a5 in a5 in a6 in a7 in a8 in a9 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a2 in a1 in a2 in a2 in a3 in a3 in a4 in a5 in a5 in a5 in a5 in a5 in a6 in a6 in a7 in a8 in a9 in a1 in a1 in a1 in a2 in a1 in a2 in a2 in a3 in a3 in a4 in a5 in

This etymology corresponds to the only one given by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 4): idhmah samindhanāt.

## 1. Tanànapat. Maraéamsa. Ila. Barkis.

1. Now this same Agni is (also) Tanunapat \* by name. That (celestial Agni) extends (yachati) b his body (tanum).

They say that 'Napāt' is a descendant', and that the origin of this one (asya) is from that one  $(amutas)^d$ .

चक्त्यसी तनुम्  $hm^1r^3r^2r^5r^7$ , यक्कैत्यसी तनम् b, यक्कित्यसी तनुम् f, सोऽप्युच्यति तनूः r.— चमुतोऽस्य  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , चमुतस्य r.

- Cp. above, ii. 26: ayam tanūnapād agniķ.
  Cp. ii. 27: anantarān prajām āhur napād sti.
  Cp. ibid.: asau hi tananāt tanuķ.
  Cp. ibid.: napād amuṣya caivāyam agniķ, and ii. 26<sup>cd</sup>.
- 2. Now some say that Narāsamsa here is Agnia. Again (atha  $v\bar{a}$ ) others (use the term) in (the sense of) sacrifice b, (saying) 'all men (narāh) utter praise (samsanti) seated at it.'

नराशंसमिहैके तु  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , "सन्त्विहैके तु r. — प्रियमाङर्थतरे  $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , इतुमित्वाङर्थंतरं fk, हेतुमित्वाङर्थंतरं fk, होतुमित्वाङर्थंतरं fk, होत्मित्वाङर्थंतरं fk, इति वाचरं fk, इति वादनः fk

- <sup>a</sup> This is the opinion of Sākapūņi according to Yāska, Nirukta viii. 6: agnir tii śākapūņir: naraih prašasyo bhavati.

  <sup>b</sup> This is the view of Kātthakya, ibid.: narātamso yajāa iti kātthakyo: narā asminn āsīnāh šamsanti.
- 3. Others say he is Agni, because he is Narāśaṃsa as the object of praise (praśasya) by men seated at the sacrifice a; and so also say the ritualists (rtvijo naraḥ) b.

एतमेवाङर्बेऽपिम्  $\hbar m^1 r^3 b r^5 r^7$ ् इतिमेवाङर्बेऽपिम् tk, तदाङर्पिमेवाधम् r— हाथम्  $hr^3 b f k r^3 r^5 r^7$ , लथम् r— प्रशस्स hdb, प्रवास्त tk, प्रश्नंस  $m^1$ . शस्तत r.— पैवर्लिजो नर्:  $hr^3 b f r^2 r^5 r^7$ , वैवोर्जिजो नर्:  $m^1$ , वैर्लिजो नर्: k, व स्वतिजो नर्: r.

- \* The previous śloka states two views corresponding to those stated in Nirukta viii. 6, that Narāśamsa is (1) Agni: naraiḥ praśasyaḥ (Sākapūṇi); (2) yejāa: narā asminn āsīnāḥ śamsanti (Kātthakya). The third here added is a combination of the other two: narair āsīnair adhvare praśasyaḥ; it is identical with the explanation given in ii. 28: yajāe yac chasyate nrohiḥ.

  \*\*This expression is doubtless meant to be equivalent in sense to yājāikāḥ, so often used by Yāska.
- 4. Ila is a form made by the Rishis and (is derived) from the root id, expressing praise b. Agni is called  $il\bar{a}v\bar{a}n^c$  ('possessing

refreshment') either from that (root) or from the root id, expressing increase d.

इससृषिष्ठतं b, इषसृषिक्ठतं fk, इषस्त्विषक्ठतं  $r^2$ , इडस्विषिक्ठतं  $r^3r^5r^7$ , इउस्त्विषिक्ठतं  $hdm^1$ , इस्रात्वितिक्ठतं r. — ईडिय स्नृतिकर्मणः  $hr^3br^5r^7$ , ईडोय स्नृतिकर्मणः f, ईटोय स्नृतिकर्मणः f, इस्रायंस्  $hm^1r$ . — वोक्तोऽपिर्  $hm^1bk$ , वोक्तौपिर् f, चोक्तापिर् r. — इस्रिना  $hm^1r^3$ , ईस्रिना  $r^5r^7$ , ईस्रिना fb, स्रात्ना k, इरिना  $r^5r^7$ , ईस्रिना fb, स्रात्ना k, इरिना  $r^5$ , वर्षिकर्मणा  $r^5$ , वर्षिकर्मणा  $hm^1r^3$ , बुद्धिकर्मणा  $r^7$ , वर्षिक्मणा g, वर्षिकर्मणा g, वर्षिकर्

- a The meaning of this reading (rsi-krtam rupam) I take to be this: the form Ila, it is true, does not occur in the Rg-veda; nevertheless it is Vedic, being abstracted by the Rishis from the various forms of the verb id, 'to praise,' which occur in the Apri stanzas addressed to Ila (cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 118). I was at first inclined to adopt the reading isi-krtam, 'made from the root is' (=id, cp. Grassmann, Wörterbuch, sub voce id); but this seemed incompatible with the following ides ca (not ider va) and tena in the next line, which points to a single antecedent etymology, while Yaska makes no b Yāska (Nirukta reference to a root is in his explanation of Ila (see next note). viii. 7) derives ila from either id or idh: itteh stutikarmana indhater va. o Our author has to say 'Agni is called ilāvān,' because ila itself does not occur in the Rg-veda. d The preceding va in vokto shows that the vardhi- of the MSS, must also contain va (that is, vā rddhi-). The dropping of the d in the MSS, is doubtless due to confusion with vardhin and other derivatives of the root vydh, which happens to have the same meaning as rdh.
- 5. Again, this Agni is the Litter (barhis), for the whole of it (sarvam) is furnished (paribrmhitam) with food a, or because, when sacrificed to, he (Agni) is furnished (paribrmhitah) b with fuel.

यहुती  $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$ , यदुती b, युद्धती f, यः सुती e— वा सञ्ज्ञाति e सं सं e मं स् e, वा सं e मं स् e में स् e मे स् e में स् e मे स् e में स् e

That is, the oblations are laid on it.

b The etymological explanation is similar to that of Yāska (Nirukta viii. 8): barhih paribarhanāt.

# 2. The Divine Doors. Night and Morning.

6. The Divine Doors, as they are colled, are the wives of all (the gods)<sup>a</sup>; they follow Agnāyī, and so also Agnāyī (follows) Agni<sup>b</sup>.

हारजु r, दारल b, दारख hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup> (on this corruption cp. critical note on i. 92). The MSS, have the correct form in i. 107 and ii. 148.— भोता omitted in fk.— पत्रयः hdm<sup>1</sup>, पत्रय b, यत्रयः fk, यत्रतः r.—6<sup>cd</sup> follows the reading of hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk:

# श्रापायीमन्ववर्त्तन नामिं नामाख एव च r1r4r6.

- \* This is doubtless suggested by RV. x. 110. 5 (commented on in Nirukta viii. 10): vi śrayantām patibhyo na . . . devebhyo bhavata suprāyanāh.

  b This remark is intended to show the identity of the devyo dvārah with Agni (cp. i. 107): being the wives of the gods they represent Agnāyī, the wife of Agni, who comprehends all the terrestrial deities (see i. 105, 106). Sākapūṇi, in Nirukta vni. 10, identifies them with Agni: yajāe gṛhadvāra iti kātthakyah; agnir iti śākapūṇiḥ.
- 7. Now being firmly established in Agni they are praised in combination with Agni. In their case also there is a predominance of Agni, both in praises and oblations \*.

भुवं खिताखाशु hrbik, भुवाखितलात्तु  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — संसूचनी  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5$ , खूचनी  $\mathbf{r}$ . — सुतिध्वं  $hr^3r^5r^7$ , खुतिध्वं  $m^1$ , खुतिध्वं r, खुतिष्ठं b, खुतिध्वं f. — इवि:बु च  $m^1r$ , इविध्वं च h, हिवेषु च bfk.

- \* Because they, as well as the other Apri deities, are regarded only as forms of Agni.
- 8. And as to the two goddesses, Night and Dawn ( $naktos\bar{a}sau$ ), they too are regarded as related to Agni. For the Dark ( $\dot{s}y\bar{a}v\bar{v}$ ) a is related to Agni b, while Dawn is, as it were, a sixteenth portion ( $kal\bar{a}$ ) of that time c ( $k\bar{a}la$ ).

नक्तोवासी च ये  $hr^3m^1fkr^2r^6r^7$ , नक्तोवा सा च ये r, नक्तेवाखे b.— आवापेयी  $hm^1$   $bfr^6r^7$ , आवापेयी  $r^3d$ , आमापेयी r, आवापेयी k, भावापेयी  $r^2$ .— तखीवो॰ bfkr, तबिवो॰  $hdm^1$ .— कक्षेच तु hb, कक्षे च तु fk, कक्षेव तु  $m^1r$ , किलावमा  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- \* Syāvī is the first of the twenty-three names of night enumerated in Naighantuka i. 7. b Thus Syāvī = Night occurs in the first stanza of an Agni hymn (i. 71. 1). That is, Usas being a part of Syāvī would also be related to Agni. Op. Nirukta ii. 18: (uṣāḥ) rātrer aparaḥ kālaḥ. The reading of r¹r⁴r⁶ is doubtless a corruption of kalāvamā, i.e. Uṣas is 'the last portion' of that time.
- 9. Dawn (uṣas) lightens a (uchati) the darkness, Night (naktā) anoints (anakti) b her with drops of dew (hima) c; or else this (form) might be (derived) from the root  $a\bar{n}c^d$ , preceded by the negative  $(na\bar{n})$  c, (and) mean 'the indefinite-coloured one' (avyaktavarnā) f.

हिमिबन्दुिंस:  $hm^1rb$ , हि बिन्दुिंस: fk.— चिप वाच॰  $hm^1r$  (Nirukta viii. 10: चिप वा = चन्च॰), चिस वा॰  $bfkr^2$ .— नञ्जूबीचिर् hd, नञ् पूर्वी वेर् r, नञ् पूर्वी चेह्  $m^1$ , न पूर्वीयेर् b, न पूर्वियेर् f, (न पूर्वे2) चेर्  $r^2$ , न पूर्वियेर् f.— This áloka is omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta ii. 18: uṣāḥ kasmād? uchatīti.

  b Nirukta vii. 10: naktett ...
  anakti bhūtāny avasyāyena; cp. ii. 18 on rātri: rāter vā syād dānakarmaṇah: pradīyante
  'syām avasyāyāḥ.

  b Hima-bindu, in the plural, is here substituted for the plural expression avasyāyāḥ, twice used by Yāska in connexion with night.

  d That is, naktā = an-aktā: as far as the meaning is concerned, the derivation from añj (from which comes vy-akta itself) would have been more natural; but the author doubtless wanted a root different from the one he had already used in his first etymology (anakti). Rājendralāla Mitra, who has the corrupt reading pūrvāṃ ver, refers to RV. i. 72. 9, where the word veḥ occurs. This is indeed verification gone wrong.

  An early occurrence of the technical form of the negative prefix as used by Pāṇini.

  Cp. Nirukta viii. 10: api vā naktā gvyakta-varṣā.
- 10. For at first she becomes Gloaming (doṣā) a, at midnight she is Darkling (tamasvatī), and before the rising of the Sun she becomes Dawn (uṣas) by name.

दोबा  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , बोबा fkr.— निशीब सा  $hm^1r^3br^2r^6r^7$ , निशीब सा fk, मध्ये प्राप्ति r.— तमस्ति b fkr, तमस्ति  $hr^3r^2r^6r^7$ , तपस्ति  $m^1$ . I have preferred तमस्ति, since it is the form which occurs in Naighantuka i. 7 as one of the names of night.— सेवा  $hm^1r$ , शैषा b, श्वा  $fkr^2$ .—  $10^{ab}$  comes first in  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5$ ; in  $r = r^1r^4r^6$ )  $10^{cd}$  comes before  $10^{ab}$ .— The end of the varga is here marked by a in a, by a figure meant for a, but looking like a, in a, by a in a, not at all in a1.— This sloka is numbered a20 in a3.

Doṣā and Tamasvatī, as well as Syāvī and Naktā, occur in Naighanţuka i. 7 as synonymns of Rātri.

## 3. The Two Divine Sacrificers. The Three Goddesses. Tvastr.

11. Now the Two Divine Sacrificers are the terrestrial and the middle (forms of) Agni<sup>2</sup>. For they were born from the celestial (divya) Agni; they are therefore celestial (daivya) by birth.

दैवान् bm¹r (Sarvānukramaņī), देखान् hdr³fkr².— सपी hm¹r³r⁵r³, सघी b, omitted in fk, सभी r.— सपीई hm¹r³bfkr²r⁵r³, सपीसु r.— देवी m¹b, देवी hdr, देवी fk; cp. above, i. 108.— बबाना hm¹r, अवाना bfk, कार्यत r¹r⁵r²r⁵.

a This agrees with Yāska's explanation in Nirukta viii. II: daivyau hotārāv ayam cāgnir asau ca madhyamah.

b That is, daivya is treated as a patronymic formation from divya: cp. ii. 26.

12. Now they who are called the Three Goddesses are here simply (representative of) Speech (Vāc) in the three spheres. She is spoken of by a threefold name a as abiding in the three lights b.

वर्तिनी hm1r, वर्त्तनी fbk.

- On the three forms of Vac, see above, ii. 72 ff. b Cp. above, i. 90.
- 13. Ilā follows (the terrestrial) Agni, Sarasvatī b is attached to (prāptā), the middle one, while that (celestial form of Vāc) becomes Bhāratī as occupying that (celestial) world.

°नुगेळा  $hdm^1$ , °नुगेखा r, °नुगेखा  $r^1r^4r^6$ , °नुग्नेका b, °नुग्नेका  $fkr^2$ .— मध्यं प्राप्ता  $hdr^3bfkr^2r^6r^7$ , मध्य प्राप्ता  $m^1$ , मध्ये विद्वी r.— समुं  $hdrm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , समू bfk.— खिताधि कोकं  $hm^1rb$ , खितविकोकं  $r^1r^4r^6$ , खिता इकोके fk.— भवति  $hm^1$ , भव d, भवतो fk, भरती b, मारतो r.

- Anugā: cp. anuvartate, above, iii. 6. b Cp. above, ii. 76.
- 14. Now this same Vāc is threefold (as) in heaven and in air and here (on earth). Both when individual and combined she belongs (bhajati) to a all these (three) Agnis b.

वानि hm<sup>1</sup>b, न d, वाप fk, व वान् r.—वस्ता bfkr, व्याप्ता r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, वस्तान् hdm<sup>1</sup>.— समस्ता bfkr, समस्तान् hm<sup>1</sup>.— भवत्व hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>bfk, भवति r.— श्मानपि hdrbfk, श्माननु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. śrita in i. 108, anuga in iii. 13, and anuvartate in iii. 6. <sup>b</sup> Thus not only does IJā, the terrestrial form of Vāc, belong to the terrestrial Agni, but all the 'Three goddesses' belong to the terrestrial Agni (i. 108), as well as to the other two forms of Agni.
- 15. Now as to Tvastr, there is praise (of him) as this same terrestrial Agnia; or (it may be said) there are stanzas b to him as terrestrial, and there is one stanza c also in the (hymns) to the seasons (addressed) to (him as) one or other (kasyāpi, form of Agni)d.

चस्त्वयं प्रोक्षः  $hm^1r^3$  (°त्स्त्व°  $r^3$ ), यः सो (यमेव r, यसुकामेव  $r^2r^6r^7$ , यःखुणामेव fk, यः णामेव b.— सुति:  $hm^1r^3br^2r^5r^7$ , सुति: f, युति: kr.— वर्च सुः  $hdbm^1fk$ , वर्चः सुः r.— सस्यापृक्  $hdm^1r$ , कस्यापृक्  $r^5r^7$ , काद्यावीच्  $fkr^2$ , कीद्यापीच् b, कीत्साचिष्वं  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— The whole line has the following modified form in  $r^1r^4r^6$ : पार्चिवो वाध्यद्य च कीत्साचिष्यार्चवीच् च.— The end of the varya is here marked by 3 in  $dm^1bfk$ .

[82

\* That is, in Apri hymns; our author agreeing with the view of Sakapūni quoted in Nirukta viii. 14 (agnir iti śākapūnth), as well as with the view represented by the Naighantuka, where Tvastr is first mentioned among the Apri deities (v. 2), secondly, among the atmospheric deities (v. 4), and thirdly, among the celestial deities (v. 6). According to the view of others, Tvastr in the Apri hymns belongs to the middle group: madhyamikas tvastā ity āhuh, madhyame ca sthāne samāmnātah (Nirukta viii. 14). He is stated below (iii. 25) to belong to the middle group, when rupakartā. Cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 14. Toat is, in the stanzas of the Apri hymns addressed to him, he represents the ter-The third stanza in two of the three hymns to the Sessons (i. 15; 11. 36; on ii. 37 see below, iii. 36) is addressed to Tvastr, though the name occurs in ii. 36. 3 only. d That is, in the hymns to the Seasons any one of the three forms of Agni may be meant. The general sense of the second line I take to be: Tvastr in the Apri hymns represents the terrestrial Agni only, but in the hymns to the Seasons he may represent one of Agni's other forms. I am, however, somewhat doubtful whether I have interpreted this passage correctly.

# 4. The celestial Tvastr. Story of Dadhyanc and the Mead.

16. (Tvastr) may be (derived) from tvis or from tvaks, or (it means) 'he quickly (turnam) obtains (asnute)'a, or 'he assists (ut-torana) in works (karmasu)'b: therefore he obtains this name.

त्वधतेवी hr br r, तघतेवी m1, तुचिते वा fkr , तुपुती वा r. — तूर्णमञ्जत एव वा hm1 (ep. Nirusta viii. 13). तूर्णमञ्जुत एव वा r2r3, तूर्णमञ्जुत एव च r5r7, तूर्णमञ्जुत एव अः brk, तूर्णमञ्जुवतीति वा r.— कर्ममूत्तारणो विति hr br, कर्ममूत्तारणो वित्ति r²r, कर्मासु तारणी वित्त fk, कर्ममु खरणां वित्ति r.

- \* These three etymologies are derived from Nirukta viii. 13: tvastā turnam asnuta ili nasruktāh, tviser vā syād diptikarmaņas, tvaksater vā syāt karotikarmaņah. In connexion with tvisi-tas, 'from the root tvis,' Mitra gives one of his marvellously irrelevant references to the Rg veda, x. 84. 2: 'thou art brilliant (tvisitas), O Manyu, like fire.' This additional etymology may have been suggested by Yaska's (traksateh) karotikarmaņah. The suffix -tar would be accounted for by tāraņa, while tvas would be explained by transposition of letters (as in Yaska's parjanya from trp) from ut and karmasu. This is certainly going beyond oven Yaska's wonderful achievements in etymology.
- 17. The thousandfold ray of the sun which abides in the moon, as well as the mead (madhu) which is above (param) and on earth (iha), also (abides) in the Tvastr (who is) Ag : a.

°तमो रक्ष्मी hr m1r, शतमो यसु b, शतमो यस fk, शतमीवसु r.—चक्रमुपामितः hm<sup>1</sup>rb, चक्रमुपात्रिता fk, चक्रमसी त्रित: r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—सोऽपि hr<sup>8</sup>m<sup>1</sup>br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, सापि fk, सीऽयम् r.—•वापि  $hr^3m^1r^5r^7$ , •वापि: br, •वापि fk.— चेह च  $hr^2$ , वेद च  $m^1r^5$ , वेद व  $fbkr^2$ , देव च  $r^7$ , वन्दे च r.—यबधु  $hrm^1r^5r^7$ , तं मनुं  $fr^2$ , तं मनु k.

- a This is the celestial Tvaştı who is the guardian of the heavenly Soma (op. my 'Vedic Mythology,' pp. 52 and 116), the abode of which is the moon (op. cit., p. 112). Agni is also a guardian of Soma (op. cit., p. 90), and in the later mythology the sun is regarded as replenishing the moon when caused to wane by the gods drinking up the Soma (op. cit., p. 112). Having thus stated Tvaştı's connexion with the heavenly mead, the author goes on to relate the story of how the Asvins obtained it from Dadhyanc.
- 18. a Well-pleased (with him, Indra) bestowed on the son of Atharvan (i.e. Dadhyañe) even that spell (brahma) b; and the seer became more brilliant by means of the spell.

ब्रह्मापि  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7n(g)$ , ब्रह्मा च r, रङ्गोऽपि n. — मुताय  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , पुचाय r.—तद्थर्वणः  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , यद्थर्वणे r, (सुधता)यमधर्वणः n, (सुधृता)यमधर्वणः n, (सुधृता)यमधर्वणः n). — दोतिसत्तरः  $hr^3m^1bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , दीर्थयसमः r.— $18^{n}$  is omitted in n.

- The story of Dadhyañc, as far as related in the following six slokas (18-23, excepting 18<sup>ed</sup>), is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 116, 12. It is also told by Sāyana (on RV. i. 116, 12), who states that it is narrated at length in the Sītyāyanaka and the Vājasaneyaka. It is to be found in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa (xiv. 1. 1<sup>18-25</sup>; see Sacred Books of the East, vol. xliv, pp. 444 f.).
- 19. Indra forbade the sage (saying), 'Do not speak anywhere of the mead thus (revealed); for if this mead is proclaimed (to any one), I will not let you escape alive.'

तमृषि hm¹bn, तं मृषि n(m), तमृषि fk, तमृषिर् r, तं लृषिर् r¹r⁴r6.— न हि प्रोति मधुन्यसिन् hm¹rbfk, मधी त्रसन् r¹r⁴r6, चिप्रं प्रोति मधी तसिन् n.— वीवनं लोत्मृवा-म्यहम् hm¹rbfkn, वीवनं लहसुत्सुवे r¹r⁴r6.

20. Now the divine Asvins asked for the mead in secret from the seer; and he told them what the Lord of Sacī had said.

विविक्त hr<sup>8</sup> m<sup>1</sup> r<sup>5</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, विविवेग् b, विवेचेग् f, विविचेग् k, विधिवन् r, भिषजी n.— तदाचष्टे hm<sup>1</sup> rbn(g), सदाचष्टे f, तज्ञाचष्टे n.—The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hm<sup>1</sup> bf, not k.

# 5. The horse's head of Dadhyanc. The middle Tvastr.

21. To him the Nāsatyas spake: 'Do you quickly make us two receive the mead by means of a norse's head; Indra shall not slay you for that.'

भान्छीन  $hr^3r^6r^7$  Sāyaṇa, भाग्निन n(g), भाग्निन  $m^1rn$ , भग्निन fk, यश्चेन b. — मवान्  $hm^1bfkn$ , ६ भवत् r. — याहयलावां  $hr^1r^4r^6$ , याहयलागं  $m^1$ , याहयला च fk, याहयलावे b, याहय लं तन् r, याहय लं च n. — निक्र्य  $br^2r^3r^5r^7$ , नेक्ट्रः स f, मेंद्र्य  $m^1$ , ऐक्ष्य bd, नेक्ट्र स r. — ला वधीत्ततः  $hm^1r^3r^2r^5r^7$ , लां ववीततः b, लां व्रवीततः f, लां इनिष्यति r, (द्थक् म)ध्ववित्ततः n.

22. Because Dadhyañc had told (the secret) to the two Aśvins with the horse's head, Indra took off that (head) of his; (but) his own head they (the Aśvins) put on (again)<sup>a</sup>.

भास्त्रीन  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ , श्राक्षेन  $\mathbf{n}(\mathbf{g})$ , श्राञ्चिन  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{r}\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ . — ती तु  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ , तसु  $\mathbf{r}^1\mathbf{r}^4\mathbf{r}^6$ , ताश्चां  $\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}\mathbf{r}^2\mathbf{n}$ . — तहस्वेन्द्रो  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ , तहास्थेन्द्रो  $\mathbf{r}$ . — हरत्स्वं तं  $\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}$ , हरत्स्वं तद्  $\mathbf{n}(\mathbf{g})$ , हरत्स्वंत्  $\mathbf{r}$ , हरत्संतं  $\mathbf{r}$ , हरत्यान  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{r}^3\mathbf{m}^1$ , हरत्यान्य  $\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ . — न्यधत्ताम्  $\mathbf{m}^1$ , न्यधात्ताम्  $\mathbf{r}$ , न्यधत्ताम्  $\mathbf{b}\mathbf{f}$ , नयस्ताम्  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{r}^3\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ , श्रधाताम्  $\mathbf{n}(\mathbf{m})\mathbf{n}(\mathbf{g})$ , द्धीताम्  $\mathbf{n}$  (Sāyaṇa has the forms निधाय and प्रत्यधत्ताम्). — यक्तिरः  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{r}^3\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ , ते शिरः  $\mathbf{r}$ .

- \* The SB. and Sāyaṇa tell the story only as far as the replacing of the head; cp. SB.: athaasya svam śira āhṛtya tad dhaasya prati dadhatuh; Sāyaṇa: svakīyam mānuṣaṃ śiraḥ pratyadhattām. The SB. uses the expression āśvyaṃ śiraḥ, and the verbs chid and apa-ni-dhā.
- 23. And the horse's head of Dadhyañc, severed by the bolt-bearer with his bolt, fell in the midst of a lake on Mount Śaryaṇāvat.

दधीचय hm1r3br5r7, दधीवय fk, दधीचसत्त् r.— चान्द्र्यं hm1, चाश्चं r, चास b, वास्त्र fk, (दधीचाऽश्वश्चिर्य्य) चास्त्र n.— इतं MSS. and r, क्रितं n.

24. Rising up from the waters (and) bestowing manifold boons on living beings, it lies submerged in those same waters to the close of the cosmic age (yugu).

तद्ज्ञासु  $hm^1r$ , तद्ज्ञास f, तद्न्ह्यसु k, तज्ञास b, तिक्रिसु  $r^1r^2(?)r^4r^6$ . — प्रादाय  $hm^1r^3r^2r^6r^7$ , प्रादात्स r, प्रदाय bfk. — ॰पर्यन्तं  $hm^1r$ , ॰पर्यन्ते bfk. — निमञ्जति  $hm^1r^3$   $bfkr^2r^5r^7$ .

25. That Tvastr, who is in the group of the middle sphere (mādhyamika)<sup>a</sup>, is a modifier (vikartr)<sup>b</sup> of forms. He too is praised incidentally; a hymn to him does not exist c.

निपातेन hm<sup>1</sup> rbfk, निपाते च r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>.—तस्य न r, तस्य च hm<sup>1</sup>, तस्य (no particle) bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by **u** in hm<sup>1</sup> bfk.

Cp. Nirukta viii. 14: mādhyamikas tvastājty āhur, madhyame ca sthāne samāmnātaḥ.
 Tvastī is often spoken of in the RV. as a fashioner of forms, and is called rūpakīt in the TS. &c.; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 116.
 See op. cit., p. 116, B, line 5.

#### 6. Vanaspati. The Svahakrtis.

26. Now he whom they proclaim as Vanaspati is this (ayam) Agni as Lord of the Wood; for this (Agni) is lord (pati) of woods as (their) protector (pātā), or because he guards (pālayati) them b.

## पाजयतीति वा hm1r1r4r6bfk, पाजयतीति च r.

- Vanaspati as an Āprī deity is here (RV. i. 13. 11) identified with the terrestrial Agni; but above (i. 66), where the three forms of Agni are distinguished, Vanaspati represents the middle Agni, as Jātavedas does in i. 67.
  b Cp. Nirukta viii. 3: vanānām pātā vā pālayitā vā.
- 27. This (ayam) Agni is also lauded as Vanaspati by Gṛtsamada in the third (stanza) a of the hymn 'Enjoy' (mandasva: ii. 37), which contains six stanzas.

°पतिरिती° hm1, °पतिवद् bfkr.—°श्वितः b, °भितः fk, °श्वितः hm1r.—मन्द्स्वेत्यस्य bfkr, मन्द्स्वेति च hm1r3r5r7.—सूम्रस्य bfkr, सूक्तेन m1, सूक्ते च hr3.

- a This stanza is commented on by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 3) as an example for Vanaspati. He quotes four others (viii. 17-20) in connexion with Vanaspati as an Aprī deity (x. 110. 10; iii. 8. 1; and two stanzas not from the RV.).
- 28. But an occasional (prasangajā) praise of him (Vanaspati), as a sacrificial post a and as a tree, with the whole b hymn, 'They anoint' (anjanti: iii. 8), is (to be found) in the third Mandala.

यास्य  $h m^1 r^3 b r^2 r^7$ , यात्र r, या f k. — सर्वेणाञ्जन्ति  $h m^1 r^3 f k r^2 r^5$ , सर्वेणां यति  $r^7$ , सर्वेणां जोति b. समक्षेत्रेव r.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iv. 100. <sup>b</sup> Yāska in his comment on RV. iii. 8. 1 merely remarks (Nirukta viii. 16) regarding Vanaspati: agnir iti śākapūnih. But in commenting on RV. x. 110. 10 (Nirukta viii. 17) he observes: tat ko vanaspatih? yūpa iti kātthakyah, agnir iti śākapūnih.
- 29. As to the Svāhākṛtis—the views of the learned have been various. It is, however, a certain conclusion that all that (viz. which is meant by the term) a is simply (a form of) this Agni b.

•क्रतयोऽनेका स्व  $hm^1 r^3 fk r^2 r^6 r^7$ , •क्रतास्त्रसंख्यासु  $r^1 r^4 r^6$ , •क्रतीष्ट्यसंख्यासु r.—त्वयं  $r^3 br^5 r^7$ . स्वयं  $hm^1$ . सीऽयं r, omitted in fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the various explanations of the term given in Nirukta viii. 20. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Yāska's remark (Nirukta viii. 22) after stating the various deities with which the prayājās and the ansyājās had been identified: āgneyā iti tu sthitih, bhaktimātram itarat, 'it is, however, certain that they represent Agni; everything else is merely an attribute.'
- 30. For he is the maker  $(kart\bar{a})$  of oblations  $(sv\bar{a}h\bar{a})$ ; the making (krti) of them, (that is to say,) here is of a single nature  $(ekaja)^a$ : it is he who is the source  $(pras\bar{u}ti)$  of living beings, the imperishable (source) of all of them.

हि कर्ता m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, ह कर्ता hbfk, कर्ता च r.—स्वाहानां hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, देवानां r.—हितसासास् hbfk, सा छतिस्तास् r.—सर्वेषास् hr<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, स तेषास् r.—The end of the varga is here marked by & in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

<sup>a</sup> In this etymology krti is explained by kartr: while there are many svāhās, there is only one maker of them, that is Agni, the source of all beings (cp. i. 61).

### 7. Tarunapat and Narasamsa. Deities of RV. i. 14 and 15.

31. Both the second (stanza) with Tanūnapāt and that which contains Narāśaṃsa, are combined as applicable (prayoktarye) in only three <sup>a</sup> (hymns) which (thus) contain both <sup>b</sup>.

॰पाह्वि॰ r. ॰पादि॰ hdm¹bfk.—॰या च hr³bfkr²r⁵r², ॰या तु r.— नरा॰ rbfk, नस॰ f, नारा॰ hd.—समस्रोते hm¹r³kr², समस्रोते fb, समस्रोते r⁵r², समस्राते r.—॰वत्सु m¹rbr⁵r², ॰वत्स fk, ॰वस्स hr³.—तु hm¹r³br⁵, नु fk, च r², इह r.

- <sup>5</sup> See above, ii. 155, note <sup>b</sup>. 

  b That is, Tanunapat and Narasamsa.
- 32. The (stanza) containing Narāśaṃsa, as well as the second a, may be (applied in behalf) b of those wanting children, (of him) who desires strength or who desires food, as well as (of him) who may wish for prosperity.

वा खाढ़ fr, वा खा bk, चाखा hr³r⁵, च खाढ़  $m^1$ .—•या च hr³fkr²r⁵r³, •थे (प्र•) b, •थेइ r.— ज्ञकामो वा hm¹r³bfkr²r⁵r³, •थवा या खाढ़ r.— भूतिमिक्ट्यापि य: hm¹r³br²r⁵r³, भूतमिक्ट्रे तथापि य: fk, भूरिमिक्ट्रित वापि य: r.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> That is, the stanza containing Tanunapat.

<sup>b</sup> That is, apart from their usual sacrificial application as Aprī stanzas.

33. The hymn, 'Hither with these' (aibhih: i. 14), which invoking Agnia is spoken of here as addressed to the All-gods (vaiśvadeva), is recited (śasyate) among the hymns to the All-gods, because, being composed in the gāyatri metre, it contains the characteristic 'All' (viśva) b.

सूक्तमिमर्यद् h, सूक्तमेमिर्यद्  $m^1 r^3 f r^2 r^5 r^7$ , सूक्तमेमिर्य k, इति यन्त्रेशिद् r.— शस्त्रते  $h m^1 r b$ , कास्त्रते f k.— $iii. 33^d = ii. 128^d$ .

- a Agni is the only god invoked in the vocative in this hymn; but the gods, thrice with the characteristic view, are several times mentioned in it, as well as several individual gods (in 3 and 10). Cp. below, iii. 51.

  b Cp. iii. 43, and ii. 128, 133, 134.
- 34. As to the hymn, 'Indra, drink Soma' (i. 15), consisting of twelve stanzas, and addressed to the Seasons a, (the seer) praises in it seven deities b in their respective stanzas, together with the Season (rtu).

पिनेतीदं  $hm^1r^3$ , पिनेतीमं  $r^2r^5r^7$ , पियेतीमं bf, इतीन्द्रं तु r. — यहादश्कम् MSS., यहादश्कम् r.

- That is, the deities of the Rtuyājas; cp. AB. ii. 29. b Enumerated below, 37, 38.
- 35. There (the deities) are characterized in the plural and in the singular, in six stanzas (1-6) 'with Rtu' (rtunā), in four with the Rtus (rtubhih), then again in two (11, 12) 'with Rtu's.

चतस्र ज्वृतुभिः सह r, चतसज्वृतुभि सह b, चतस्र वृतुभिः सह fk, चतस्र ज्वर्तुभिः सह hd.— The end of the varga is here marked by o in dm¹ bfk, by २ in h.

<sup>a</sup> This statement is only approximate as regards this hymn of the RV. (rtunā occurs in 1-4 and 6, while 5 contains rtūnr; rtubhih occurs in 9 and 10 only, and no form of rtu in 7 and 8; rtunā in 11 and 12); but it is an exact description of the twelve Praisas for the Rtu offerings; see TS. vi. 5. 3; AB. ii. 29. 2-4, and Haug, vol. ii, p. 135, note <sup>12</sup>.

## 8. Hymn to the Seasons: RV. i. 15.

36. The Rtus are here incidentally praised with the deities: so it is both in the hymn of summons (praisa) for offerings to the Rtus, and in the hymn of Grtsamada a also.

गार्त्समदेशप fk, गार्त्समदेति च b, गार्त्समदेषु च hdm1.-35, 36 omitted in r1r4r6.

- That is, RV. ii. 36; cp. AB. v. 9.6, Haug, vol. ii, p. 336, note <sup>8</sup>; see also Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 193, on the relation of RV. i. 15 to ii. 36 and 37 (which two really constitute one hymn).
- 37. Now with the first a (stanza) he (the seer) praised Indra, the Maruts with the second, Tvaṣṭṛ b with the third, and Agni with the fourth;

चतुर्थ्या चापिमेव च  $m^1r^3br^2$ , चतुर्थ्या चापिमेव च bd, चतुर्थ्य वापिमेव च fk, चपिनु परया ततः r.

- With mukhyayā, compare mukhe tu yā, v. 1.

  b On Tvaṣṭṛ in the Ḥtu hymns, cp. above, iii. 15.
- 38. with the fifth Sakra (Indra) again, the two gods who delight in truth (Mitra-Varuna) with the sixth, and with the four beginning with the seventh (7-10) Agni Dravinodas.

hdm1r, पश्चम्यां bfk.

- \* Caturbhih, agreeing with saptamyādyābhih, clearly used as a feminine; cp. above, ii. 44.
- 39. The divinity of the formulas of the Rg-veda is to be known from authoritative statement a (ādeśa), not from its characteristic mark (linga); for it is not possible to know actually (tattvena) the divinity of these (stanzas) from its characteristic mark b.

न लिङ्गतः hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, तु लिङ्गतः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—ह्यासां hbfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, यासां m<sup>1</sup>, प्यासां r.— देवतं hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, देवताः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iii. 109. <sup>b</sup> That is, Agni is not mentioned by his actual name, but only by the attributive Dravinodas, which might designate another god (though it is a well-known epithet of Agni; cp. i. 106; ii. 25; but see iii. 61).
- 40. With the eleventh (he praises) the Nāsatyas (Aśvins), with the twelfth this Agni again. Rathītara, however, says that this hymn consists of single separate praises a.

एकाद्या hdm<sup>1</sup>fr, एकाद्यां bk.— रथीतर: hrbf, रथांतर: kr<sup>2</sup>.— The end of the varga is here marked by ⊏ in bfkm<sup>1</sup>, not in hd.

a In other words that it is a prthakstuti, one of the three kinds of hymns to the All-gods; cp. below, 43.

#### 9. Three kinds of hymns to the All-gods.

41. For where, in (a hymn) with many deities or two deities, each deity is praised singly a (ekaikā) or by qualities arising from its activities b, they regard that (hymn) as one containing distributed praise c (vibhakta-stuti).

बऊदैवे द्विवे  $hm^1r$ , बऊदेवते द्वन्द्वे  $bfkr^2$ , बऊदेवताद्वन्द्वे  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—गुणैवं  $hm^1rbfk$ , गुणै: खैर्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—विभक्तखुति तद् r, विभक्तखुतितद् fk, विभक्तखुतिमद् b, विभक्तिखुति तद्  $hdm^1$ , ममिक्तखुति तद्  $r^1r^4r^6r^2$ (?); cp. v.r. below, iii. 82; विभक्तिखुति: in Nirukta vii. 8.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, iii. 82, where *ekavat* 'in the singular' is used.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. below, vi. 69, on RV. viii. 29.

  <sup>c</sup> Yāska, in Nirukta vii. 8, gives RV. x. 17. 3 as an example of *vibhaktistutih* (where Pūsan and Agni are praised separately in the singular) as opposed to a *saṃstava* or 'joint-praise.'
- 42. Now the hymns to the All-gods (vaisvadeva) are of three kinds: that which is provided with joint-praise of the Sun (sūrya-saṃstava), that which contains the characteristic 'All' (viśva-linga), and that which contains separate praise (pṛthak-stuti).

विविधानि hm<sup>1</sup>r, विविधा वे b, विवेधा वे fk.—पृथक्सुति h, °ितः dm¹bfkr (cp. °स्तीदं in 40 and °स्तीति in 43).

43. That which is called 'Separate praise' (prthak-stuti) one should recognize as addressed to many divinities; that which is characterized by 'All' (viśva-linga) a is the one in which (the gods are praised) with their universal (viśva) b qualities arising from their activities c.

पृथक्सुतीति  $hm^1bfk$ , ॰सुति तु r.— विश्वैः स्वैः  $hm^1r$ , विश्वे स्वः f, ॰श्वः k, विश्वेदीः h.— कर्मविश्येदीः  $hm^1rbfk$ , स्वकर्मभिः सुतः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— $43^d$ =iii.  $60^b$ .

- \* The term viśvalinga occurs in Nirukta xii. 40, where Yāska states the view of Sākapūṇi that only such hymns are vatśvadeva as contain the characteristic word viśve. See Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 167.

  \* Cp. above, ii. 134.

  \* Cp. vi. 69.
- 44. That which with reference to the All-gods frequently praises the Sun, (and) at the same time praises the gods themselves, they call a joint-praise of the Sun (sūrya-saṃstava).

उड्स यद्  $rm^1$ , उड्स वद् hdb, (विश्वां) न्ड्स वद् f, विश्ववद् k.— देवान्सीति  $hm^1bk$ , देवां सीति f, देवांस् यच  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

II.

45. But (the term a does) not (apply) at the beginning of the hymn to Bhaga b, nor in hymns to Usas, nor in the hymn to Savitr, 'I invoke' (hvayāmi: i. 35), nor in the Sūryā (hymn)d, in (regard to) oblation (and) sacrifice (makha);

भागस्य सूक्तादी hdm¹r³bfkr²r⁵r³, भागो स्वसूक्तादी r⁶, भागोऽ स्वसूक्तादी r (ср. 51).—•वीषसेषु वा br⁵, •वोषसेषु वा hm¹r³, •कोषसेषु वा fk, (त सूर्ये) स्वीषधेषु वा r.—
भखे hdm¹r³bfr⁵, मुखे rk.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in hdm¹bfk.

That is, vaiśvadeva.
 Bhāgasya sūktādau = bhāgasya sūktasya ādau: in the first stanza of vii. 41 (the only hymn to Bhaga in the RV.) a number of other gods are mentioned, but it is not vaiśvadevī.
 In the first stanza of this hymn Savitṛ is associated with reveral other deities, but it is not vaiśvadevī.
 RV. x. 85, to the first stanza of which a similar remark applies.
 This, I suppose, means: nor are stanzas from these hymns treated as addressed to the All-gods when applied sacrificially.

#### 10. How to ascertain the deity of a hymn.

46. nor, similarly, in any other formulas (which are) statements  $(prav\bar{a}d\bar{a}h)^a$ , or where the word 'associated'  $(sajos\bar{a}h)$  or 'together'  $(saj\bar{a}h)^b$  may be (used).

प्रवादेषु hm1 r3bfkr2r5, प्रपादेषु r.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, when names are merely mentioned and do not imply an invocation.

  <sup>b</sup> Which, governing the accompanying name in the instrumental case, put it in a subordinate position.
- 47. But the old Lāmakāyana a states even that (hymn) to be addressed to the All-gods, in which many (deities) are celebrated even incidentally (prasaṅgāt).

यस्मिन्  $hm^1rfb$ , ऋस्मिन्  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—प्रसङ्गाद्  $hm^1r$ , प्रसन्नाद् bk, प्रसन्गाद् f.—परिकीर्तनम्  $hm^1rb$ , परिकीर्तितम् fk.—सम्बायनः hd, स्रोमकायनः  $m^1r$ , रोमकायनः  $bfkr^2r^6$ .

- \* See Indische Studien, vol. xiii, p. 426.
- 48. The divinity, whether praised or not, (but) indicated somewhere a (in the hymn), the seers adore with formulas. That b (deity) one learned in scripture (śāstra) should take note of.

खुतं वापि hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, संजुतवत् r (cp. 81°).— मन्त्रीसङ्खयोऽर्चनित hm<sup>1</sup>r, मन्त्रीसु दृष्टयो र्चन्ति b, मन्त्रीसु दृषयो र्चन्ति fk, देवतामृषयोऽर्चनाः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— बुध्धेत dr, बुध्धेत h, बुद्धेत m<sup>1</sup>, बुद्धेति fk, बुद्धे b. — शास्त्रवित् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, शास्त्रतः r.—48<sup>ab</sup> is nearly identical with iii. 81<sup>ab</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the next śloka; also i. 22. <sup>b</sup> The feminine  $t\bar{a}m$  is used as if  $devat\bar{a}$ , not daivatam preceded.
- 49. For the actions (of the gods), though not designated by their agents a, are nevertheless indicated b somewhere—at the beginning, and in the middle, and at the end, and in individual passages (prthaktveṣn).

श्रादी हि m¹bfk, त्रादी तु r, त्रादी hd (no particle).—मध्ये चाने च h, मध्ये चांत्ये च f, मध्ये च वांते च hd, मध्ये च वांतेषु m¹, मध्ये वाने च r.— पृथक्तेषु hdr³r6, पृथक्केषु m¹r7, पृथग्रदृषु fk, विधावृत्तु 1.—कर्तृभिः h1³r6m¹fr7, कर्मभिः kr.—•व्यनपद्धानि hbf, •व्यनपद्धानि m¹, •व्यनुपद्धानि r, •व्यनपद्धानि k.— क्वचित् hm¹rbfk, वृत्तवत् r¹r⁴r6.

- a That is, though the names of the gods who perform those actions may not be mentioned at the same time (as in RV. viii. 29).

  b That is, are connected with the deity of whom they are characteristic.
- 50. The very action itself in the Nivid to Savitra praises by the action b: since the cow, the courser, and the ox are (called) milker, swift, or carrier c (respectively).

कमैंव तावत्साविच्यां  $h\,m^1r$ , कमैंव ताव साविचीयां fk, कमेंव ताच साविचीन्यां b.— यद्वेनु: सप्र्यनङ्गाही  $h\,m^1r^5r^7$ , यद्वेतुसमद्वाही fk, यद्वेनसद्वाही b, यद्वेनुसप्र्यनङ्गहो r.— बोद्धा दोग्ध्यामुरेव वा  $h\,m^1r$  (च  $m^1$ ), चोल्हा दोख् आसुरेव वा fk, बोल्हा देग्वृका-सुरेव वा b.—The end of the varya is here marked by 90 in  $h\,d\,m^1b\,fk$ .

\* The Nivid to Savitr is RV. i. 24. 3; cp. AB. v. 17. 7. b Cp. below, iii. 78; see also i. 7: stutis tu karmanā &c. c In VS. xxii. 22: dogdhrī dhenur vodhānadvān āśuh saptih; quoted below, with a slight variation, iii. 79.

## 11. Hymn-owning and incidental deities. Seers of Vaisvadeva hymns.

51. Inasmuch as (the seer) praises Agni and others in the hymn to Bhaga a (vii. 41), Mitra and others in the panegyric of the horse (i. 162) b, and adores Agni in (the hymn) to the All-gods c, 'Hither with these' (aibhih, i. 14):

मागे यत् hb, भोगे यत् m¹, भागे यः r, भासे य fk.—•दीनयसंसुतौ hm¹r, •दोद्या-यसंसुतौ r¹r⁴r6², •दीव्यसंसुतौ f, (मि) पायायससुतौ b.—वैयदेवे bfkr, •देवो hd•

- That is, in the first stanza; see above, iii. 45. That is, in the first stanza.

  See above, iii. 33: āgneyam sūktam. vaišvadevam ihocyate; cp. below, iii. 141.
- 52. as to that, they say that, while for the most part employing in his praise (stuvan) other stanzas at the beginning and end (of a hymn) b, he (the seer) from association (pratiyogāt) or on occasion (prasangāt) praises another deity at the same time d.

न्या सुवन्नुचः त, न्या सुवंनृचः h, न्या सुवनृचः m<sup>1</sup>, न्याः सुवन्नुचः r<sup>3</sup> r<sup>5</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, न्या सुवंनृभिः b, न्या स्वचं नृभिः f, न्या सुवं नृभिः k, न्यां सुवन्नृषिः r.—प्रतियोगात् m<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup> r<sup>5</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, प्रातियोगात् hd, प्रातयोगात् f, प्रातयोगात् k, प्रातयोगात् br.

- a That is, stanzas in other metres than those employed in the body of the hymn; thus the first stanza of the hymn to Bhaga (vii. 41) is composed in jagatī, the rest in tristubh; the first and last of the hymn to Savitṛ (i. 35), mentioned above (45) in this connexion, are also in jagatī, the rest in tristubh.

  b Cp. above, i. 22, and below, v. 171.

  The reading of some of the B MSS., prātaryogāt, 'through association with the early morning,' may be due to the influence of the first stanza of the hymn to Bhaga (vii. 41), which begins prātar agnim, prātar indram &c.

  d That is, the first and last stanzas of a hymn often show diversity of both metre and deity.
- 53. The deity to whom he addresses statements of an object  $(arthav\bar{a}d\bar{a}n)^a$  is to be known as hymn-owning  $(s\bar{u}kta-bh\bar{a}gin\bar{i})$ ; but the one whom he praises on occasion (prasangena) is to be recognized as incidental  $(nip\bar{a}tin\bar{i})^b$ .

वदखर्थवादान् hrbk, ॰दात् f, ॰दांन्त्  $m^1$ , वदन्यर्थपादाः  $r^1r^4r^6$ . —  $53^{cd}$  omitted in  $fkm^1$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. artham bruvantam in i. 9. <sup>b</sup> Cp. above, i. 17, 18.
- 54. In four ways a (caturdhā), it may be said (vā), the hymnowning (deity) is mentioned (bhanyate) in that hymn in which a seer who praises all the royal Rishis or (divine) Rishis is indicated (nirdista) o

चतुर्धा मख्यते तिखान् hd, चतुर्धा मख्यते चास्मिन् r, चतुष्ठा हन्यते तिखां b, न तु व्याहन्यते  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — सूक्ते वा hdr³, सूक्ते चा b, सूक्ते वे r. —  $54^{ab}$  is omitted in  $m^1fk$ . — सर्वीसु  $hm^1r$ , सर्वासु bfk. — स्वयीन्  $hm^1r$ b, स्वयिन् fk. — सुवन्नृषिः hdr, सुवंनृषि f, सुवनृषि  $m^1b$ , सुवंनृषि pk.

That is, I suppose, if the term viśve occurs in a line, hemistich, stanza, or a hymn as a whole: see the remark on the nature of a Vaiśvadeva hymn above, ii. 133.

b This,

I suppose, is meant for a paraphrase of viśvān devān.

O This word does not occur till 56, and may possibly be a corruption (see 56, note <sup>1</sup>). The thirty-seven names (except Nābhāka: see 56, note <sup>1</sup>) enumerated in 55-59 are those of the reputed seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns. Of the twenty-four masculine names occurring in 55-57, seventeen occur in the previous list of twenty seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns, ii. 129-131. The additional ones are Vasukarņa, Svastyātreya, Nābhāka, Kaśyapa, Vāmadeva, Madhuchandas, Pārtha.

55. as Medhātithia, Agastyab, Brhadukthac, Manud, Gayae, Rjišvanf, Vasukarņas, Šāryātah, Gotamai, Lušaj;

भधातिथिर् rbfk, 'थिस्त' on'd, 'थिस्त h.— गस्यसु hm'r, 'गस्यस् bfk r²r5.— बृहदु ohm', वृहदु obfkr.— वसुकर्णस् hdm', च सुकर्णस् fkr. वसुकर्णस् b.— ग्रायातो r, ग्रयातो hm', ग्रायातो fk, स्पायानो b.— गोतमो सुग: r (=r¹r⁴r6), मानवो न यः hm¹bfk, मानवो यस: r³r²r⁵r7. I have adopted the reading of r¹r⁴r6 because (1) यम: by itself could not be right, as that name occurs below (58); (2) यम: never occurs el-ewhere with the patronymic मानवः, but only with विवस्तः, as the name of a seer; (3) गोतमो could easily be corrupted to मानवो, and this would almost inevitably lead to the following word becoming यम: (the reading न यः seems to me a corruption of सगः); (4) though मानवः is a patronymic of गायातः there is no reason to add the patronymic (as there is in the case of Agni below, 58), but the fact of its existence would have made the corruption of गोतमो easy. The MSS. r¹r⁴ have in several previous cases been shown to have alone preserved the correct form of names in similar enumerations (श्रेन in i. 126, द्वा in i. 127, दुवस्तु and चिन in ii. 129); the present I regard as another instance.— The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in hbfk, not in m¹.

#### 12. Seers of Vaisvadeva hymns (continued).

56. Svastyātreya a, Paruchepa b, Kakṣīvat c, the son of Gāthin (Viśvāmitra) d, and the son of Urvaśī (Vasiṣṭha) e, Nābhāka f, Duvasyu g, and the son of Mamatā h (Dīrghatamas),

माधिनीर्श्ववसी b, नाथनीर्वसी fk, गाधिरीर्वग्नः hdm<sup>1</sup>, नाथिरीर्वग्नः r, नाथिर्ध्वसुः r<sup>5</sup> r<sup>7</sup>. गाधिनीर्वग्नी must be the correct reading, because there is no seer named गाधि, but only गाधिन (seer of iii. 20. 1, 5), and the two patronymics would naturally form a dvandva, just as गाधिनमार्गवी in viii. 70.

\* Seer of v. 50, 51. 

\* Seer of i. 139. 

\* Seer of i. 121, 122. 

d Seer of i. 3. 7-9; x. 137. 5: no entire hymn to the All-gods is attributed to him. 

\* Seer of vii. 34-37, 39, 40, 42, 43. 

f All the MSS. and R read nābhākaś caiva nirdiṣṭo;

but Nābhāka (seer of viii. 39-42) is not credited with any hymn or stanza to the All-gods; on the other hand, Nābhānedistha, who (and not Nābhāka) is mentioned in a previous list (ii. 129-131) as among the seers of Vaisvadeva hymns, is the author of two hymns to the All-gods (x. 61, 62). This suggests that in nirdisto (peculiar enough in this place) we may have a corruption of nedistko.

Seer of x. 100.

Seer of i. 164.

57. Vihavya a, the seer Kasyapa b, and he who is Avatsāra c by name d, Vāmadeva e, Madhuchandas f, Pārtha g, Aditi, daughter of Dakṣa h;

विह्न्यः  $bm^1r$ , विह्न्य hdfk.—कञ्चप ऋषिर्  $hm^1r$ , कञ्चपसर्षिर्  $br^2r^5r^7$ , कस्यपसर्षिर् f, कन्यस्य यसर्षिर् k.—पार्थो  $m^1rbfk$ , पार्थो  $hm^2m^3$ , पार्थ्यो  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—द्**षमुतादितिः**  $hdm^1$ , °सुतादितिः b, °सुतादितिः f, °सूतादितिः f, °सूतादितिः f, दक्षमुतादितिः f

- a Seer of x. 128. b Seer of x. 137. 2, and (as an alternative to Manu) of viii.

  29. Seer of v. 44. d Rājendralāla Mitra, reading nāmayal, has here one of his marvellous references to the RV., i. 139. 9, where the word nābhayal occurs. 6 Seer of iv. 55. f Seer of i. 3. 7-9. 6 That is, Tānva Pārtha, seer of x. 93. h That is, Aditi Dākṣāyaṇī, alternative seer of x. 72; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī; Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 29.
- 58. Juhū a, and the seer Gṛtsamada b, and those who are the divine Seven Rishis c, Yama d, Agni Tāpasa e, Kutsa f, Kusīdin g, and Trita h;

चर्षिर bfdr. चर्षि: m<sup>1</sup>, चर्षि hk.—देवा: सप्तर्षेण्य hm<sup>1</sup>r, देवा स ख्रव्यय r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, देवो: स ख्र्यः च b. देवो स ख्र्य्य fk.— यसो पिलापस b, यसो सिलापस: f, यसो सिलापस: k, तापसोऽपिक्षिः r, यसो चिलापस: hdr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>. I have preferred the reading अपिलापस: because (1) the patronymic Tāpasa could not be connected with Atri, who is Bhauma; (2) Tāpasa, as the patronymic of three Rishis (Agni, Gharma, Manyu), would not be used alone to designate one of them without any indication to show which was meant; (3) Agni Tāpasa is the seer of a hymn to the All-gods. On the other hand, Atri, who occurs in the previous list (ii. 129-131), thus disappears from the precent one. From some of the preceding notes it will be seen that something may be said in favour of each of the three names of the previous list, Gāthin, Nābhānediṣṭha, Atri, reappearing in the present longer list, where they are absent in my text.

- Seer of x. 109.

  Seer of ii. 29, 31.

  Seers of x. 137.

  Seer of x. 14.

  Seer of x. 141.

  Seer of x. 141.
- 59. also the four brothers, Bandhu and the rest a separately (pṛthak)b, and Viṣṇu c, and Nejameṣa d, and he who is Samvananac by name.

#### बन्धुप्रशृतयश्चि hdm<sup>1</sup>r, बन्धुप्रक्रतंयश्चि b, बंधुप्रक्रतयाश्चि fk.— संवननञ्च m<sup>1</sup>rbfk, hr<sup>3</sup>.

- \* Seers of v. 24 and x. 57-60.

  \* That is, in v. 24; cp. Ārṣānukramaņī v. 11, where their names are enumerated, and they are stated to be ekarcāḥ, i.e. each the seer of one stanza.

  These statements are repeated in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

  These of x. 184.

  The seer of the khila after x. 184.

  The seer of x. 191.
- 60. All these have praised (him) in separate hymns with his universal (viśvaih) qualities arising from his (asya) activities, (whether those qualities are mentioned) collectively or individually.

सर्व hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, सर्वा  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — षण च hm<sup>1</sup>r, षण चा fk, षण वा br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>. — सूत्रेषु hm<sup>1</sup>r, सूत्रेण bfk. — $60^b = 43^d$ . —The end of the varga is here marked by 97 in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

That is, the seers of Vsiávadeva hymns praise Agui in those hymns with the attributes of the All-gods, as in RV. i. 14; cp. above, iii. 33 and ii. 134.

#### 13. Explanation of Dravinodas. Deities of RV. i. 16-18.

61. Now the Dravinoda, who has been asserted above (iii. 38) (to be) the terrestrial Agni, some call Indra a, because of his being the giver of strength and wealth b.

पार्थिवो dm<sup>1</sup>rfk, पार्थिवे hb.—द्रवियोदो पि: br<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, °दापि: hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk (cp. the various readings in 62 and 65).—दातृत्वादेवे hdm<sup>1</sup>r, दातित्वादेवे bfk.—बलवित्तयो: bdm<sup>1</sup>r, वसवित्तयो: b. वसवत्तयो: fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 2, where it is stated to be Kraustuki's opinion that Dravinodas is Indra, and where that opinion is refuted; see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 115. b Cp. above, ii. 25, where this is stated to be the reason why Kutsa calls Agni Dravinodas.
- 62. This (terrestrial) Agni is Dravinoda a; for he is the giver of strength b;

B and he is produced by strength, (that is) rubbed c (mathyati) by the seers at the sacrifice.

द्रिकादो पिर् hdm<sup>3</sup>b, °दापिर् m<sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>rfk.—The five lines,  $62^{cd}$ -64, are to be found in bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup> (=B) and m<sup>1</sup> only; they are omitted in hdm<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>r (r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>)=A. It is not till here (after 350 ślokas) that the divergence, as to length, of A from B begins.

बलेनायं सध्यकृ॰ m<sup>1</sup>, बलेनायमध्यकृ॰ fk, बलेनायमध्यकृ॰ r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, बलेनायमध्यसिकृ॰ b.—Here the value of m<sup>1</sup> in constituting the text of the passages peculiar to B at once begins to show itself.

- \* I take Dravinodah here, and in 61, as the nom. (in 63 we have the nom. pl.) of the alternative form dravinoda used for metrical reasons instead of dravinodas (the nom. of dravinodas), which is otherwise employed here (i. 106; iii. 65; acc., ii. 25).

  \* Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: balena mathyamāno jāyate.
- B 63. They call the oblations wealth  $(dravina)^a$ , because it is produced from the oblation; now the sacrificers (rtvij) are givers of them b (oblations); hence they themselves are wealth-givers  $(dravino-da)^c$ .

द्रविएं  $m^1bfk$ , द्रविएां  $r^2r^6r^7$ .— हविषो  $r^2r^6r^7$ , हविष्यो b, हर्षस्रो fk, हर्यस्रो  $m^1$ .— तत स्वयम  $m^1b$ , ततः स्वयम rfk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. ii. 25 and Nirukta viii. 1. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: rtvijo 'tra draviņodasa ucyante haviso dātāraḥ. <sup>c</sup> The plural of draviņoda occurs in RV. i. 53. 1. Yāska uses the form draviņodas only.
- B 64. Or he (Agni) is (called) Drāviņodasa because he appears (connected) with them (eṣām) from (such expressions as) 'the son of the seers'a, (and) 'O child of strength'b; or because he was produced from the middle c (Agni).

सूधीणां पुत्र br (Nirukts viii. 2), सूधीपुत्र fk, सूधिपुत्र  $m^1$ .— इत्वेषां  $bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , इति त्वेषां  $m^1$ .—सहसो यहो  $m^1fk$ , सहसो यभो b, सहसोपहौ r.—यतो जन्ने  $r^2r^5r^7$ , यते यन्ने  $m^1bfk$ .—द्वाविणोद्सः  $fr^5$ , द्विणोद्सः  $m^1bkr^2r^7$ .

- a Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: yatho etad: agnim drāviņodasam āha itt: rtvijo 'tra draviņodasah .. te cainam janayanti, 'rṣiṇām putro adhtrāja eṣa' ity api nigamo bhavati. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 116, note <sup>2</sup>. The words ṛṣiṇām putrah occur in VS. v. 4. 

  b Agui is often addressed in the RV. as 'sahaso yaho,' i. 26. 10 &c. Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: balena mathyamāno jāyate, tasmād enam āha sahasas putram, sahasah sūnum, sahaso yahum. The expression sahaso yaho is used in explanation of ṛṣiṇām putrah, as the priests produce Agni by means of strength (see above, 62). 

  c That is, he is Drāviṇodasa as derived from Draviṇodas; cp. Nirukta viii. 2: athāpy agnim drāviņodasam āha: eṣa punar etasmāj jāyate.
- A 65. It is this (terrestrial) Agni who is wealth-giver (*dravinoda*); it is then a that he is called 'Dravinodas': it is only in (hymns) addressed to Agni that mention of Dravinodas appears b.

द्रवियोदापिर् hdm¹r.— भाषेयेध्वेव दृश्चने hr³m, °ष्ववदृश्चेत r.— प्रवादा द्रवियो-दस: hdm¹m²m³, प्रवादाद्ववि° r (Nirukta viii. 2: प्रवादा द्रावियोदसा:).— This śloka (65) is found in A MSS. only, hdr³r (presumably r¹r⁴r⁵). The varga would therefore have only three and a half ślokas in them. As the varga without 65 would have the normal number of five ślokas, and  $65^{ab}$  is very tautological immediately after  $62^{ab}$ , it is probably a later addition. This śloka follows the Nirukta even more closely than the preceding five lines in B do.

- That is, when he is terrestrial. b Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: ayam evā nir draviņodā iti sākapūņir: āgneyesv eva hi sūktesu drāviņodasāh pravādā bhavanti.
- 66. Here (the hymn) which follows that of nine stanzas to Indra (i. 16) is addressed to Indra Varuṇa (i. 17). The one next to it is 'The Soma-presser' (somānam: i. 18): Brahmaṇaspati is praised

नवकसोह hm<sup>1</sup>r, नवकसा ला b, नवकसा द्वा r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, नवकस लो f, °स ला k.— तसोत्तरं स hm<sup>1</sup>, °रं तु r, °रे स r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, °रेति b, °र ति fk.— The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in bfm<sup>1</sup>, not in hdm<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>. The omission of the figure in A here, just where the varga would have the abnormal number of three and a half slokas, is striking, especially as the ends of the preceding varga (12) and of 15 (which contain the normal number) are indicated (cp. note on 71).

The reading of B gives the pratīka of i. 16 (ā tvā).

#### 14. Deities of RV. i. 18. Eight names of Prajapati.

- 67. in the first five stanzas; in (the next) three (6-8) Sadasaspati; and in the last stanza (9) Narāśaṃsa; Soma-Indra are incidentally praised (nipātita)
- 68. in the fourth; Soma and Indra, and Daksinā as well  $(adhik\bar{a})$ , in the fifth.

On occasion the relationships  $(sambandh\bar{a}h)$  of sphere and world a are proclaimed by the seer.

द्विणाधिका hdm, द्विणा तथा r1r4, द्विणा सह bfkr.—संबन्धा hdm, ॰धा: r.—सामक्षीकथी: hmr. कोकस्थानथी: bfk.

- \* That is, deities are occasionally mentioned together because they are related in sphere (sthāna) or world (loka) as either terrestrial, or atmospheric, or celestial.
- 69. Thus (a name) of Prajāpati (prājāpatyam) might be (meant for) Indra a: on this principle (iti) two names of his b are mentioned here. There are six others as well; Prajāpati is the first of them.

प्राजापत्यं hmr, प्राजापत्यां b, प्रजापत्यां fk.— तथेन्द्र स्वादिति hdm, तथेन्द्रः स्वादिति fk.—  $fg^{ab}$  reads thus in  $f^{5}r^{7}$ : यानि तस्वेह नामानि प्राजापत्यानि तानि तुः— कथिते दे च षट् चान्यांन्य् hmr, कथितेह वषद्वारा b, कथितेह वषदावा fk, कथितानीह षर्द्यानि  $f^{5}r^{7}$ .— एषां चाद्या bdm, एषां चाद्याः r, तेषां स्वाद्यः  $r^{5}r^{7}k$ , तथां स्वाद्यः f.

- \* For four of the eight names here stated to belong to Prajāpati, viz. Brahmaṇaspati, Vācaspati, Ka, Prajāpati, occur in the list of deities belonging to Indra's sphere in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4.

  \* That is, Brahmaṇaspati in 66, and Sadasaspati in 67.
- 70. The remaining names I will next state (B):—Satpatia, Ka, Kāma, and Sadasaspati;
- $7e^{ab}$  is wanting in A (hdr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>) and m<sup>1</sup>; it seems almost necessary as a transition from  $6g^{cd}$  to  $7e^{cd}$ , and without it the varga has only four and a half ślokas. বসুনি: hdm<sup>1</sup>b, বসুনি: r, বনি fk.— কথ hm<sup>1</sup>rb, কথ fk.
- <sup>a</sup> Satpati does not occur in the Naighantuka; in the RV. it is predominantly an epithet of Indra (cp. above, 69). Six of these names of Prajāpati end in pati.
- 71. Ilaspati, Vācaspati, then Brahmaņaspati: the third a and the last b (belong) to a hymn c, as well as the first d and the fifth c;

रळसतिर्  $m^1$ , रळसति h, रजसति bk, रजसतिर् fr, रजसतिर्  $r^1$ .—ततसु  $hm^1r$ , तूतसु b, सुतसु  $r^2r^6$ , सुतसु fk.—तृतीयाने तु  $hm^1r$ , तृतीयने स bk, तृतीयाते स f.—प्रयमं  $bfkr^2r^5r^7$ , सुत्र्यं  $hm^1r$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in  $fbdm^2$ , not in  $m^1k$ .

a That is, Ka. The BD. mentions one stanza only (i. 24. 1) as addressed to Ka.

b That is, Brahmanaspati, to whom (or Brhaspati) several hymns are addressed.

c The genitive sūktasya must be used vaguely to express belonging to a hymn or part of a hymn, not as the equivalent of sūktabhāj; for no hymn as a whole is attributed to either Ka or Sadasaspati.

d That is, Prajāpati, to whom x. 121 is addressed. The reading of A, caturtham, must be wrong, as neither a hymn nor a stanza is addressed to Kāma in the Rg-veda. It was probably caused by a slip for prathamam, as the ordinal is preceded by trtīya, and immediately followed by pañcamam.

That is, Sadasaspati, to whom the three stanzas mentioned above (67), viz. i. 18. 6-8, are addressed.

### 15. Prajāpati's names (continued). Deities of RV. i. 19.

72, 73. but under the four other (names) neither a hymn nor a stanza belongs to (aśnute) a him.

Now certain people (ete) b desirous of a correct view in devotion, say that all the names of all the deities (belong) to Prajāpatic.

With regard to that (others) say, this should not be so; for he is traditionally held (smrta) to be (the owner) of eight (only);

- 72. खेनं m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, खेन hd, तच bfkr.—न सूक्तं नाष्ट्र , न सूक्तं नात्ट् bfk, सूक्तं नाप्टि स्व (r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, सूक्तं नानाष्ट्र hdr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>.—च्यते bfkr, च्यते hdr<sup>3</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>m<sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>.—च्यते bfkr, •मुते hr<sup>3</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, •मुते m<sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>. This points to न सूक्तं नाष्ट्रगुच्यते as the original reading of B, snet सूक्तं न नाष्ट्रचीऽम्तते as that of A (but in the latter case खेन, not खेनं, must have been read).—देवतानां m<sup>1</sup>br, देवानां च hd, देवानां तुk, देवानां f (no तु).
  - 73. तदाङर् bfm1r, तदाइ hd.—एष hdr3bfkr2r5, एव m1r
- a Used in the sense of bhajate. The reading of B would mean, no hymn or stanza is mentioned with reference to him (tatra).

  b Ete (all MSS.) is used demonstratively with reference to the following word, 'these people, viz. those vho &c.': in sense it is practically = eke.

  c Because he is the source of all; cp. above, i. 62.
- 74. and by these (names) only are sacrifices and oblations offered (kalpyante) to him.

Now together with the Maruts, who belong to the middle sphere, this terrestrial Agni

तिरेव चास्र hm<sup>1</sup>r, तिरेवास्य प्र॰ bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—कंस्प्यने m<sup>1</sup>rbfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, कस्पने hd.— •स्वानेरयम् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, •स्वाने: परम् bfkr.

75. is here praised with the hymn of nine stanzas 'To this' (prati tyam: i. 19). But by reason of the association with the Maruts in this hymn addressed to Agni and the Maruts,

जनकेनेह m1bkr, केनेह f, कोनेह hd, केनेह rbr7.--साहचर्याम् hm1r, क्यांदा bfkr6.

76. Yāska a thinks the middle Agni, and not the terrestrial one, (is meant). But it can only be this terrestrial (Agni), for such is (here) evidently (his) character b ( $r\bar{u}pa$ ).

मध्यमं चैव  $m^1$ , मध्यमं चैव hdr, मध्यमं खेव h, मध्यमं खेवं  $r^2r^5r^7$ , मध्यं खेच fk.— Uार्चिव्खेव  $hm^1r$ , पार्चिवेध्वेव  $hr^5r^7$ , मध्यं खेव  $hr^5r^7$ , मध्यं खेवं  $hr^5r^7$ , पार्चिवं धेवं  $hr^7$ , पार्चिवं धेवं  $hr^7$ , मध्यं खेवं  $hr^7$ , मध्यं  $hr^7$ , मध्यं  $hr^7$ , मध्यं  $hr^7$ , मध्यं खेवं  $hr^7$ , मध्यं  $hr^$ 

a In commenting on the first stanza of i. 19, he remarks (Nirukta x. 36): kam anyam madhyamād evam avakṣyat?

b The last pāda recurs three times (v. 87<sup>b</sup>; vi. 94<sup>b</sup>; viii. 62<sup>d</sup>), where I have printed tathārūpam as a possessive compound in agreement with sūktam. Here, however, it seems better to take tathā rūpam as two words, and explain: 'for his (Agni's) character appears here as such.'

## 16. How to ascertain the deity of a stanza, &c.

77. Such (a prayer) as 'Thou art invoked to drink's is not (applicable) in (the case of) the lightning (Agni): so (the invocation) must belong to the designation of the respective deity b.

हरसे पीतये चेति  $hm^1fk$ , भूयसे वीतये चेति r, इससे तीतये चैतद्  $r^1r^4$ . चितुते न तद्श्वि हि  $hm^1r$ , वैद्युते नेत्यतिस्थिह  $r^2r^5$ , वयुते नेत्यतिस्थिह fk. — यस स्थाद्  $hm^1r$ , सतिद्यद् fk. — पृथक् पृथक्  $hm^1r$ , सुतौ सुतौ  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ . — The whole of varga 16 (77-82) is omitted in b.

- <sup>a</sup> The words hūyase pītaye ca are intended to represent the actual words of the text in i. 19. 1<sup>b</sup>: gopīthāya pra hūyase.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, we must go by the name of the deity, and therefore here take Agni to be terrestrial, and the Maruts atmospheric.
- 78. How is one to know the divinity a of a stanza, of a hemistich, of a verse? As in the Nivid to Savitr b the activity (of the god) is praised by the (statement of his) activity c,

# चायेत fr2r5r7, चायते k, जायेत hm1r.—कर्म कर्मणा hm1rfk, सूर्यकर्मणा r5r7.

- The doubt as to which Agni is meant (75, 76) brings our author to the question, how is one to be sure of the deity in stanzas or parts of stanzas, as compared with the deity of a whole hymn (above, 53)? This he answers by saying that mention of the activity (karma) peculiar to a god implies praise of that god. Three of the examples of this given in 78-80 have already been mentioned in 50, 51.

  BY. i. 24. 3: 'To thee, O god Savitr, the disposer of boons, ever helping, we come for our share'; see AB. v. 17. 7: abhi tvā deva savitar iti sāvitram.

  See above, iii. 50.
- 79. (as in) 'The milking cow, the carrying ox, the swift courser, the industrious (woman)'s, and as (in the stanzas) 'May Mitra be gracious to us' (sam no mitrah: i. 90. 9), 'May Varuna be our protector' (Varunah prāvitā bhuvat: i. 23. 6) b,

दोग्ध्री धेनुर्वोढानङ्कान् ऋामुः  $hm^1r$ , दिग्धनवाग् लाद्वानामुप fk.—सप्तिः पुरंधिया  $hm^1f$ , सप्तिपुरं धियाः r, सप्ति तथैव च  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—श्र्वोमित्रीया  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , वनोमित्रीया fk, वर्षामित्रीया r.

<sup>a</sup> This line is quoted from VS. xxii. 22, the last two words puramdhir yosā being changed, owing to the exigency of metre, to puramdhiyā. It has already been alluded to in iii. 50.

<sup>b</sup> That is, in these two stanzas Mitra and Varuna are practically praised as 'gracious' and 'protector' respectively.

80. (and) 'Hither with these, O Agni' (aibhir agne: i. 14. 1) a—in such cases (tatra) the deities have to be carefully observed in accordance with the general purport (prāyena) of the hymn.

Connected with words (sabda) containing two or more members (pada), there are two deities or many deities c.

परीच्याखन देवताः  $m^1$ , परीच्यखन देवताः  $hdr^2$ , परीच्यं तत्र देवताः r, परोचखन संस्तवः  $r^5 r^7$ , परीचसूत्रसंभवः fk.—िह्नदेवनङ्गदेवतम्  $hm^1fk$ , ह्निदेवनङ्गदेवतम् r.

- Already referred to above (iii. 51) in this connexion.

  That is, Devatādvandas imply the praise of two or more gods.

  Dvidaiva-bahudaivatam seems to be an abbreviated compound, for dvidaivata-bahudaivatam.
- 81. A divinity not associated in praise a (asamstuta) is (to be regarded) as though associated in praise if indicated anywhere b.

Where in a formula addressed to two divinities a deity is spoken of in the singular (ekavat),

संजातवत hdr, सजातं यत् f, संजातंजात् k (cp. the v.r. in iii. 48).—दिदेवते hd, दिदेवतं m<sup>1</sup>, दिदेवते rfk.—81<sup>ab</sup> is possibly an early interpolation, as it is almost identical with 48<sup>ab</sup>, as it is unconnected in construction with the preceding or the following line, and as with it the varga has six and a half ślokas.

- <sup>a</sup> I take the sam to be significant here (which it does not seem to be in iii. 48] owing to the mention of dual divinities in the preceding line.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, if association with a deity who is clearly praised may be gathered from the context (cp. iii. 49 and i. 119). An instance of this would be the last stanza of i. 154, where Viṣṇu only is praised, but the dual vām occurs. Here it may be gathered that Indra is associated with Viṣṇu, as the two are invoked together in i. 155. 1-3.
- 82. one should know that to contain separate praise (vibhakta-stuti) a; also that in which, when there are many (divinities), a deity is (spoken of) singly (a-bahuvat) b.

In benedictions (āśīrvādeṣu), in (enumerations of) technical names (saṃjñāsu), in leading ritual forms (karma-saṃsthāsu), many deities are in the plural (bahuvat) where two-membered (deities: dvipade) are associated in praise °.

्विसक्त° hrfk (cp. v.r. in iii.4r; Nirukta vii.8 has विसक्ति°).—वङव्वकवस hm¹r, वङव्वकवस r⁵r², वङव्दकव्य fk.—यत् fkr⁵r², तत् hm¹r.—संचासु hdm¹, °चासु r, °चोषु f, °चेषु k.—ृखासु hm¹fr, °खातु k.—इ hm¹fk, हि r²r⁵r².—वङव्यव hdr, बङ्गवत्तम  $m^1$ , वङ्गवाम fk, बङ्गवाम्य  $r^2r^5r^7$ .—हिपदे यम संसुति  $hr^3m^1r^1r^4r^6$ , दिवहूँ। यम संसुती r, दिवहे यम संसुती fk.— $82^{ab}$  is identical with v.  $93^{ab}$ .—82 is repeated in  $m^1$  after 154.—The end of the varga is here marked by 95 in  $hdm^1fk$ .

• See the definition of vibhakta-stuti above, iii. 41.

• The general meaning of the last two lines appears to be that under these conditions many deities are not treated in the singular, and therefore it is in this case not vibhakta-stuti. I do not, however, understand the limitations stated in 82<sup>ab</sup>. That line may also be an early interpolation as it recurs at v. 93.

#### 17. Story of the Rbhus and Tvastr,

83. In former times a there were three sons of Sudhanvan, son of Angiras, (viz.) Rbhu, Vibhvan, and Vāja b; and they became pupils of Tvaṣṭṛ.

The reading of  $83^{ab}$  in the text is that of  $h\,m^1\,r$ , श्रासन्तुधन्वनः पुत्रास्त्रय श्रद्भिरसञ्च चे  $r^2\,r^5\,r^7$ , श्रास सीधन्वनः पुत्रास्त्रय श्रांगिरसञ्च चे fk, श्रयत्सुचधनपुत्रास्त्रयस्त्रीमिरसञ्च चे b.—वाजस्र $h\,m^1\,r$ , वायुस्र  $b\,fk\,r^2$ .—खङ्ख ते अवन्  $h\,r^3\,m^1\,bfk\,r^2\,r^5\,r^7$ , ते खङ्गेद च r.

- a The following story about the Rbhus making the cup of Tvastr into four is related as an introduction to the Rbhu hymn i. 20.

  b Cp. Nirukta xi. 16 (on RV. i. 110. 4): rbhur vibhvā vāja iti sudhanvana ānyirasasya trayaḥ putrā babhūvuḥ.
- 84. Tvaṣṭṛ instructed them in every art of which he was a master (tvāṣṭra). The All-gods, who were thoroughly versed in the arts (pariniṣṭhita-karman), challenged them a.
  - That is, to show their skill in the arts they had acquired.
- 85. They then made for all (the gods) vehicles and weapons. B They made the nectar-yielding cow—the draught of immortality (amṛta) is called nectar (sabar)—
- ते ततस्रकृर्  $hm^1r$ , त ततस्रसह् b, ततस्रसस्रतस्रस् f, ततस्रतस्रसे तद्द्  $r^5r^7$ .—
  तु  $hdm^1$ , च bfkr.— $85^{ab}$  comes after  $89^{ab}$  in r.—धेनुं सबर्दुघां  $m^1r$  (सवर्॰ and सर्व॰ r), धेनु सर्वद्वयां fk, धेनू सर्वर्घां b.— श्रमृतं r, श्रमतें (श्वर्) bfk, (॰कुः) स्रृतेः  $m^1$ .— $85^{cd}$ - $89^{ab}$  in  $Bm^1$  only.
- B 86. of Brhaspati; then for the Asvins a divine car with three seats, and for Indra his two bay steeds; also what (they did) through Agni who had been dispatched (to them) by the gods \*.

नृहस्पतिर्चाविश्वां m<sup>1</sup>, नृहस्पतयेऽविश्वां br, नृहस्पति विश्वां f, वृहस्पविश्वां k.— विवन्धुरस् r, विवंधुवस् fk, नृवंधुरस् b, सबंधुरस् m<sup>1</sup>.— इन्हाय च हरी br, च इंद्राय हरी m<sup>1</sup>, इन्हाय हर्रि fk.—देवप्रहितेना॰ bfkr, देहिपिहतेना॰ m<sup>1</sup>.

- That is, the four cups which they made out of Tvastr's one, at the command of the gods who sent Agni as their messenger (see RV. i. 161. 1-3).
- B 87. When he had said 'One cup (make into four': RV. i. 161. 2), and when they had conversed in heaven (with the stanza), 'The eldest said' (iv. 33. 5) a, they fashioned the (four) cups as had been said, gladdened by him b.

एकं चमसमित्रुक्ते b, एकं च सममित्रुक्ते kr, एवं च सम॰ f, एवं ग्रमीमिर्त्युक्ते  $m^1$ .— क्वेष्ठ महित्यो दिवि  $m^1$ , ज्येषु माहोत्ययो दिवि b, ज्येष्ठ माहोत्ययो दिवि f, ज्येष्ठो द्वाबि-त्वचाह च r.— उत्का  $m^1$ fr, उत्का k, उक्चा b.— तेम  $m^1$ , तच r, त b, न  $^-$  fk.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9% in  $m^1$ f, by 9 $\xi$  in b (because the sixteenth varga is omitted).

\* Where the eldest Rbhu recommends the making of two, the second, of three, and the youngest, of four.

\* That is, by the promise of making them participate in sacrifice with the gods (RV. i. 161. 2).

#### 18. Deities of RV. i. 20-22.

B 88. And Tvaștr, and Savitr, (and) the god of gods, Prajāpati, summoning all the gods, bestowed immortality (on the Rbhus).

चैव bfk, चैव r. — इवदेव:  $m^1b$ , देवदेव kfr. — ॰मन्य समृ॰  $m^1$ , ॰मन्य मृ॰ fk, ॰मन्यामृ॰ b, ॰मन्य सामृ॰ r.

a Cp. RV. iv. 33. 3, 4, and see my 'Vedic Mythology,' pp. 132, 133.

B 89. There appears (in the RV.) praise of them in the plural (bahuvat) with the name of the first and the last a.

In the third pressing (savana) a share is prescribed for them  $(tes\bar{a}m)^b$  with those (All-gods).

भावान्त्रयोर् bfk, भावन्त्रयो r, भावन्त्रयोर्  $m^1$ .— बद्धवत्सुवः f, बद्धवस्यः r, बद्ध-वत्सुतः b, बहुव सुताः  $m^1$  (cp. Nirukta xi. 16: बद्धवद्गिगमाः).

\* That is, these three deities are mentioned either as rbhavah or vājāh, but not in the plural form of Vibhvan; cp. Nirukta xi. 16: tesām prathamottamābhyām bahuvan nigamā bhavanti, na madhyamena. Roth, in his Erläuterungen, p. 148, seems to have mistaken the force of bahuvat when he translates: 'es gibt viele Textstellen, wo der erste

und letzte derselben genannt sind, nicht so der mittlere.' Yāska goes on to say: 'thus there are many (bahūni) hymns in the ten books (of the RV.) with the plural (bahūnacanena) of Rbhu and praise in connexion (sanstava) with the cup (camasa).' The remark made in my 'Vedic Mythology' that 'the plural of each of their names may designate the triad' is somewhat misleading, as the plural of the forms vibhū or vibhū only, not vibhūnan, is used.

b Cp. RV. i. 20. 8: abhajanta bhāgam deveṣu yajñiyam; also AB. iii. 30 regarding their share in the evening libation; see Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 20. 8; 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 132, l. 16.

c The word taiḥ would refer to sarvān devān (= viśvān devān) in B (88°), but to viśveṣām (85°) in A, as  $85^{cd}$ - $89^{ab}$  are omitted in the latter.

90. And Indra drank Soma with them a (the Rbhus) at that pressing. Now this hymn (beginning) 'This' (ayam: i. 20), which follows a and consists of eight stanzas, is their praise.

सवने सह  $m^1$ fkr, सवनै: सह hd.— इदं सूक्तं  $hm^1$ bfk, इक्ट्रसूक्तं r.— खयम्  $hr^3m^1$   $r^1r^4r^6$ , श्रथम् bfkr.— श्रष्टकं  $hr^3m^1$ br $^5r^7$ , श्रथकं f, श्रथमं g

- That is, which follows the one last mentioned (i. 19) in 75 (sūktena navakena 'pratityam').
- 91. (In) 'Here' (iha: i. 21) the two gods Indra-Agni are praised. The beginning of the third a (hymn praises) the Asvins; and then the next four (stanzas) 'The golden-handed' (hiranya-pānim: i. 22. 5-8) are addressed to Savitr.

°दिरश्विनौ  $hm^1r$ , °दितोऽश्विनौ  $fk\,b\,r^\delta\,r^7$ . — सावित्रश्वतस्त्रश्वाषयोत्तराः  $hm^1r^3$ , सावित्रश्वतस्त्रोऽष्यत उत्तराः  $r^5r^7$ , सावित्री तिस्रश्चाष्यत उत्तराः br, [सा]वित्रीशिक्ष-शाष्यय उत्तराः fk. The Sarvānukramaņī has both सावित्राः and चतसः; cp. Ṣaḍguru-áiṣya.

- \* That is, i. 22, the third hymn mentioned after the digression (iii. 78-89), the first being i. 20.
- 92. One a (9) is (addressed) to Agni, but two (10, 11) to the Goddesses; in the twelfth (stanza) the wives of the gods, Indrānī and Varuṇānī and Agnāyī, are praised separately.

एकापेंद्रें तु देवीगां hdm¹, एकापेंद्रें तु देवागां r, एकापेंद्रें च देवीगां r⁵r², एकापी दे च देवीगां b, एकासे देवदेवागां fk. There is this marginal note in h: mantra-lingaviruddham etat, that is, this statement contradicts the evidence of the text. The order of the words so as to give the correct sense should be अपेंद्रें देवीगामेका. The Sarvānukramanī has आपेखी दे देवीगामेका.—दादश्चां b, दादशों fk, दादशों hdm¹r.—अपायी

- r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, च आपेथी hdr, चापीथी m<sup>1</sup>, वापाथी fk, चापाथां b (the last four contract the initial vowel with the च at the end of the preceding pāda).—च पृथक् hm<sup>1</sup>r, ता: पृथक् br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 ⊏ in bf, not in hm<sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup>dk.
- <sup>a</sup> We have to choose here between an actual mistake in the text (which ought to state that 9, 10 are addressed to Agni, and 11 to the Goddesses) and a misleading transposition of the words from their natural order on account of the metre. As a similar case has already occurred in ii. 13<sup>a</sup>, the latter is perhaps the more probable assumption.

#### 19. RV. i. 22 (continued). RV. i. 23: Pūşan Āghṛṇi.

93. And two (stanzas, 13, 14, praise) Heaven and Earth; the stanza 'Soft' ( $syon\bar{a}: 15$ ) should be held to be addressed to Earth. The (stanza) 'From thence' (atah: 16) is (addressed) optionally  $(v\bar{a})$  to the gods; the rest of the hymn  $(17-21)^a$  is addressed to Viṣṇu.

दे च खात hdr, मही दे b, मही f.—स्थोनेत्यृक् h, स्थोनेतृक् m<sup>1</sup>, स्थोनेत्रि f, स्थोनेत् b, स्थोनादिस r.—पार्थिवी स्वृता hfr<sup>5</sup>, पृथिवी स्वृताः b, खेव पार्थिवी r.— देवानां वात हत्येषा hrbfk, सतो देवा हित देवी r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- a Owing to the va, 16 is also optionally addressed to Visnu.
- 94. To Vāyu (belongs) 'Mighty' (tīvrāḥ: i. 23. 1); for the two, Indra-Vāyu, there is a couplet (2, 3); after that there is a triplet to Mitra-Varuṇa (4-6), also (one) for Indra accompanied by the Maruts (7-9);

द्वाभ्यां hr1r3r4, ताभ्यां bfr2r5.—परम् hdr, परः bfk.— तुची r3r5r7, विची hbfk,

95. (then) a triplet for the All-gods (10-12) and a triplet for Pūṣan Āghṛṇi (13-15).

B (He is thus named,) for there is attached  $(\bar{a}$ -sakta) to his car a ghrni: a skin full of curds a.

तृची  $r^3r^4r^6m^1r^5$ , विची hbfk.— आघृणये तृचः r, आघृणयेति च  $bfkr^2$ , आघृणिरिख्यः  $hm^1r^3$ .— आसक्तो b, असक्तो  $m^1fr$ , अग्रक्तो k.— दभ्र f, दभ्रः r, दनभ्रा b.— पूर्णो दृती रथे fk, पूर्णो द्ती रथे fk, पूर्णो द्ती रथे fk, पूर्णो दतः रथे fk.— The four lines  $gf^{cd}$  to  $gf^{ab}$  are wanting in A.

<sup>a</sup> Aghṛṇi is explained by Yāska, Nirukta v. 9, simply as āgata-hṛṇi, the meaning of hṛṇi not being stated.

B 96. Therefore (tat) he is praised as  $\bar{A}$ -ghṛṇi; hence he is lauded (ribhyate) by singers  $(k\bar{\imath}ri)^a$ . For as their skin (drti) is full of mead, the suppliant (arthin) also approaches the Asvins (in the same way) b.

षावृश्यिस्  $m^1$  fk, प्रावृश्येस् b, प्रावश्यिस् r.—तसुतः  $m^1$ , तसुवः fkb, तयुतः r.—कीरिभी रिश्यते  $fr^2b$ , गीरिभ रिश्यते k, स गोभ रिश्यते r.—ततः  $m^1bfkr^2$ , यतः r.—पूर्णी r, पूर्णः fk, पूर्ण b.—इतिर् r, इतिम्  $fm^1$ , इतीम् b, दितिम्  $kr^2$ .—प्रश्चीति  $m^1$ , प्रशीति  $fkr^2$ , प्रार्थाति b, प्रसीति r.

\* Kīri, being a Vedic word otherwise found exclusively in the RV., has been corrupted in all the MSS. but m<sup>1</sup>. It is one of the stotynāmāni in Naighanṭuka iii. 16. The verb is also otherwise limited to Vedic texts; cp. RV. vii. 76. 7: uṣā ribhyate vasiṣṭhatḥ. Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii. p. 176.

That is, Pūṣan, having a skin (ghṛṇɨ = dṛtɨ) filled with curds on his car, is prayed to as the Aśvins are who have a skin (dṛtɨ) filled with mead on their car.

B 97. The skin itself appears in (the passage) 'Refresh the track with mead's (ā vartanim madhunā: iv. 45, 3°).

Seven and a half (stanzas) are to be known as (belonging) to the Waters  $(16-23^{ab})$ ; the last in addition to the (preceding) half  $(23^{cd}, 24)$  has Agni as its deity.

भा वर्तिने bfr, भा वर्तनों m<sup>1</sup>, भा वर्त्तनों k.—हतेरिव m<sup>1</sup>fkr, द्वरिव b.— अध्यक्षी-स्था obfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, अध्यक्षीस्था ohr<sup>3</sup> (अस्थाध्यक्षी o Sarvānukramaņī). I have here assumed a corruption by the transposition of i and e in द्विरिव for द्विरिव (cp. R, note o), as the former reading seems to make no possible sense.—The end of the varga is here marked by **92** in hd m<sup>1</sup>bfk. The numbering is thus resumed after the omission of **99** and **95** in hd, where these three vargas (17-19) have an aggregate of nine ślokas only.

\* That is, in the fourth pada of x. 45. 3: drim vahethe madhumantam asvina.

#### 20. Deities of RV. i. 24-30.

98. But (in) 'Of whom now' (kasya nūnam: i. 24) the first (stanza) is addressed to Ka (1), there is (then) a stanza addressed to Agni (2), a triplet (next) to Savitr (3-5), 'Bestowed by the gods' (bhaga-bhaktasya: 5), being optionally (vā) addressed to Bhaga.

What follows (6-15), as well as (the next hymn) 'Whatever' (yac cit: i. 25), is addressed to Varuna.

काव्याचापेची ऋक्  $h d m^1$ , काष्याचा ऋषिव्युक् r, काव्याचापेर्श्वक् b, कांव्याचा सपे ऋक् f k.—परं हि यस  $h m^1 r^3$ , परं यसिस b, परं त्यस्ति f k, परं यदिति r.

99. 'Do thou put on' (vasiṣvā hi: i. 26) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni (26, 27); but the stanza 'Thou that knowest lauds' (jarābodha: i. 27. 10) is to be recognized as (belonging) to the Middle Agni; the last (stanza) 'Obeisance' (namaḥ: i. 27. 13) is addressed to the All-gods.

वैश्वदेखुत्तमा नमः A, वैश्वदेखुद्रमः b, वैश्वदेखनमद्रमः f, वैश्वदेखुत्तमोत्तमा r.

100. The following four (stanzas), 'Where' (yatra: i. 28. 1-4), are (in) praise of Indra and the Mortar, (so) think Yāska a and Kātthakya, but Bhāguri (thinks) of Indra (alone).

यनेति fkr<sup>0</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, यनिति b, यनेती • hm<sup>1</sup>, यास्तैन्द्रे r.—•न्द्रोन्युखसयो hm<sup>1</sup>, चेन्द्रोन्युख-सयो: r, सुससोन्युखस • bfkr<sup>0</sup> r<sup>7</sup>.

- a There is no statement as to the deity of these four stanzas in the Nirukta. The Sarvānukramaņī follows Bhāguri, as it makes no statement about these four stanzas (which means that Indra is the deity: asya sūktasya anādeśa indro devatā, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya).
- 101. 'If indeed' (yac cid dhi: i. 28. 5) are two (stanzas in praise) of the Mortar (5, 6), the two following (7, 8) are (in praise) of the Pestle also b; the last (stanza) lauds the skin used in pressing (adhiṣavaṇ̄ya) or Soma c.

चर्माधिषवणीयं वा hdr (Şadgurusisya, Sayana), चर्माधिषवणीये (वा?) r<sup>5</sup>, दे चर्म-ख्यधिषवणे b, दे चर्मखदिषवणे fk.—सोमं वाक्या प्रश्चंसति hm<sup>1</sup>r (Şadgurusisya, Sayana), सोमोपाक्या प्रश्चंसति bk, सोमपात्वा प्र° f.

- \* Yāska quotes this stanza (Nirukta ix. 21) as an example for Ulūkhala, but without commenting on it.

  \* According to a marginal note in h, tu has here the sense of ca: tuś cārthe: tena colūkhala-samuccayah: mantra-linga-samvādāt. The Sarvānukramaņī has yac cid dhy aulukhalyau, pare (7, 8) mausalyau ca.

  \* There is no reference to Soma in the Sarvānukramanī, where Prajāpati Hariścandra or the skin is stated to be lauded: prajāpater hariścandrasya antyā carmaprasamsā vā. This is based on the combined statements of the Brhaddevatā (omitting Soma) and the Devatānukramaņī: see Ṣadguruśisya (on i. 28), who remarks that the praise of Soma in this stanza is implied by AB. vii. 17. I.—Ioi<sup>cd</sup> is quoted by both Ṣadguruśisya and Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 28.
- 102. 'What though, O True One' (yac cid dhi satya: i. 29) is addressed to Indra as well as the following (i. 30). After the

triplet 'Hither, O Aśvins' (āśvinā a: i. 30. 17-19), addressed to the Aśvins, the next (uttara) triplet 'Who of thee' (kas te: 20-22), addressed to Dawn, is the last (triplet).

सत्येत्यु MSS. and r.—चाश्विना तृचात् m<sup>1</sup>, चाश्विना नृचात् r, ऋश्विना तृचात् hfkb, ऋश्विनं तृचम् r े.—ऋश्विनादुत्तरः hr, ऋश्विनादुत्तरः m<sup>1</sup>, ऋश्विनेतुत्तरं hfr े r े, ऋश्विने सुत्तरं fk.— कल उपस्यस् hd, कल ऋशिषसः r े r े, कल श्वीषसस् b, कलु श्वीश्वीषसस् fk, त्वन्य उपस्यस् r. The Sarvānukramanī has the form उपस्य here: परी तृचावाश्विनो-

-The end of the varga is here marked by 20 in m1bfk.

a Confusion has been caused in the readings of the MSS, owing to the pratika of the triplet being ā aśvinau and the triplet being described as 'addressed to the Asvins,' āśvina. The exect pratika āśvinau is here represented by āśvinā, which I have preferred to read before ircāi, as it is better that uttarah should be immediately preceded by its ablative.

#### 21. Deities of RV. i. 31-40.

103. Being praised (with the stanza) 'For ever' (śaśvat: i. 30. 16), he (Indra) a rejoiced in mind gave to Śunahśepa (the seer) a celestial car all made of gold.

सर्वे hdr. सर्वं hfk.

- a Indra weing the deity of the hymn according to 102.
- 104. The (hymn) which (begins) 'Thou' (tvam: i. 31) is addressed to Agni; and (then come) two (32, 33) addressed to Indra. Then 'Even thrice' (triś cid: i. 34) is addressed to the Asvins; 'Of Indra' (indrasya: i. 32) lauds the action (of Indra) without (any) statement of an object a (artha-vāda).

यत्वं  $hr^3(kr^2r^5r^7)$ , यत्तम् b. सूक्तम् r.— ऐन्द्रे च br, ऐं एतद्रे दे b, एंद्रे द्व f.— च्छते र्थवादं hrb, च्यते र्थवादं  $m^1$ , छते र्थवादं fk.— °द्रस्थेति तु hr, °द्रस्थंन्ध b, °द्रस्थं म् fk.

- \* That is, the whole of RV. i. 32 is concerned with the myth of Indra's conflict with Vrtra, containing no prayers addressed to the god. Artha-vāda, meaning 'expression of a want,' has already occurred above (53): yasyām (devatāyām) vadaty artha-vādān.
- 105. (In) 'I invoke' (hvayāmi: i. 35) one verse (1°) is to Agni, the next (1°) is addressed to Mitra-Varuna, the third (1°) is (in) praise of Night, (while) the (whole) hymn is stated to be addressed to Savitr.

णादी (पर्य r, पादी प्रयो h, पादी प्रेयो  $m^{7}$ , पाद प्रये b, पादे स्नाप fk.— तृतीयो राजिसंस्नावः hdr, तृतीये राजिसंस्नावः  $m^{1}$ , राजि सुता तृतीयेन b, राजिः सुता तृतीयेन  $r^{6}$ , राजि सुता तृतीयः । न f.— सूक्तं साविषम् hr, साविषं सूक्तं bfk.

106. These five hymns (31-35)<sup>a</sup> the sage, the son of Angiras<sup>b</sup>, after he had seen them, sang, on gaining the position of Hiranyastūpa and eternal friendship with Indra.

पर्चतानि hdm1, परीमाति bfkr.—दृष्टा hm1r3bfkr2r': ', हृष्या r.—प्राप्य hr, प्राप्तः bfkr'.

<sup>a</sup> Co. Ārṣānukramaṇi i. 11. b Loc. cit . aṅgirasaḥ sviaḥ.

107. 'Forth' (pra: i. 36) is addressed to Agni; the three (17-30) following this (beginning) 'Sporting' (krilam: i. 37) are to the Maruts'. 'Stand up' (u' tistha: i. 40) is addressed to Brahmanaspati. 'Whom they protect' (yam raksant: i. 41) is (composed of) three triplets:

भारते hri, मध्तं f. °त k.— क्रीटं hdm<sup>1</sup>, क्रीलं r. क्रीलां (k. क्रीचं r<sup>7</sup>, कूलां b.— अभिदेश B. मूक्षम्द् hm<sup>1</sup>r: I have preferred the former reading because the Sarvanukrownah has उत्तिष्ठ . ब्राह्मण्यायम.— The end of the varga is here marked by २५ re hm<sup>1</sup>fk, by २२ in b.

<sup>3</sup> The correction of marutam to marutam is rendered necessary by the sense and the construction. The Sarvānukramanī has krītam...mārutam hi, that is, 'krītam (i. 37), as well as the 'wo following, is addressed to the Maruts' (hi by the paribhāṣā meaning 'thires').

#### 22. Deities of BV. i. 41-47.

108. (the first, 1-3, and the third, 7-9, being addressed) to Varuna, Aryaman, and Mitra, (while) the middle one (4-6) has the Ādityas for its divinities. 'Shorten, O Pūṣan' (sam pūṣan: i. 42) is addressed to Püṣan. (Then come) six (stanzas) addressed to Budra (i. 43. 1-6), the third, however, not exclusively.

पीष्णं सं पूचन्यजीद्यस् hm1. पीष्ण्यं सं पूचन्यजीद्यस् त, पीष्ण्यं सं रीवृत्य पद्भादिति f. पीष्णं सं रीवृत्य पद्भादिति

109. There is here (i. 43. 3) praise (of Rudra) along with Mitra, Varuna, and the All-gods.

B It has already been said before a by the seer b that without an authoritative statement (ādeśa) the divinity

वक्षेनात्र hm<sup>1</sup>r, वक्षेनास्य B.—संस्रावः hfk, संस्रुतः b, संस्रवः r.—उक्तमपर्धिया r, उक्तमत्रृषिया bfk.—पूर्वमादेशाद् r, पूर्वमादेशा fk, पूर्श्वमादेशा b.—The five lines 109<sup>ed</sup>111 are wanting in A; m<sup>1</sup> has them as well as B.

- a In iii. 39: ādesād daivatam jāeyam ... na sakyam lingato .. jāātum. b That is, by Saunaka, the reputed author of the present work. This way of referring to the author of the previous passage as different from that of the present one, certainly gives the latter the appearance of being a later addition.
- B 110. cannot be known from its characteristic mark (linga): yet in some places (kvacit) it (the deity) is stated a: (thus) in 'Thou, O Agni' (tvam agne: i. 45. 1) the Ādityas, Vasus, Rudras are praised at the same time b (with Agni).

## संखुताः fkb, र्ति च खुताः r.

- a This seems to mean, that even though there may be no authority for it, a statement as to the deity is occasionally made in this work from the occurrence of the name (lingāt).

  b These names all occur in i. 45. 1; but the Sarvānukramaņī says nothing about them.
- B 111. (Then come) three (stanzas) addressed to Soma (i. 43. 7-9). 'O Agni' (agne: i. 44. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni (44, 45). With a Pragātha couplet a the Aśvins are (here) b praised with Dawn who bears her characteristic mark (linga-bhāj) c. 'Here is Soma, O bounteous ones' (ayam somah sudānavah: i. 45. 10<sup>cd</sup>) d

तिस्र: सीन्यो bm<sup>1</sup>, तिस्र: सीन्यो fk, तृष: सीन्यो r. The Sarvānukramaṇī has तृष: सीन्यो, but तृष:, being in accordance with its phraseology, would naturally have been substituted for तिस्र:— य आपेये b, प अपेये r, प ये m¹fk.— प्रगाधनाश्विनौ सुतौ r, प्रगाधने श्विनौ b, प्रागाधिथ ने सिनौ सुतौ fk, प्रागाधातिने धें श्विनौ सुतौ m¹.— सिकुभावा m¹fkr, सिकुभावो b.

- a That is, a couplet consisting of a brhatī and a satoprhatī.

  b That is, in i. 44. 1, 2; cp. Sarvānukramaņī: ādyo dvrco 'śvy-uṣaṣām ca.

  c That is, she is mentioned by name (as well as the Aśvins and Agni).

  d As his pratīka seems to be necessary, and 111<sup>ab</sup> looks as if it had been known to the author of the Sarvānukramaņī (see critical note on tisraḥ and note b), the śloka is probably genuine.
- 112. is a hemistich which has the gods for its deities a. The two following (hymns, beginning) 'She here' (eso: i. 46. 1) are addressed to the Aśvins (46, 47).

B Yāska b thinks the Sun (āditya) is praised at the same time in (the stanza) 'With oblation' (haviṣā: i. 46. 4).

 $112^{ed}$  is wanting in A and m<sup>1</sup>.—यास्तो r, यास्तो b, स्ता fk.—The end of the varya is here marked by २२ in bfk, after the next line  $(113^b)$  in m<sup>1</sup>, not at all in hd.

\* Cp. Sāyaṇa, Introduction to i. 45: ayaṃ soma ity ardharco devadevatyaḥ; Sarvānukramaṇī: ardharco 'ntyo daivaḥ.

b In Nirukta v. 24, where ādityaḥ occurs in the explanation of RV. i. 46. 4.

#### 23. RV. i. 48-60. Story of Savya. The S'atarcins.

113. 'Together with' (saha: i. 48. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Dawn (48, 49); then 'Upward him' (ud u tyam: i. 50) is addressed to Sūrya: (in) 'Wherewith' (yena: i. 50. 6) Varuṇa a connected with Heaven (dyubhakti) is praised; the last triplet (50. 11-13) is destructive of disease (rogaghna) b.

सहीपसे hdm1, सहोपसे bfkr.—संजुत: bfk, संजुतम् hm1r.

- There is no statement in the Sarvānukramanī about the deity of this stanza; cp.
   Sāyana on i. 50. 6.
   Cp. Sarvānukramanī: antyas tṛco rogaghna upaniṣat.
- 114. With the first two (stanzas) in the last triplet (beginning) 'Rising' (udyan: i. 50. 11, 12) there is driving away of disease a, while in a hemistich b (of the last stanza) there is hostility to foes c.

Among the Satarcins is Savya<sup>d</sup> who is a form of Indra (aindra).

रोगापनुतिर् b, रोगापनुतिव्  $\mathbf{r}^5$ , रोगापनुति  $\mathbf{r}^3$ , रोगपनुत्तिम्  $\mathbf{m}^1$ , रोगोपनुत्तिर् f, रोगोपनुतिय्  $\mathbf{r}$ . रोगोपनुतिय्  $\mathbf{r}$ . दिषद्वेष  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{m}^1$  bfk, (ऋधं तुं तुं) दिषद्वेषद्  $\mathbf{r}^5$ . ऐक्ट्रास्थः  $\mathbf{h}\mathbf{d}\mathbf{r}$ , ऐक्ट्रास्थः  $\mathbf{r}^5$ , एंद्र सत्य b, व्य इसत्य f, व्यवी षत्य k.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Sāyaṇa's introduction to the triplet i. 50. 11-13, where he quotes the following sloka from Saunaka:

## उवज्ञविति मन्त्रोऽयं सौरः पापप्रणाश्चनः । रोगञ्जस् विषञ्जस् भुक्तिमुक्तिफलप्रदः ॥

The second hemistich according to Rgvidhāna i. 19.4: uttamas tasya cārdharco dviṣaddveṣa iti smṛtaḥ; several MSS. of the Sarvānukramaṇī add antyo 'rdharcaḥ śatrughnaś ca.

The BD. takes no notice of the khila which comes after RV. i. 50, and is printed by Aufrecht and Max Müller. It is the first in the Kashmir collection, but the first pāda there is different: sam ait tiṣyordhvamahasa (ādityena sahīyasā &c.).

A Savya being the seer of the group of seven hymns i. 51-57 (see Ārṣānukramaṇī i. 13), these seven hymns are now alluded to here in this way only. The allusion to the deity of these hymns is still more remote in Savya's attribute aindra.

115. Of the sage Angiras who wished for a son like Indra, the Bolt-bearer himself became the son a, having assumed the form of Savya in consequence of the seer's asceticism.

इकतो  $hm^4$ . इकितो b, इकंतो fk, इकन्तो r— वन्धेव  $hm^4$ , वन्नेव r, श्रन्नस च fk, वन्नयो व b—-भूखपेंf A. भूखपें  $m^4$ . भूखपिं r, भूखपिं fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Servānukramaņi: angirā indrotalyam putram ichann abhyadhyāyat: savya itīndra evāsya putro 'jāyata,
- 116 Now the seers in the first book are to be known as Satarcins; in the last, as seers of short hymns and of long hymns; in the middle ones, as middlemen (madhyama).

- <sup>n</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņi, Introduction ii. 2 (श्रतिचिन श्राध अण्डलंशन्य जुट्रमृत्तसहा-यूक्तः सथ्यमेषु साध्यसाः); Ārsānukramaņi i. 2; ii. 1. х. 1: ср. ВD., vol. 1, р. 146, гес Roth, Zur Litteratur, p. 26.
- 117. 'Now indeed' (nā cit: i. 58), containing nine stanzas, is oddressed to Jātavedas; while the hymn which (begins) 'Branche.' (rayāḥ: i. 59) is addressed to Vuićvānara; the following one, 'Bearer' (valnim: i. 60), is addressed to Agni.
- कू चियानु  $hdm^1r$ , न निया तु b, न निया नु f, स नियु न k— निर्मापियनु पाएर  $m^1$   $kr^2r^5r^7$ , ऋषियं तु ततः पर्म r—117°  $r^{ad}$  and 118°  $r^{ab}$  are wanting in hd.—The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in bfk, after the next line in  $m^1$ .

# 24. RV. i. 61-73. Eleven Khilas. RV. i. 74-89.

118. Then (come) three (61-63), 'To him' (asmai: i. 61), addressed to Indra; 'For the manly host' (vṛṣṇc śardhāya: i. 64) is addressed to the Maruts; 'With a cow' (paśvā: i. 65) is (the first of) nine hymns (65-73) addressed to Agni; 'Ever indeed of you' (śaśvad dhi vām)

एन्द्राच्यसे ततस्त्रीणि  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ , ऐन्द्राच्यसा चीणि  $\mathbf{b}$ , ऐन्द्रचेसा इवणि  $\mathbf{f}\mathbf{k}$ . — भ्रथिव वामिति  $\mathbf{b}\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ , भ्रश्वदिनानि सु  $\mathbf{f}$ , भ्रसदिनानि तु  $\mathbf{b}\mathbf{k}$ . यह देपदानि तु  $\mathbf{r}^5\mathbf{r}^7$ .

119. are ten addressed to the Aśvinsa; (the hymn) 'These' (imāni: viii. 59) b is (in) praise of Indra-Varuṇa. But whatever (other deities) belong to the Sauparna hymns c are praised incidentally (nipātastutiṣu).

द्शाश्विनानीमानीति rsk, द्शाश्विनानीमानीती hd, द्शाश्विनानमानीती m<sup>1</sup>, द्शाश्विनानीमानि b.— रङ्गावर्णयोः सुतिः r, "झावर्णयोः सुतिः hd, "झोबूससयो स्थिति: m<sup>1</sup>, तदिन्नावर्णं विदुः fkb (cp. Sarvānukramaņī on viii. 59: ऐन्हावर्णम्). Instead of this line r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup> read:

## उपान्यं सप्तमे धर्चे न मैदावध्यं विदुः।

- —सीपर्वीयासु hbfk, सुपर्वीयासु m¹.—याः काश्विन् hr³bfr⁵r³, वासान्ति k, काश्वित्र r.— निपात॰ hr, निपाता b, नियाता k, निपाताः fr⁵r³.
- \* Here we have a collection of eleven Khila hymns, ten addressed to the Asvins, and one to Indra-Varuna. The text of the former is known in one MS. only, but the latter is identical with the eleventh Valakhilya hymn of the RV. (viii. 59), the seer of which, according to the Sarvanukramani, is Suparna and the deity Indra-Varuna. This collection is spoken of in the Rgvidhana i. 20. 3 as the eleven purifying Sauparna hymns' (sauparnant pavitrāņi sūktāny ekādaśa). Of the ten Asvin hymns we know only the pratīkas of two, viz. śaśvad dhi vām (the first) and of one of the others, pra dhārā yantu madhuno ghṛtasya (ĀGS. iii. 12. 14 and Sāyaṇa on AB. viii. 10. 4); cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxiv. In the Kashmir MS., the first has fourteen stanzas, the first line being śaśvan nāsaiyā yuvayor mahitvam. The second has seven stanzas, and begins with the line pra dhārayantu madhuno ghṛtasya. b The eleventh hymn of the collection (imāni), addressed to Indra-Varuņa (referred to as sauparna in AB. vi. 25.7), is passed over below, vi. 86 (see note on that passage). Cp. on the sauparna khilas, Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 508. I supply devatah here, and take the meaning to be; whatever deities, except the Asvins and Indra-Varuna, are mentioned in these eleven Sauparna hymns are only incidental (nipātinī, not sūktabhāj or rgbhāj). Sauparņeya seems to be a derivative of sauparņa.
- 120. The following six hymns (74-79), 'Going forth' (upaprayantah: i. 74. 1), are addressed to Agni; but the triplet 'With golden locks, of air' (hiranyakeśo rajasah: i. 79. 1-3) is (addressed) to the middle Agni.

# सूक्तानि चा॰ r, सूक्तान्या॰ hm¹b, सूक्तानामा॰ fk.

121. Now 'Thus' (itthā: i. 80. 1) are five (80-84) addressed to Indra; in the (stanza) 'Whatever' ( $y\bar{a}m$ : i. 80. 16) Dadhyañc, Manu, and Atharvan are incidentally mentioned a. Then 'They who forth' ( $pra\ ye$ : i. 85. 1) are addressed to the Maruts,

इत्थिति hd, इक्थेति b, इक्थेति  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ , इत्थिति r.—निपातिताः bfkr, निपातिनः  $hm^1$ .—प्र ये ततः hrf, प्र येत्ततः k, षये ततः b, प्रयत्नतः  $m^1$ .

- \* This follows Nirukta xii. 33, 34 (on i. 80. 16): dadhyah . . atharvā . . manuh . . tesām nipāto bhavaty aindrvām ŗci.
- 122. being four (85-88). 'To us' ( $\bar{a}$  nah: i. 89. 1) are two (hymns) to the All-gods (89, 90); two a (stanzas here) are regarded as (in) praise of the gods (in general), both 'To us, the auspicious' ( $\bar{a}$  no bhadrah: i. 89. 1), 'Of the gods' ( $dev\bar{a}n\bar{a}m$ : i. 89. 2), and again 'What is auspicious' (bhadram: i. 89. 8) up to ( $y\bar{a}vat$ ) 'A hundred' (satam: i. 89. 9) b.

चलार्या नो hbr, चलार्यामी  $fkr^2$ .—वैश्वदेवे  $hm^1$ , वैश्वदेवे r, वैश्वदेवे  $\zeta$  k, वैश्वदेवे fb, इति सूक्ते  $r^1r^4r^6r^2$ .—हे देवानां खुतिर्मते hd, हे देवानां खुतिर्मता r, दे (हे fk) देवानां खुतिर्मतः bfk, देवानां खुतिक्तरा  $r^1r^4r^6r^2$ , हे देवानां खुतिं विदुः  $m^1$ .— भद्रं r, इद्रं  $hm^1fk$ , इद्र b.—यावच्छतं r, यावछतं hfk, याचर्छतं b.— $122^{cd}$  and  $123^{ab}$  are omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 28 in hbfk, but in  $m^1$  after  $123^b$ .

<sup>a</sup> I supply *reau* here, and take *punah* to indicate a repetition of *dve* (*reau*).

<sup>b</sup> There is no reference to these four stanzas in the Sarvānukramaņī.

### 25. RV. i. 90-93. Order of hymn-groups in Mandala i. 74-164.

123. In the triplet 'The winds waft mead' (madhu vātāḥ: i. 90. 6) the supreme (parama) mead is also (api)a desired; but in the (stanza) 'Aditi is Heaven' (aditir dyauḥ: i. 89. 10) the majesty of Aditi is told.

तृचे br, तृचो fk, तृचस् hm<sup>1</sup>.—मध्यपीखते r, मथपीखते fk, मथपीखते b, मथमिखते kdm<sup>1</sup>.—After 123<sup>ab</sup> r adds the following line (omitted in Am<sup>1</sup>bfk):

#### ग्रान्यर्था ग्रं न रुखेषा वैश्वदेवी स्विग्यते ।

- कथिताº hm1r, कथते br2r5r7, कथते fk.
- That is, while the triplet is addressed to the All-gods, the heavenly mead (madhu, which word occurs in every stanza of the triplet) is prayed for.
- 124. 'Thou, Soma' (tvam soma: i. 91) is addressed to Soma; 'These Dawns' (etā u tyāh: i. 92) is addressed to Dawn; the triplet 'O Aśvins' (aśvinā: i. 92. 16–18), to the Aśvins. 'Agni and Soma' (agnīṣomau: i. 93) is (in) praise of Agni associated with Soma.

श्रीवसम् b, श्रीवस्यम् hm $^1$ r, एवस्यम् fk $r^2$ , एधस्यम्  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — ससोमस्या॰ hd $m^1$ , च सोमस्या॰ fk, च सोमस्या॰ b.

125. After Gotama (74-93) the son of Uśij (Kakṣīvat comes: 116-126); after the seer Paruchepa (127-139) follows Kutsa (94-115); after Kutsa, Dīrghatamasa (140-164): always (śaśvat) these two b (sets respectively); in this order (evam) is read (the text of the Rg-veda).

गोतमाड् hdr, गौतमाड्  $m^1$ bfk, Anuvākānukramaņī.— In  $r^1r^4r^6$ ,  $125^{ab}$  reads as follows:

## गोतमो नाम य ऋषिः कुत्स त्राङ्गिरसः परः।

- श्रम्नते द्वे एवमधीयते  $hm^1r^3$ , इति ते द्वे एवमधीयते  $r^1r^4r^6$ , चेत्यमध्येतारस्वधीयते  $r^5r^7$ , चेत्यध्येतारस्वधीयते b, सञ्चत्यध्येतारस्वधीयते f, सञ्चत्यध्येमारस्व वीयते k.—The end of the varga is here marked by २५ in  $hm^1bfk$ .
- That is, while the order of the Säkalas is Gotama, Kutsa, Kakṣīvat, Paruchepa, Dīrghatamas, that laid down in the BD. is Gotama, Kakṣīvat, Paruchepa, Kutsa, Dīrghatamas: thus Kutsa instead of coming second comes fourth. This is the order of the Bāṣkalas, as shown by the form in which this śloka appears in the Anuvākānukramaṇī (see BD., vol. i, p. 146): kutsād dīrghatamā ity eṣa tu bāṣkalakaḥ kramaḥ. See Kuhn, in Indische Studien, i, p. 115, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 496.

  b Owing to the dual neuter I supply sūkte, that is, ṛṣisūkte (collections by one seer; cp. i. 14): the collections of each of these five seers should be coupled successively in this order in reading the Rg-veda.

#### 26. RV. i. 94-111. Seers of hymns with refrains. Khilas of Kasyapa.

126. Kutsa, son of Angiras, saw 'This' (imam: i. 94): he uttered (this hymn) containing sixteen stanzas (and) addressed to Jātavedas.

A Three verses (8<sup>abc</sup>) of the stanza 'Foremost, O Gods' (pürvo devāh: i. 94. 8) have the gods as their deities; then half of the last (stanza: i. 94. 16)

- जातवेद्सं hm¹r, जातवेदसं bfkr⁵r².—षोळग्रचम् hdm¹, षोउग्रचं r, षोळग्रीचं f, षोउग्रचं r, षोळग्रीचं f, षोउग्रचं p.—126°d is found in hm¹r, but is omitted in bfkr⁵r².
  - a The second pada of 126 has one syllable too many.
- A 127. either belongs to the same deity (i.e. Agni) as the (whole) hymn which precedes it  $(tatp\bar{u}rva)$ , or it is (addressed) to

the six deities, Mitra and the rest, who are here referred to (pra-krta)s.

The last hemistich (i. 94..  $16^{cd}$ ) is (addressed) optionally  $(v\bar{c})$  to the six (deities) praised, whereas in 'Foremost' ( $p\bar{u}rvah$ : i. 94. 8) the gods (in general) are praised with three verses.

तत्पूर्वसूक्तं hd, तत्पूर्वसुक्तं  $m^1r$ .—वाच  $hm^1r$ , खुतामा  $r^1r^4$ , खुतामो  $r^6$ .— तु वा चकां  $r^5r^7$ , चकां च b (one syllable short), चकां  $hm^1r$  (two syllables short).— पादेखु तृभिः fk, पादेखु खुनि b, पादेः खुतिभिः  $hm^1r$ .—  $127^{ab}$  in  $hm^1r$  (wanting in  $bfkr^5r^7$ ). In  $r^5r^7$ , the four pādas of the tristubh stanza  $126^{ab}$  and  $127^{ad}$  have been turned into four anustubh lines as follows:

इमं कुत्स चाक्किरसो ददर्श जातवेदसम् । पूर्वा देवासतो देवास्त्रिभः पादेसु संसुताः ॥ षोडग्रेचे तथा सूक्ते खगाद चतुरित्यसौ । चक्किऽर्धर्चे तु वा यसां सिक्कोक्तानां सुती गकः॥

These MSS, also insert 125ed between the first and second of the above lines.

- \* There can be no doubt that  $126^{cd}$  and  $127^{ab}$  are a later addition of the A MSS., since they merely amplify  $127^{cd}$  which A has in common with B; they also give the varga six slokes instead of the normal five.
- 128. aIn Bharadvāja, Gṛtsamada, Vasiṣṭha b, Nodhas c, Agastyad, Vimada c, Nabhākaf, Kutsag there are no similar (samānadharminah) refrains in (hymns) addressed to many divinities, also (not) in those addressed to two gods.

नोहकी hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, नोहके bfkr.— नज़्दैनतेषु hm<sup>1</sup>, "देनतेषु dbr, "द्वतेषु f.— दिदेवेषु hbfk, दिदेवेषु m<sup>1</sup>.— समानधर्मिष: hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, समानदेवधर्मा: r.

In connexion with the last hemistich (the refrain of i. 94-96, 98) of Kutsa's hymn (i. 94) mentioned in the preceding sloks, the author now goes on to enumerate eight seers whose hymns are characterized by refrains. The meaning scems to be, that no refrain of a similar character to this one of Kutsa's (that is, a refrain containing the names of several deities) occurs in any of the hymns of these seers addressed to many deities or None of the refrains of these seers (except Kutsa's) appear to have this character, even in hymns addressed to a single deity; but this point would have to be b The first three names are those of seers of whole Mandalas, more closely examined. in which refrains are frequent. Seer of i. 58-64: 58, 60-64 end with the same refrain. 4 Seer of i. 166-168 which end with the same refrain. • Seer of x. 21 and 24: all the stanzas of the former and half of those of the latter contain the refrain vi vo made . . . Seer of viii. 39-41, through the whole of which runs the refrain nabhantam vivaksase.

anyake same. The name, properly spot Nābhāka (above, iii. 56; Ārṣānukramaṇī viii. 10; Sarvānukramaṇī), has the first syllable shortened owing to the metre. Seer of i. 94-98, all of which end with the same refrain except 97, which has a refrain of its own running through the whole hymn.

129. 'Two unlike' (dve virūpe: i. 95) is a hymn to Agni Ausasa, 'He in the ancient way' (sa pratnathā: i. 96) is to Agni Dravinodas, 'Of Vaisvānara' (vaisvānarasya: i. 98) is addressed to Vaisvānara; but the one before this (i. 97) is to Agni Śuci.

- a Cp. Sāyaṇa, introduction to RV. i. 97.— The first two pādas of this stanza have twelve syllables ending iambically; the fourth, though having eleven syllables, ends iambically also.
- B 130. Some say that the thousand hymns addressed to Jātavedas (which come) before (the hymn) addressed to Indra (i. 100) have Kaśyapa as their seera: the first hymn of these is 'For Jātavedas' (jātavedase: i. 99). Śākapūṇi thinks that they increase by one b (in the number of their stanzas).

जातविद्स्यं m<sup>1</sup> br, जातविद्स्य fk.—सूत्रसहस्रमेक r, सूत्रसहस्रमेकम् m<sup>1</sup>, सूत्रं सहस्रमेक k, सूत्रस्य सहस्रामक b.—कञ्चपार्धं m<sup>1</sup>r (Sarvānukiamaņī), कञ्चपारिषं b, कञ्चपा स्वि fk.—130 is omitted in A. After 130 Mitra adds from one (r<sup>5</sup>) or two (1<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>) of his MSS. three lines not found in A or bfkr<sup>2</sup>:

# हुचाबा सहस्रचीनं सूत्रं मामाविधं भवेत्। नवनवितः पश्चलचा ऋचः खुः सचतुः शतम्। नामादैवतमेकार्षे छन्दोभिश्चित्रसुत्पदम्॥

\* The text of the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. i. 99 is clearly based on this stanza, which must therefore be original. Cp. vol. i, Appendix vi, p. 148. b With the three interpolated lines in R cp. the ślokas in Ṣadguruśiṣya on Sarvānukramaṇī i. 99, where the total number of the stanzas (calculated as an arithmetical progression) contained in the 1000 hymns attributed to Kaśyapa is stated to be 500, 500 less one (i. e. subtracting one for the first, RV. i. 99, which is not a khila): cp. my explanatory note, Sarvānukramaṇī, p. 159. When Ṣadguruśiṣya states that 'Saunaka himself has referred to these khilas in indexing the seer' (rsyanukramaṇē) the allusion must be to the above passage of the BD., as the Ārṣānukramaṇī makes no mention of them.

Pādas acd, though ending like triṣṭubhs, have twelve syllables.

131. 'The mighty one who' (sa yo vṛṣā: i. 100) is (the first of) five (hymns) addressed to Indra (100-104)a; there are (then) three (105-107) addressed to the All-gods, (beginning) 'The Moon' (candramās: i. 105. 1). 'That which, O Indra-Agni' (ya indrāgnī: i. 108) is (the first of) two addressed to Indra-Agni (108, 109); the two following (110, 111) 'I wrought' (tatam: i. 110. 1) are addressed to the Rbhus.

The end of the varga is here marked by & in hm1bfk.

The Sarvānukramaņī states RV. i. 101. 1 to be garbhasrāviņy upanisat, and in Rgvidhāna i. 23. 3 it is described as garbhapramocanī.

#### 27. RV. i. 105: Story of Trita.

132. The cruel sons of the she-wolf (sālāvṛki) having cast Trita, who was following the cows, into a well b, carried off all the cows from thence c.

सालावृकी॰ r, भासा॰  $hm^1r^3r^5$ , भ्रसा॰ b, भ्रिका॰ f (cp. RV. सालावृक).—गाः सर्वास्  $hm^1r$ , ताः सर्वास्  $Br^3$ .—एवापजहिरे r, एवोप॰ hd, एवो॰  $m^1$ , एवाथ hd, एवाए hd, एवाथ hd, hd,

- Cp. RV. i. 105. 18: aruņo mā sakrd vṛkuḥ pathā yantam dadarša hi.

   Cp.

  RV. i. 105. 17: tritaḥ kūpe 'vahitaḥ.

   On the story of Trita in the well cp. Geldner,

  Vedische Studien, iii. 170 ff.
- 133. He, the best knower of formulas among all knowers of such, pressed Soma there and summoned all the gods: Brhaspati heard that (call)<sup>a</sup>.

स तत्र सुषुवे सोमं  $hm^1r$ , तत्र सोमं सुषावासी  $bfkr^\delta r^7$ .— चावाहयत् d, चावाहयन् r, चावहयत् b, चावहत्  $m^1fk$ , चावहयन् h.

- \* The words tac chuśrāva brhaspatih occur in RV. i. 105. 17.
- B 134. Now on seeing them coming, he reproached (them), saying, 'Where, indeed, abides, the all-seeing power (sarvadrktva) of this Varuna and of Aryaman?

आगच्छतो ६ थ तान् r, आगछतो न तां b, आगतो न तां fk, आगतानय तान्  $m^1$ .— तत्वतः  $m^1$ , तत्वलं b, तत्त्वलं r, तत्वं fk.— सर्वदृत्वं  $m^1$ , सर्वदृत्वं fb, सर्वदृत्वं k, सर्व्वं दृत्वं r.— क्षा  $m^1$  fk, क्ष b, च r:— वद्याखार्यम्या r, वद्यादार्यम्युवे॰ b, स्पादार्यम्युवे॰ f, कूप-स्वदार्यम्युवे॰ f, f:— f

B 135. 'My limbs were wounded by the bricks of the well. Having seen all (the gods) I praise (them), even though not one (of them) sees (me).'

कृपेष्टकामिर् r, कृपे क्रनामि m1fk, सुपे क्रतामिर् b. — प्रणितान्यङ्गान्येवाभवसम r, विधातांन्यन्यंगान्येवाभवस्थम b, व्रश्नान्यंगरेन्येवाभवेन्यम fk, व्रशानापंगरेवाभवेन्यम m1.--सर्वानहं m1r, सर्वानह bf, सर्वजह k.-- को न पश्चति bfkr, को न विंग्नतिः m1.

136. The three troops a of the All-gods, urged on by Brhaspati, went to that sacrifice of Trita and took shares of it together.

विश्वदेवगणास् m1br, •देवा गणास् hfk.—वामुस्त्रितस्य hdm1, वामुस्ते तस्य r, चाव-मुखस्य bfkr<sup>2</sup> r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by २७ in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

a As belonging to the three spheres of heaven, air, and earth; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 19.

#### 28. Deities of RV. i. 112-121.

137. As a seer Brhaspati declared the knowledge and discernment of Trita here displayed (etat) with the last triplet (i. 105. 16-18) a of the hymn (beginning) 'That' (asau: i. 105. 16).

बृहस्पतिस्त्रितस्रितत् hm1r, बृहस्पतिस्त्रितस्रितं r1r4r6, बृहस्पतिस्तितस्रितत् f, बृहस्पतिति तखैत b.--सूत्रस्य hm1bfk, स्तेन r.

- \* It is important to note that this statement ignores the existence of RV. i. 105. 19. which, according to Grassman, RV. Translation, vol. ii, p. 446, is an interpolation. The first pada of this stanza is, however, quoted by Yaska, Nirukta v. 11, to illustrate the word āngūsa.
- 138. (The verse) 'I praise' (ile: i. 112. 1a) is to Heaven and Earth, the next verse (1b) is addressed to Agni; the remainder of the hymn (112, 1<sup>ed</sup>-25) should be (regarded as) addressed to the Asvinsa. 'This' (idam: i. 113) is (in) praise of Night and Dawn.

॰पृथिब्योर् br5r7, ॰पृथिब्यौर् fk, ॰पृथिब्याव hdm1r.—•सेति आपेयः r, •सेत्वापेय b, ॰बेचेत्वापेयः  ${f r}^{6}{f r}^{7}$ , ॰केत्वादापेयः  ${f hdm}^{1}$ , ॰बेत्वात्रयनि  ${f fk}$ .—रात्र्यवसोः  ${f m}^{1}{f r}$ , ॰सो  ${f fk}$ , ॰स h, राचिषपखे b.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the quotation in Sadgurusisya (p. 93) from the Devatānukramaņī: iļe dyāvāprthivyor ādyah pādah paro 'gnaya āsvinam tac ca sūktam.
- 139. 'These' (imāh: i. 114) is addressed to Rudra; the next, 'The brilliant' (citram: i. 115), is addressed to the Sun. Then

(come) five (i. 116-120) addressed to the Asvins (beginning) 'For the Nāsatyas' (nāsatyābhyām: i. 116. 1): the last (stanza) in the last (hymn: i. 120. 12) is destructive of evil dreams.

ut सीर्य hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, तत: सीर्य bfkr.—खन्छ न्या Am<sup>1</sup>, खन्ये प्रधर्ग r, खन्ये प्रधर्ग fk, खन्ये प्रवर्ग b. The reading of A is supported by the Sarvānukiamaņī: antyā duḥ-svapnanāśinī; cp. also Ŗgvidhāna i. 25.1; Sāyaṇa on i. 120. 12; Pischel, Vedische Studien, i, p. 1.—°नाशिनी Ak, •नाश्नी fb.

140. 'When?' (kad: i. 121) is addressed to Indra, and 'Forth' (pra: i. 122) is addressed to the All-gods. The two (123, 124) next (beginning) 'Broad' (prthuh: i. 123. 1) are addressed to Dawn (ausase). In 'At morn' (prātah: i. 125) the seer lauds the gift of Bhāvyaa.

मीषसे पृषुक्तरे hdm¹, मोबसे पृषुक्तरे r, मयुवः पृषुर्वे सवीषसे b, यवः पृषुर्दे सवीषसे b, यवः पृषुर्दे सवीषसी fk.—दानं च hm¹r, दानं तु bfkr⁵n.

- a 140°d-150 are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 126. 7. The following story is told to show under what circumstances RV. i. 125 and 126 were revealed to Kakṣīvat. The name Bhāvya, which occurs in RV. i. 126. 1, is here meant as an equivalent of Bhāvayavya, by which it is explained in Nīrukta ix. 10.
- 141. 'When, indeed?' (kad itthā: i. 121), a hymn of Kaksīvat which is traditionally held to be addressed to Indra, is indicated as indirectly addressed (paroksa) to the All-gods in the Svarasāmansa.

बाबीवतं बदित्यिति hdm<sup>1</sup>, कबीवतं बदित्याति  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , काबीवत वादित्वे b, बबीवनं वादैर्बति fk, बबीवता विदिल्लेति  $r.-141^{cd}$  and  $142^{ab}$  omitted in fk; 141 omitted in n.—परोबं hdr, परोचे  $br^5$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\Sigma$  in hdm<sup>1</sup>b, but after  $141^b$  in fk.

\* It is mentioned as paroksavaiśvadeva in the Kausītaki Brāhmaņa xxiv. 9 (one of the sections on the Svarasāmans); cp. below, v. 44, 45.

### 29. Story of Kaksīvat and Svanaya.

142. Having acquired knowledge from his spiritual teacher<sup>a</sup> (and) going home, as we are told (kila), Kakṣīvat fatigued on the way fell asleep within the forest.

स्विनसर्थ hdbr, स्वं निसर्थ n.—किस hdm<sup>1</sup>, प्रति br.—142-153 wanting in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> (142<sup>b</sup> and 153 both end with the word किस).

\* That is, having completed his apprenticeship in Vedic study.

# 121] —iii. 147 TRANSLATION AND NOTES [-RV. i. 125

143. Him a king, Svanaya by name, the son of Bhavayavya, saw as he went along to amuse himself, accompanied by his retinue, his wife, and his domestic priest.

भावयव्यसुतो hm<sup>1</sup>rn(d), भावयव्यसुतो b, भावयव्यस्तो fkr<sup>5</sup>n(ab). The reading •सुतो is supported by Sayana (on RV. 1. 125. I, where the story of Kaksivat is told), who calls Svanaya भावयव्यस्य पुद: 1.—The unanimity of the MSS. in writing क्रीडार्च has caused a lapse from consistency, which requires क्रीटार्च in the text.

144. Then on seeing him endowed with beauty (and) resembling the son of a god, he thought of bestowing his daughter (on him), if there were no objection on the score of caste and family.

ष्यीनं hdfr, षविन k, श्राचिनं b, श्राहेनं n.— श्रोचाविरोधतः hdbfkr, श्रोचावरोधतः n.

145. Then after wakening him he inquired as to his caste, family, and so forth. The youth replied to him saying, 'O king, I am of the race of Angiras;

ततः hdm<sup>1</sup>, तदा bfkr, तथा n.—145<sup>ed</sup> and 146<sup>ab</sup> are omitted in r<sup>5</sup>.

146. 'I am a son of the seer Dirghatamas, son of Ucathya, O king.' Thereupon he (Svanaya) gave him ten maidens decked with ornaments a,

कन्या bfkr<sup>5</sup>n, कन्यां hdm<sup>1</sup>r.—दशाभार्विभूषिताः b, दश भार्विभूषिताः n, दश भार्विभूषिता fk, दश भार्यमन्त्रिताः r<sup>5</sup>, दिखाभर्णभूषिताम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r.—The reading कन्या दश is preferable, as apparently based on the words वधूमन्तो दश रथासः (interpreted as 'ten chariots with maidens') in RV. i. 126. 3, and because the reading in the next line (common to A and B) तावतस रथान implies a previous statement of number. Svanaya intends to give his daughter (कन्यां) to Kakṣīvat, but in the meantime presents him with ten maidens along with the chariots, &c.—The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in bf, not in hm<sup>1</sup>k.

<sup>a</sup> Or, according to A, '(his) daughter decked with heavenly ornaments' (see critical note).

### 30. Story of Kaksīvat and Svanaya (continued).

147. and the same number of chariots, strong-bodied bay steeds going in teams of four, for the purpose of conveying the maidens<sup>a</sup>, money and (utensils of) inferior metal <sup>b</sup>, goats and sheep.

रयांक्यावान् h, रथान्क्यावान् d, रयांस्थावी b, रथांस्थास्त ron, रवांस्थास्त fk, रवा-नसान् r, रथान्द्रियान् m<sup>1</sup>. (The word स्नावान्, occurring in RV. i. 126. 3, would easily be corrupted: cp. b.)— वीड्रक्कान वे hdm<sup>1</sup>r, दीनश्च b, द्वीपिनो श्व: r<sup>5</sup>n, द्वीपनो श्व: fk. (The word vīdvanga does not occur in RV. i. 126. 3, but is an epithet of asva in RV. i. 118. 9.)— धनकुष्यं hdm<sup>1</sup>fk, धनकूष्यं r, धनं कुष्यं bn, धनं कूष्यं r<sup>5</sup>. (I have preferred धनकुष्यं as a dvandva owing to the following अञाविकम, and because this reading occurs in B as well as A.)

- <sup>a</sup> The expression vadhūnām vāhanārthāya was doubtless suggested by vadhūmantaḥ in RV. i. 126. 3. Cp. critical note on kanyā dasa above, 146.

  <sup>b</sup> A similar distinction between dhana and kupya is found in Manu vii. 96. There is no reference to these, nor to sheep and goats, in the text of the hymn.
- 148. Further he gave (him) a hundred necklets and a hundred bulls. This is told in the next hymn with (the stanza) 'A hundred' (śatam: i. 126. 2) and so forth.

वृषभाणां च hm<sup>1</sup>r, श्रवभाणां bfk, श्रतमञ्चानां  $r^6$ n.—एतदुत्तरमूक्तेन hdm<sup>1</sup>r, एतत्त-दुत्तर मूक्ते  $r^6$ n, एतत्तदुरे मूक्ते b, एवं तदुत्तरे मूक्ते fk.—श्रतमित्यादिनोदितम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, श्रतमित्यादि घोच्यते  $r^6$ , वोच्यते b, मूच्यते fk, °षूच्यते n.—The line  $148^{cd}$  occupies this position in B and n, but in A and m<sup>1</sup> it comes after 150, its place at  $148^{cd}$  being taken by the following line in A and m<sup>1</sup>:

## गवां सहस्रं षष्टिस b सर्वाः खन्वरिधायसः। b hdml. षष्टीस r.

This line must be spurious, as it repeats the sense of 149<sup>ed</sup>, which is common to A and B. Its inclusion would, moreover, give five and a half slokas to the rarga instead of five. The line 148<sup>ed</sup> is more appropriate here, as it interrupts the sense after 150.

- Having thus referred to RV. i.126.2, 3 the author, in the following śloka, enumerates the gifts over again in close adherence to the wording of those two stanzas.
- 149. A hundred horses, a hundred necklets, ten chariots with maidens, (steeds) going in teams of four, and a thousand and sixty cows a—

गवां चैव br, गवांश्वेव  $h\,m^1 f\,k$ .—षद्युपाधिकम्  $b\,r^5$ , षद्यताधिकम्  $m^1$ , षद्यद्याधिकम्  $h\,f\,r$ , षद्यद्यादिकम् n.—149, 150 omitted in d.

- The text of the hymn (i. 126. 2, 3) has niṣkāñ chatam aśvān . . vadhūmanto daśa rathā-sah . . . sastih sahasram . . gavyam.
- 150. Kakṣīvat, who obtained a (all this) from Svanaya Bhāva-yavya, both praised (him) after receiving (it) and recited (the hymn) 'At morn' (prātah: i. 125) to his father.

भात: hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, तत: r<sup>5</sup>n.—The end of the varga is here marked by 30 in bfkm<sup>1</sup>, not in hd.

The accusatives in 149 are of course governed by this vero.

#### 31. Gifts of kings. Nārāšamsī stansas. Opinions regarding i. 126. 6, 7.

A 151. Now here (in 125) the rewards (of liberality) are for the most part set forth to him. The father, however, saw the second (stanza), which begins 'Possessed of many kine' (suguh: 125. 2).

The three ślokas 151-153 are found in hdr<sup>2</sup>m<sup>1</sup> only. They are in all probability an interpolation. The matter is superfluous (nor is there any reference to it in the Sarvānukramaņī), and the style is suspicious (e.g. ucyate). The length of the varga is here no argument in favour of the genuineness of the lines. The last varga of two other chapters has fewer than the normal number of ślokas; chapter v having three, and vi only two. These three ślokas appear, however, to have been known to Sāyaṇa; for in his comment on i. 125. I he remarks that Kakṣīvat went and told his father Dīrghatamas of all he had received, and, on i. 125. 2, he goes on to say that in this stanza Kakṣīvat's father, being pleased with the wealth Kakṣīvat had brought, blessed the king abundantly.

A 152. The revered Saunaka says that the whole (hymn) is Kakṣīvat's. But as to this (stanza), how could it, according to the indications (it contains), have been seen by Dīrghatamas?

#### काचीवंतं m1, कचीवतं hdr.

123]

A T53. The answer is, that when 'At morn' (prātaḥ: i. 125. 1) had been uttered (by Kakṣīvat), he (Dīrghatamas) was delighted by the gift to his son, and then uttered a prayer for the king with (the stanza) 'Possessed of many kine' (suguḥ: i. 125. 2).

# पातरित्युके m1, पातरित्युके hdr.

154. The stanzas in which the deeds of kings and their gifts, great, small, and middling, are told, should be understood to be called 'Laudations of Men' (nārāśaṃsī)<sup>a</sup>, as the praise of kings (is expressed) by them in the ten books (of the Rg-veda)<sup>b</sup>.

याभि:  $hm^1r$ , यानि bfk.—राज्ञां  $hm^1r$ , राज्ञा  $bkr^6$ .—प्रतीयाद् hdfr, प्रतीयात्  $r^6r^7$ , प्रतीयात् k, ता प्रतीया b.—हाश्चतयीषु hdr, दाश्चतिषषु  $m^1$ , (खुती) दृष्टा यासु विरष्ट  $r^6r^7$ , हुरदिश्च b, दृष्यरीश्च fk.

\* Otherwise called 'Praise of Gifts' (dānastuti): on the relation of the latter to Nārāšamsī stanzas cp. Bloomfield, Hymns of the Atharva-veda, SBE. xlii, p. 688 f. b After 154 m<sup>1</sup> adds the following three lines (=iii. 82):

# विभक्तसुति तिद्याहु बङ्घध्वबङ्गवच तत्। भाशीर्वादेषु संचासु कर्मसंख्यासु देवताः। ७० बह्या इ बङ्गवयच दिपदे यच संसुते।

155. The five (stanzas) 'Lively' (amandān: i. 126. 1-5) are a song (in praise) of Bhāvayavya. With a couplet (6, 7) there is a conversation of a husband and wife a. Sākapūṇi thinks these two stanzas are a conversation of Indra and the king with Romaśā b.

संप्रवादो हुविन  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , दे स्त्रवी संप्रवादः fk, दे रिघो संप्रवादः b, दी स्वयौ संप्रवादः r.—संप्रवादं r, संवादं bfk, संप्रवादो  $hdm^1$ .—रोमश्चिट्रराश्चीर्  $hm^1r$ , सस्वा-मध्येव ताश्वाम् bfk, सस्य स्वा सब पैव ताश्वाम्  $r^2r^6r^7$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Pischel, Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 1.
  <sup>b</sup> iii. 155-iv. 3<sup>ab</sup> are quoted in the Nitimanjari on RV. i. 126. 6, 7.
- 156. Śākaṭāyana thinks that in this couplet there is a story of a husband and wife a (in connexion) with Indra. Bṛhaspati gave his daughter b, Romaśā by name, to king Bhāvayavya.

हुचेऽसिन् m¹r³, दूचेऽसिन् b, दूचेससिन् hd, खूचेऽसिन् r.—156ab is omitted in fk.—सुतां hm¹r, स तां fkr²r⁵, च तां n.—रोमशां r, रोमसां b, रोमशा hdfm¹, चेमशा k.—राचे hrb, राचो fk.—The last pāda is repeated in b only.—The end of the varga is here marked by ३९ in m¹bfk, by २० in hd.—After रति बृहदेवतायां तृतीयोऽध्यायः (hdr) समाप्तः is added in bfk.

According to the Sarvānukramaņī, i. 126. 6, 7 are a colloquy of Bhāvayavya and Romaśā, husband and wife; cp. Sāyaṇa on i. 126, introduction, and on stanzas 6 and 7.
 Sāyaṇa also, on i. 126. 7, states that Romaśā was the daughter of Bṛhaspati.

#### 1. Bomasa and Indra. RV. i. 127-136. Praise in the dual.

1. Then the Lord of Bays, the Companion of Sacī (Indra) becoming aware of that affair, (and) desirous of seeing his dear friend Svanaya, quickly went to him. The king joyfully honoured him with due ceremony.

तमर्थं  $hm^1r$ , तत्सर्वं Bn.—॰गामामु  $hm^1r$ , ॰गामाय bfkn.—॰सहायः  $hm^1bfk$ , ॰सखायः r, ॰समेतः n.— प्रीत्यार्चयत्तं hdr, प्रीत्यार्चयं तं  $m^3$ , प्रत्यार्चितं तं fk, प्रत्यर्चितसद् n, प्रत्यर्चितोऽसी  $r^6r^7$ .— विधिनेव राजा  $hm^1r$ , विधिना च राजा  $br^6r^7$  (॰ज b), विधिना च राजा fkn.

2. And the daughter of the Angiras (Brhaspati) came there: rejoicing she adored their feet. Indra then in a friendly way said to her, 'Have you hair or have you not, O Queen?'

इष्टा hm<sup>1</sup>r, दृष्टा r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, दृष्टा bfkn.—ववन्दे bdfk, च वन्दे r, वदे b.

3. She in a childlike way then addressed him, 'Feel me closely (upopa me: i. 126. 7), Mighty One'a. The king having soothed her with the previous (stanza: i. 126. 6), rejoiced. She then followed her husband as a devoted wife.

बाल° hdfr, वाल° bk.—तं hbk, तां r.—जगाद उपोप मे r, जगादोपोप मे hdm¹, जगादोपेप मे f, जगादो योप मे b.—°या सांत्य hdm¹, सान्ध  $r^1r^4r^6$ , °या शांव b, °या शांच fk, °यचीय r.—प्रदृष्टः सो न्वव्रजत् hdm¹, प्रदृष्टो वाचव्रजत्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , प्रदृष्टिषाद् न्द्रज्ञ b, प्रदृष्टिषाद् न्वव्रजत् r. The A MSS. appear to have endeavoured to remove the biatus by inserting a syllable, 'while the B MSS. changed प्रदृष्टो into प्रदृष्टिद्, which leaves the sentence without a verb.— साथ  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ b, सोऽथ fkr.— पति पतिव्रता  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , पति तु साव्योत् r, पति व्योत् b, पति व्योत् fk.

- \* The quotation from the BD, in the Nītimanjarī on RV, i. 126, 6, 7 ends with this line  $(3^{ab})$ .
- 4. Next follow two hymns (127, 128) addressed to Agni (beginning) 'Agni' (agnim: i. 127). There are (then) five (129-133) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Which' (yam: i. 129). Here the stanza 'Forth this' (pra tad: i. 129. 6) is addressed to Indu, while Indra-Parvata are praised together (in) 'Ye him' (yuvam tam: i. 132. 6). Yāska here considered Indra to be predominant.

पश्चिन्द्राणि m<sup>1</sup>r, पश्चेन्द्राणि hdbfkr<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—°वृगय hm<sup>1</sup>r, °वृगेका r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, °द्रं विगव b, °द्रं विग च f.—°पर्वती bfkr, °पर्वता hdm<sup>1</sup> (as part of the pratika).— खिन्द्रं hm<sup>1</sup>, इन्द्रं तु bfkr, खिन्द्रं तु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—भेन इह यास्तः hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, भेने यास्त fk, भेने यास्ता b, भेने यास्त एकं r.

5. For in (certain) stanzas (Indra's) bolt is praised as Parvata, and when there is praise (of the two) in the dual (dvivat-stutau) they say that Indra is predominant. (Beginning with) 'Hither thee' (ā tvā: i. 134. 1) there are nine a (stanzas: i. 134. 1-6, 135. 1-3) to Vāyu, (then) five (i. 135. 4-8) to Indra-Vāyu, (then) one (i. 135. 9) to Vāyu. The next (hymn: i. 136) has two predominant (deities).

च्छ चु स्तृतः  $\mathrm{hm^1r^1r^4r^6}$ , सूथितर्षु r, सूथितर्षी b,  $5^{ab}$  omitted in fk.— पर्वतविध यज्ञो  $\mathrm{m^1}$ , पर्वति यज्ञो  $\mathrm{r^1r^4r^6}$ , पर्वतिवृद्धियज्ञो hd, पर्वतो विद्धि वज्ञो b, पर्वतो विद्धि वज्ञो r.— द्विवस्पुतौ  $\mathrm{m^1r}$ , द्विवस्पुतौ hd, द्विवस्पुतो b.— चेक्ट्रमाङः  $\mathrm{hdm^1}$ , चक्ट्रमाङः  $\mathrm{r^1r^4r^6}$ , चेक्ट्रमाङः b, चेक्ट्रमाह r.— आ ला वायोर्चव b, आ ला नव  $\mathrm{r^1r^4r^6}$ , आ ला वायोर्चाव fk, आ ला वायोर्च्य  $\mathrm{hdr^3}$ , आ लार्वयोर्ष r, आ ला यावो चाष्य  $\mathrm{m^1}$ .— The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in hdbfk, not in  $\mathrm{m^1}$ .

\* The Sarvānukramaņī shows that nava must be read: ā tvā sad vāyavyam tu.. stīrņam nava, caturthyādyāh pañca aindryas ca, ā tvā has six stanzas; it, as well as the following (tu), is addressed to Vāyu; stīrņam (136) has nine stanzas; the five stanzas beginning with the fourth (4-8) are addressed to Indra as well (as Vāyu).

### 2. Distributed praise. RV. i. 137-139. Vaisvadeva hymns.

6. There five (stanzas: i. 136. 1-5) have Varuna and Mitra for their gods; the following two (i. 136. 6, 7) are (addressed) to the (deities) mentioned a, Dyaus and the rest. Couples (of deities: dve dve), including the Two Worlds (rodasi), are praised together (samstute) b, (each) in a verse c (pada), and the gods (are praised) with a hemistich (7<sup>ab</sup>); the rest (7<sup>cd</sup>) is distributed (in praise) d.

पञ्च वक्णमिनदेवा bbk, पञ्च वक्णं मिनदेवा r.—दिवादिश्यः hdr, दिश्यः bfk, द्विश्व न्नावाः r<sup>5</sup>.—परे द्वे bfkr, पदे द्वे hdm<sup>1</sup>.—दे द्वे पदे hm<sup>1</sup>r, द्वे परे bfk, द्वे वा परे (संसुती) r<sup>5</sup>.

Divādibhyah kathitābhyah pare dve; the Sarvānukramanī has antye lingoktadevatye.
 This does not mean, as the text of the hymn shows, praise in the dual (saṃstuti) as

opposed to vibhakta-stuti (cp. Nirukta vii. 8, and above, i. 117). That is, Rodasī (dual) in  $6^a$ , Mitra, Varuņa in  $6^b$ , Iadra, Agni in  $6^c$ , Aryaman, Bhaga in  $6^d$ .

That is, Agni, Mitra, Varuņa are praised separately (vibhakta-stuti).

7. The hymn 'We have pressed' (i. 137) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa. 'Forth, forth' (pra-pra: i. 138) is addressed to Pūṣan, the third (i. 139) is addressed to the All-gods. 'Let it be heard' (astu śrauṣaṭ: i. 139) is the third hymn addressed to the All-gods.

A hymn to the All-gods may be (included) among those which contain many deities.

अनु श्रीषर् bfkr<sup>5</sup>, **एतत्सूकं** hm<sup>1</sup>r. — देवतेषु hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, देवतेषु b. — The Sarvūnu-kramaņī, summing up the contents of this hymn, remarks: vaišvadevam etat. The etat, however, does not seem to me to suffice for deciding in favour of the reading of hm<sup>1</sup>r.

- <sup>a</sup> It has been stated above, ii. 132, 133, that hymns addressed to many deities are to be regarded as hymns to the All-gods.
- 8. There are variously (bahuśah), in (hymns) addressed to the All-gods, stanzas, verses, hemistichs a, stanzas with two verses (dvaipadāḥ) or with three (traipadāḥ): (such) Vaisvadeva (formulas) have two predominant (deities) or one predominant (deity) or many predominant (deities).

सन्धृच: hm¹r¹r⁴r6, संस्रव: r, संस्रव bfk.—पार्ट्यची bfk, पादा कर्धची hd, पादा कर्धची hd, पादा कर्धची m¹, कर्धची r¹r⁴r6 and कर्धची r (both without पादा).—चिपदाञ्च hm¹r, चैवदाञ्च b, (म्)वैश्वदाञ्चा f.—विश्वदेवा: hm¹r, •देखा bfk, •देख: r⁵r7.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above-ii. 133: pādam vā yadi vārdharcam rcam vā with reference to hymns to the All-gods.
- 9. There is (one: i. 139. 1) addressed to the All-gods, the second (2) is addressed to Mitra-Varuna; three (3-5) are to the Asvins, then (one) is addressed to Indra (6), then (one) to Agni (7), one is addressed to the Maruts (8), then (one) is addressed to Indra-Agni (9); and the next is addressed to Brhaspati (10); the last (stanza) praises the gods (11).
- 10. The seer in the (stanza) 'Dadhyañc of ma' (dadhyañ ha me: i. 139. 9) praises either the (ancient) seers or himself by

proclaiming his own origin among them. For this reason b some disagree in regard to this (stanza, saying), that Indra-Agni o are at the same time (tu) incidentally praised (nipāta-bhāy) in it.

द्ध्यक् ह से hd, द्ध्यक् ग m<sup>1</sup>, द्ध्यक् मे r, दह मे bfk.— sस्तामात्माणं चा तेषु r, स्तामात्माणं चा तेषु r, स्तामात्माणं चा तेषु r, स्तामात्माणं चा तेषु r, संसलजका fk.— तस्तां तु bfkr, सिव hdm¹r¹r⁴r⁶ (one syllable short).— The end of the varga is here marked by २ in hdbfkm¹.

a The reading of A appears to be a corruption because the first pada here has eleven syllables ending with an iambic, atharvānah is nominative, and this name does not occur in the stanza, and the perfect śaśamsa is used along with the present stauti.

b Tasmād seems to mean: since no deity appears if the seer is described as proclaiming his ancestry, others say Indra-Agni are the deities of the stanza.

c The Sarvānukramanī simply states Indra-Agni to be the deities of the stanza.

### 3. Story of the birth of Dirghatamas.

- 11. There were (once) two seers' sons, Ucathya and Bṛhaspati. Now Ucathya's wife was Mamatā by name, of the race of Bhṛgu a.
- <sup>a</sup> This and the next four slokas (11-15) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 147. 3.
- 12. Brhaspati, the younger (of the two), approached her for sexual intercourse. Now at the time of impregnation the embryo addressed him:

कनीयान्  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , यवीयान् br, चत्रवीद् fkn.—प्रत्यमावत  $Am^1$ , प्रत्यवेधत् fkrn, प्रत्यवेवत् b.

13. 'Here am I previously engendered; you must not cause a commingling of seed.' Brhaspati, however, could not brook this remonstrance about the seed.

तच्छुकप्रतिषेधं  $hm^1r$ , तं गुक्रप्रतिष्टानं  $r^5$ , तं गुक्रप्रतिधातं bn, ते गुक्रं पितञ्चानं fk.— न ममर्थ बृहस्पति:  $hm^1r$ , बृहस्पतिरमर्थयत्  $fkr^6n$ , वृहस्पतिरर्थमन् b.

14. (So) he addressed the embryo: 'Long darkness shall be your lot.' And (hence) the seer, Ucathya's son, was born with the name Dirghatamas (Long Darkness).

तं गर्भे hdm1r, गर्भे तं bfkn.

15. He when born distressed the gods, having become suddenly blind. The gods, however, gave him (the use of) his eyes (tannetre); so he was cured of his blindness.

अतपहेवान्  $hm^1r^4bfkr^3$ , अवर्हेवान्  $r^3r^5r^7n$ , ऽखतपक्कोकान् r.— चक्कबाड्  $hm^1r^3b$   $fkr^3r^5n$ , एतआर् r.— तत्त्वे  $m^1$ , तं जैवे hdb, वत्ति fk, (देवा जु) ता जैवे r, तत्काची  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— सः hdbfk, ह  $m^1$ , च r.— The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in bf, not in  $hdm^1k$ .

### 4. Hymns revealed to Dirghatamas: RV. i. 140-156.

16. With four hours beginning) 'To him seated on the altar' (vedisade: i. 140) he praised Jātavedas (Agni). 'Kindled' (samiddhah: i. 142) is an Āprī hymn, its last (stanza) being addressed to Indra (i. 142. 13). The six (i. 145-150) following (beginning) 'Him' (tam: i. 145. 1) are to Agni.

तिमत्त्री: पराणि षड् br, षड्मि: त्विमित्ता: r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, प्राष्टावपी: पराणि च hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>. As all the MSS. have चतुर्मिर्, i. e. 140-144 (deducting 142, the Apri hymn), the reading of B (तम् and चर्) must be right; that of A (प्र. 143, and चर्टी), 143-150) would include 143, 144, which have already been mentioned.—16<sup>ab</sup> is omitted in f, the whole of 16 and 17 in k.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, i. 140, 141, 143, 144. An Apri hymn, when interrupting a series of hymns, is similarly left out of account in v. 12 and other passages below.
- 17. But Mitra-Varuna are praised with the three (151-153) hymns (beginning) 'A Friend' (mitram: i. 151). 'A Friend' (mitram: i. 151. 1) expresses that this (stanza) is addressed to Mitra (only). 'May the kine' (ā dhenavah: i. 152. 6) lauds

# वृतिर् br, वृति fm1, वृति hd.—नेपीन् m1, नेपी hbfr, मिपी d.

18. either Aditi or Agni; for (its) character is evidently such s. Saunaka, however, thought that both in Kutsa b and here Aditi means Agni only c.

दितिं सेव hdm¹r, दिति यासाः br⁵r³, दिती वासु fk (i.e. the reading of B is यासाः for सेव in △).— कुसी वेह hm¹rb, कुसी वेह fk, कुसी वेह r⁵r³.— 18<sup>b</sup>=v. 87<sup>b</sup>, vi. 94<sup>b</sup>, viii, 62<sup>d</sup>.

That is, the form of the name appearing in the stansa is Aditi, but it means Agni according to Saunaka's view stated in the next line: hence 'Aditi or Agni.'

is, in RV. i. 94. 15.

Or according to the reading of B: 'Yāska considered Aditi to be Agni in RV. i. 94. 15, and Saunaka in this passage.' Yāska in introducing RV. i. 94. 15 remarks (Nirukta xi. 23): agnir apy aditir ucyate.

19. The seer may here mention (Aditi) either incidentally (prasaṅgāt) or because he saw (Agni in this form). The three (hymns) after this (i. 154-156), (beginning) 'Of Viṣṇu now' (viṣṇor nu kam: i. 154. 1), are addressed to Viṣṇu;

The reading of  $19^{ab}$  in the text is that of  $hm^1r$ , ऋषिर्पः प्रसक्तलाहुष्टापीनन्व-बीर्त्तयत्  $r^5$ , ऋषिरचिप्रशक्तला दृष्टायान्वकीर्त्तयत् b, ऋषिरचिप्रसक्तला दृष्टा या लम् बीर्त्तयत् fk (॰प्रकाश्ला k).

20. and with the three stanzas 'Forth your' ( $pra\ vah$ : i. 155. 1-3) Indra-Viṣṇu are praised together. In the stanza 'Those of you two' ( $t\bar{a}\ v\bar{a}m$ : i. 154. 6) he (the seer) may be said to long for ( $v\bar{a}\ k\bar{a}nk$ sati) the mansions of Viṣṇu.

प्रवस्तिस्मिर् hd (cp. Sarvānukramaņī ऐक् सायसृचः, 'the first triplet is addressed to Indra as well,' scil. as Viṣṇu), प्रवस्तस्मिर् m¹r³, ता वां चतस्मिर् r⁵r³, वा चा चतस्मिर् bfk, प्रवः पानां चतुर्भिस् (तु) r. Here we see not only how easily चतस्य is substituted for. च तिस्र॰, but the masc. form चतुर्भिः for the fem. चतस्मिः in the BD.—स्रामिर् hm¹r³bfkr⁵r³, तु r.—ता वामित्यृचि hm¹r³br⁵r³, वाक्यमित्यृचि fk (॰त्यचि k), स्रिष्दिक्यूचि r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hdbfk, not in m¹.

# 5. Story of Dirghatamas (continued).

21. <sup>a</sup> His attendant slaves, being weary, bound the aged and blind Dīrghatamas and cast him down <sup>b</sup> into the waters of the river.

परिचारियः hm¹r, परिचारकाः Bn.—बध्धा hdm¹r¹r⁴r⁴r⁴, वद्या b, सव r, व्यो fk, सपी n.—सवाद्धुः r¹r⁴r⁴ (RV. i. 158. 5), सपाद्धुः hm¹fkn, सपाद्धुः r, साद्धुः b.

- a The following four and a half ślokas (21-25<sup>ab</sup>) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 18. 1 and i. 158. 5; cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 158. 3, 4. b Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: dāsā yad iņ susamubdham avādhuh; cp. Nīrukta iv. 6: tritaṃ kūpe 'vahitam.
- 22. One among them, Traitana by name, tried to strike him away with his sword, and (in so doing) cut to pieces (nyakṛntata) his own head, shoulders and breast \*.

चैतनो  $hm^1r$  (=RV. i. 158. 5), चैनतो  $r^1r^4r^6$ , चैत fk, चेतनो b. — सपाइनत् hdr, उपाइनत्  $m^1$ , सपाइन fk, सपातइ b, सपाइन्त् n.

- Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: siro yad asya traitono vitaksat, svayam dasa uro amsav api gdha.
- B 23. Now Dirghatamas having (thus) slain him (who had) involved (himself) in great sin, moved his limbs there (in the river), (though) excessively stupefied (unmohita) by the water (uda).

महता Bn, सहसा m¹.—वृतं m¹r²r⁵r¹n, वृतां fk, वृतः b.—°न्यनुदश्चेव r²r⁵r¹, ॰न्यनुदश्चेव fkn, ॰न्यनुदश्चेव b, ॰न्यनुदश्चेव m¹.— तत्तोदोन्योहित b. ततोदान्योहितो r²r⁵r¹, तचोदोन्योहिति (शृंश्रम) m¹, तचोदोन्योहिति (शृंश्रम) fk, न तु दानहतो n.—This śloka is omitted in hdr, but is found in bfkr²r⁵r¹m¹n.

24. Now the currents  $(nadyah)^a$  threw him up in the neighbourhood of the Anga country.

B Usij was employed b in the house of the king of Anga. Through desire of obtaining a son,

तम्म b, तं नुपं  $r^5 r^7 n(g)$ , तच्य fn (ab), तन्यं n, ज्याः सर्वाः hdm¹r (ज्याः occurs in RV.i. 158. 5). That ज्याः was in the original form of the text seems certain, and that सर्वाः was inserted later to supply the place of syllables which had dropped out (first तं after तु, and then the augment in समृद्विपत्) is highly probable.—समृद्धिपत् fkr⁵r²n, समृद्धिपत् b (the plural changed to the singular probably owing to the loss of the plural ज्याः), समृत्यद्व hdm¹r. The form उद्धिपन् occurs again below, iv. 88.— युक्तां m¹r²r⁵r², युक्तीम् b, युक्तम् fk, दासीम् n.—24°d is wanting in hdr, but is to be found in Bm¹n.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: na mā garan nadyo mātṛtamāh, the most motherly streams did not swallow me up.'

  <sup>b</sup> I have changed this acc. in order to be able to separate this from the following śloka in translation.
- B 25. the king dispatched (this) slave (to Dīrghatamas). The great ascetic observing her to be devoted (to him), after he had come out (of the water), begat (with her) the seer Kakṣīvat and others.

राज्ञा  $\mathbf{m}^1 \mathbf{r}^2 \mathbf{r}^5 \mathbf{r}^7 \mathbf{n}$ , राज्ञां  $\mathbf{b} \mathbf{f} \mathbf{k}$ . — प्रहितां दासीं भक्तां  $\mathbf{r}^2 \mathbf{r}^5 \mathbf{r}^7$ , प्रहितां दासीं भक्तां  $\mathbf{m}^1 \mathbf{b} \mathbf{f} \mathbf{k}$ , प्रहितां जात्वा गुड़ां  $\mathbf{n}$ . — मत्वा महातपा:  $\mathbf{r}^2 \mathbf{r}^5 \mathbf{r}^7$ , मत्वा मतपा:  $\mathbf{b}$ , मत्वा मतया:  $\mathbf{f}$ , मत्वा से तया  $\mathbf{m}^1$ , (कत्वा) रमव्युनि:  $\mathbf{n}$ . —  $25^{ab}$  not in hdr, but in  $\mathbf{B} \mathbf{m}^1 \mathbf{n}$ . — जनयामास चोत्याय hdr, सोऽजीजनहरू सैकान्  $\mathbf{b} \mathbf{f} \mathbf{k} \mathbf{r}^2 \mathbf{r}^5 \mathbf{r}^7$  (क्लाट्  $\mathbf{r}^2 \mathbf{r}^5 \mathbf{r}^7$ ), सा च कचीवतं जज्ञे  $\mathbf{n}$ . —  $25^{cd}$  omitted in  $\mathbf{m}^1$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{u}$  in hdb, by  $\mathbf{g}$  in  $\mathbf{f}$ , not at all in  $\mathbf{m}^1 \mathbf{k}$ . — In hd the varga has only three slokas.

#### 6. Deities of RV. i. 157-163.

26. And the seer praised with the two (157, 158) hymns (beginning) 'He is awake' (abodhi: i. 157. 1), the two Asvins: but with the two (159, 160) following (beginning) 'Forth' (pra: i. 159. 1), Heaven and Earth. That which comes next to these (etad-uttaram)

नुष्टाव चैव  $hm^1r$ , नुष्टाव विव bfk, नुष्टाविति व f (सुताभ्याम्)  $r^5r^7$  — •बी तु  $hm^1r$ , •बी ति b, •बी त fk, •बा त  $r^5r^7$ 

27. (beginning) 'Why' (kim: 1. 161. 1) is addressed to the Rbhus. The two (162, 163) following (beginning) 'Not us' (mā naḥ: i. 162. 1) are a laudation of the sacrificial horse. In the (stanza) 'Full-haunched' (trmāntāsaḥ: i. 163. 10) he extols the horse as he is being led

पर bfkr $^5$ r $^7$ , पर h m $^1$ r. The former is obviously the correct reading, as both 162 and 163 are in praise of the sacrificial steed, and if **पर** were read, there would be no reference to 163 as a hymn.

28. And here also (i. 163. 10) the many steeds belonging to his troop (svayūthyāḥ) are praised: both the yoked and unyoked are incidentally (prasaṅgāt) mentioned.

खयुष्पास् m1r, सबुष्पास् hdbf, सबुष्पास् k.—तवा m1bfr, तव hd.

29. He speaks of him (though) not (yet) sacrificed as (already) sacrificed, of (his) future (state) as if past. Of his flesh (māmsa) a, of the basket (sūna) b, of the pots (caru) and of the oblation (havis) d,

मिविषं चाह भूतवत्  $hm^1r^2r^3r^7$ , मिविषंतं च भूतवत् bfk (°तत् f), इविषं चाह सूनवः r.— तस्र  $m^1$ , तस्रन् hd, तस्तिन् r, तत् hfk.— सांस्था सूनक्ष  $hm^1r$ , सीनक्षा च मांस्था  $bfkr^5r^7$  (°नस्रं  $r^5r^7$ ). — चरुणां  $r^6r^7$ , चतुणीं  $hm^1r^3$ , चतुषां r, वक्षां b, वक्षां fk.— इविषस्तथा  $hm^1r^3r$ , क्ष विषानका  $r^5r^7$ , क्रिविका bfk.

a Cp. i. 162. 9: aśvasya kravisah; see also 10, 12, 13. b The form occurring in the RV. (i. 162. 13) is sūnāh; if the reading of hm<sup>1</sup>r is original, the gender has been changed, possibly because this form was taken as a masc.; but in its two other occurrences in the RV., the word, being used in the sing., is clearly fem. The reading of B, saunasya ca māmsasya would mean 'flesh collected in the baskets'; cp. RV. i. 161. 10:

māmsam..sūnayā ābhṛtam. A's reading sūnasya is, however, more in keeping with the style of the present passage, in which every object is otherwise enumerated without an attributive adjective.

One is in i. 162. 13, where the form carūnām occurs.

The form haviṣah occurs in i. 162. 17.

30. and of the robe  $(v\bar{a}sas)$  and upper covering  $(adhiv\bar{a}sa)$ , and of his body  $(g\bar{a}tra)$  which is mentioned as about to be dissected  $(vi\hat{s}asya)$ , of the spit  $(\hat{s}\bar{u}la)$  and the post  $(sth\bar{u}n\bar{a})$ , and of the axe (svadhiti) there is here (atra) laudation.

यदिश्रसं च कीर्तितम् hm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup>k r<sup>2</sup>, यदिश्रसं च कीर्त्तनम् fb, यङ्गीश्रसं च कीर्त्तनम् r<sup>5</sup>, स्वितिस प्रकीर्त्तनम् r (by mistake from the next line).—गाचस यूक्स्यूषानां m<sup>1</sup>, गाच-यूक्स्यूषानां (no च) hd, गाचयूत्रस्वाणां च r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, गाचस्यसम्ब्रुषानां च b, गाचयूत्रस्वू-गां च f.—The end of the varga is here marked by & in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

Both vāsas and adhivāsa occur in i. 162. 16.

b The word occurs in the singular in i. 162. 11, and in the plural in 18, 19, 20.

c Cp. i. 162. 18: gātrā...parus-parus ..vi śasta; cp. 19: aśvasya viśastā, and 20: mā te.. aviśastā.. gātrāny asinā mithū kaļ.

c Cp. i. 162. 11: te.. abhi śūlam nihatasya.

c The word sthūnā does not occur in the hymn, but its equivalent aśva-yūpa is used in i. 162. 6, and svaru in 9.

The word svadhiti occurs in i. 162. 9, 18, 20.

## 7. Deities of RV. i. 164: the three Agnis; the year.

31. There is here also mention of the goat (chāga)<sup>a</sup> (and) praise at the same time of Indra-Pūṣan b.

The hymn which (begins) 'Of this benignant' (asya vāmasya: i. 164)c is stated to be addressed to the All-gods.

हानका hm¹r³bfkr⁵, मानका r.—सह श्रुति: m¹r, सह श्रुति: h, भ श्रीतंभन् fkr²r⁵, भ प्रकीर्तनम् b.—चाच रुक्रा॰ r, चाचेक्रा॰ MSS.—31<sup>ab</sup> is omitted in d, 31<sup>ad</sup> in f.

- \* The goat is mentioned three times in this hymn, twice as aja (2, 4), and once as chāga (3).

  \* In i. 162. 2 along with the goat.

  \* The term asymmatyem (saktam) is also used in Rgvidhāna ii. 26. 2 and Manu xi. 251.
- 32. In it are various sayings ( $prav\bar{a}d\bar{a}h$ ) and here (too) mention of the gods.
- B In the stanza 'Of this' (asya: i. 164. 1) in the hymn, three brothers are spoken of in the third person (parokea)—I will explain (them).

तक b, स्वा, वक hd.—चाच कीर्तनम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, चानुकीर्तनम् b.—32<sup>ab</sup> omitted in fk.— क्यामि bm<sup>1</sup>, वच्चा fk.— चतरस्त्रथः m<sup>1</sup>, शतरस्त्रथः bfk. The next śloka and the contents of RV. i. 164 I make the emendation आतरस् certain.—32<sup>ed</sup> wanting in hdr.

- Another instance of the nom. being loosely used for the acc.; cp. i. 28 and Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. ix.
- 33. Now the benignant, grey-haired one is Agni, while the middle brother is Vāyu. The third here is butter-backed (ghṛta-pṛṣṭha)\*: (his) seven rays are praised b.

श्वाता तु hdr, श्वा तु m¹, श्वाता च bfk.— तृतीयोऽच hm¹r, तृतीयोक्तः r⁵, तृतीयोक्तं bfk.— सुताः hm¹r, सुताः bfk.

- \* Cp. RV. i. 164. 1: tṛtīyo bhrātā ghṛtapṛṣṭhaḥ, explained by Yāska, Nirukta iv. 26, as the terrestrial Agni: ayam agniḥ.

  \* The expression saptaputram in RV. i. 164. 1 is explained by Yāska (ibid.) as the seven rays of the sun.
- 34. But the following (stanzas) tell of Agni, how he rains and protects a; and of days and nights (ahorātra), of days (dina), of months, and of revolving seasons b.

पाति hm¹r, वाति bfk, वाति  $r^2r^5$ .— चहोराचात्  $r^5$ , ऋहोराचा hbfk, ऋहोराच॰  $m^1r$ . — हिनान् hm¹r⁵fk, हिभान् b.— चत्रुं  $m^1r$ , रङ्ख f, सनाहर्य b, पचांच  $r^5$ .— परिवर्तिनः b, परिवर्त्तिः fk, परिवर्तनम् hm¹r, परिकोत्तिनम्  $r^5$ .—  $34^b$ = vii.  $24^b$ .

- \* Especially in RV. i. 164. 7. The same expressions are used of Sürya in vii. 24.

  \* Yāska, Nirukta iv. 27, explains trinābhi (RV. i. 164. 2) as referring to the seasons, dvā-dafāra (RV. i. 164. 11) as referring to the months, sapta śatāni viṃśatiś ca (ibid.) as referring to the days and nights in the year. Yāska does not, in his comment, use the expression dina, which, however, is here probably meant as an explanation of the three hundred and sixty spokes in the wheel of the year (i. 164. 48).
- 35. With the following (stanzas) a the seer celebrates the year (samvatsara) like a wheel (as) fivefold, and threefold, sixfold and twelvefold b;

च चिधा br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, च तुमा f, चिविधा hr.—दाद्यधेव च hm<sup>1</sup>r, दाद्य वापि च bfk, दाद्यधापि चा r<sup>5</sup>.— 35<sup>ab</sup> has the following form in Sāyaṇa: चिधा दाद्यधा बोडा पद्यधा सप्तधा तथा.— कीर्चयहृषि: bs, कीर्चयहृषि: hr (°तं° h), कीर्चयहृषि: f. — The end of the varga is here marked by 'o in hdbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

That is, RV. i. 164. 12-16.

b This sloke is quoted by Sayane on AV. xix.

53. 2, being introduced with the words tathā ca saunako'py āka.

## 8. Account of the contents of RV. i. 164 (continued).

36. and knowledge of the soul (kṣetra-jñāna)<sup>a</sup> and the cow (dhenu)<sup>b</sup>, the buffalo (gaurī)<sup>c</sup>, Vāc<sup>d</sup>, Sarasvatī<sup>c</sup>, and the ordinance (dharma) of former ages, the Sādhyas, and the troops of the gods<sup>f</sup>;

चेवजानं hdr3b, चैवं जानं r5, चवजानं m1fkr.—गीरीं hdr, गीरी m1bfk.—धर्म पूर्वयुगीयं च m1r, धर्म पूर्वयुगी पंच hdr3, धर्मपूर्वयुगानां च bfkr2r5.—साध्यान् hdm1r, साध्यां b, साध्या fk.—देवगणांस hdm1r, देवगणा f, देवराणां b, देवराणां k.

- This appears to be an abbreviated expression for kṣetrajña-jñāna; see below, iv. 40 and cp. kṣetra-jña in the St. Petersburg Dictionary. The reference in the text is to i. 164. 16 ff., e. g. 18: manaḥ kuto adhi prajātam?

  b Referred to by this name in i. 164. 26.

  c i. 164. 41.

  d i. 164. 45.

  i. 164. 49.

  f i. 164. 50: devāḥ

  ... dharmāṇi prathamāni... pūrve sādhyāḥ.
- 37. and the various activities of Agni, Vāyu, and Vivasvat (the Sun)<sup>a</sup>, and the mighty power (vibhūti) of Agni and Vāyu in the stationary and moving world <sup>b</sup>;

कमीणि चिपि॰ bfk, कमीणि खपि॰ hdr.—जगित bfkr²r⁵, जगती hm¹r.—खासु॰ br²r⁵, खासु॰ fk, स्थान॰ hdm¹r.

- <sup>a</sup> In i. 164. 44: vapata ekaḥ. . viśvam eko abhi caṣṭe . . dhrājir ekasya dadṛśe na rūpam.

  <sup>b</sup> It is not clear what passage is here regarded as describing the powers of the two gods, Agni and Vāyu, in contrast with those of the three, Agni, Vāyu, and Vivasvat, in i. 164. 44; perhaps 47 is meant.
- 38. the taking (haraṇam) a of water (vār) by the (Sun's) rays and its discharge again b. There is here also glorification of the activities of Parjanya, Agnic, and Vivasvat d (the Sun).

रश्मिमिर्वारो  $bfkr^2$ , रश्मिमिर्वारां  $r^5$ , रश्मिमिश्चैव  $hm^1r$ .—विसर्ग  $m^1r$ , विसर्गः hd, विसर्ग b, विसर्ग  $fkr^2$ .—चाच  $hdm^1br$ , चास्त  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ .

- In i. 164. 51<sup>ab</sup>: samānam etad udakam uc caity ava cāhabhih.
   Cp. above, i. 68
   and ii. 19.
   In i. 164. 51<sup>od</sup>.
   In i. 164. 52.
- 39. Now mother and son are Vāc (Speech) and Prāṇa (Breath): the mother is Vāc, the son is the other (Prāṇa). Prāṇa is (meant by) 'Sarasvat'a, while Vāc they call Sarasvatīb.

वाक्प्राणी  $hm^1r$ , वाक्प्राणी bfk. — प्राणी  $hr^1r^3r^4r^6m^1$ , प्राणा bfr, प्राण k. —  $39^d=$  ii.  $61^d$ .

- <sup>a</sup> In ii. 51 Sarasvat is one of the names of the Middle Agni or Indra. Sarasvantam is here a quotation from the text of RV. i. 164. 52<sup>d</sup>: sarasvantam avase johavīmi.

  <sup>b</sup> Op. ii. 51, where Sarasvatī is identified with Vāc in the same words.
- 40. The body joined with the organs of sense is designated kṣetra. Prāṇa alone knows it: hence he (Prāṇa) is spoken of as 'he who knows the body' (kṣetra-jña).

वेष hrbfk, वर्ष m<sup>1</sup>.—वेषच bfkr, वेष hd.—The end of the varga is here marked by = in hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk.

- 9. RV. i. 164 (concluded). RV. i. 165: Indra and the Maruts.
- B 41.  $\hat{S}aka$  is (used) in (the sense of) cloud a; its  $dh\bar{u}ma$  is water b or garment c. The bull d is Soma; and the three lords c (adhipa) are his purifiers d.
- मेघे m<sup>1</sup>kr<sup>2</sup>, मेघे f, मेघ b, मेघ: r.—धूम: r, धूम b, धूमे m<sup>1</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup>.—वास r, यास f, पास b, पाश k.—•धिपा: m<sup>1</sup>br, •धिपा fk.—41 and 42 are not found in hdr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>2</sup>(r<sup>3</sup>?)r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.
- \* This is meant as an explanation of śakamayam dhūmam in RV. i. 164. 43. 

  \* Cp. Meghadūta 5: dhūma-jyotih-salila-marutām samnipātah... meghah. 

  \* That is, as the envelope of the cloud; cp. op. cit. 61. 

  \* That is, in RV. i. 164. 43. 

  \* That is, the trayah keśinah in RV. i. 164. 44. 

  \* As the present varga contains eight ślokas, the presumption is that three of them are later additions. That 41 is one of these is highly probable, because in the first place it has the general appearance of a gloss, and, secondly, because, after the consideration of the individual stanzas of RV. i. 164 has been concluded, it refers back to an earlier stanza.
- B 42. That (part of i. 164) which ends with (the stanza) 'The buffalo' (gaurth: i. 164. 41) is addressed to the All-gods ; afterwards there may be (said to be) separate praise (prthak-stuti). The two (stanzas: 46, 47), 'Indra, Mitra' (indram mitram: i. 164. 46), are addressed to Sūrya  $^{b}$ ; the last (stanza) to Sarasvat (i. 104. 52) may optionally  $(v\bar{a})$  be addressed to Sūrya  $^{c}$ .
- खात्  $m^1r$ , खा bfk.—•जुति:  $m^1br$ , •जुति f, जुति k.—इने सीर्थी  $m^1$ , इनी सीर्थी r, इने सीर्थी b, जने सीर्थी fk.—सीरी वान्वा  $m^1b$ , सीरी चान्वा r, सोरी चरत्वा f, सीरं चरत्वा k.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramanī: gaurīr iti . . etad-antam vaišvadevam.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramanī: indram mitram sauryau.

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramanī: antyā sarasvate sūryāya vā.

  This and the two preceding quotations show that this śloka was known to the author of the Sarvānukramanī, and it must therefore belong to the original text of the BD.

A 43. Now this hymn contains little praise a: it lauds knowledge. And because it contains many statements, water (salila) b is (also) mentioned (in it) c.

चार्यस्व लेतज्  $r^1r^2r^4r^6m^1$ , चार्यस्वतंतिज् hd.— ज्ञानमेव  $r^1r^2r^4r^6m^1$ , ज्ञानमेव hd.  $r^2$  must in R's note on this line be a mistake for  $r^3$ , for bfk, with which  $r^2$  regularly agrees, omit this éloka, while  $hr^1r^4r^6$ , with which  $r^3$  otherwise agrees, have it.

- \* The Sarvānukramaṇī has the same words, alpastavaṃ tv etat, adding atra prāyeṇa jāāna-..-praśaṃsā ca. Henco 43<sup>ab</sup> must have belonged to the original text. b Saltlāni occurs in i. 164. 41. The meaning is: it is not surprising that among its multifarious contents this statement should also occur. a 43<sup>cd</sup> looks like a later addition.
- 44. <sup>a</sup>(The hymn) 'With what?' (kayā: i. 165) is traditionally held to be the chief (parama) b dialogue of the Maruts and Indra. The odd (stanzas) are (the speech) of the Maruts c, all the even ones, including the last d, are Indra's,

मादतेन्द्रस्तु fk, मादतेवसु b, मादतेन्द्रस्तु hdm<sup>1</sup>r. — परमः स्नृतः hm<sup>1</sup>r, परमस्ततः fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, परम स्थितः b. — सर्वाः hm<sup>1</sup>r, तत्र bfkr<sup>5</sup>. — सहान्यया bm<sup>1</sup>r, सहात्यया dfk, संहात्यया h.

- \* Slokas 44-55 are translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 108 f. b Sieg translates parama by 'following' ('das folgende Lied'); but para only (not parama) has this sense in the BD., and, as far as I know, elsewhere also. The meaning appears to be that this is the most important dialogue in the RV. between Indra and the Maruts, though there are other hymns of a similar character (e.g. i. 170). c Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: tṛtī-yādyayujo marutāṃ vākyaṃ. d That is, the last of the dialogue, the twelfth stanza; the last three stanzas not being regarded as part of the dialogue, but as addressed by the seer to the Maruts (see next śloka).
- 45. (as well as) the eleventh and the first. The next triplet (i. 165. 13-15) is addressed to the Maruts.
- B But the authorship (kartṛṭvam)\* of the triplet there b is attributed c to another d.

मारतजूच  $hm^1r$ , मारतिखस  $r^5r^7$ , मात्राखिस b, मरतिखर fk. — उत्तरः  $hm^1r^3$ , उत्तरः  $br^5r^7$ , उत्तसः f, उत्तमः kr (cp. Sarvānukramaņī, सन्त्यजूनः).

a With  $kartrtvam = \bar{a}rsakam$  cp.  $krtv\bar{a} = drstv\bar{a}$  in the obviously spurious line above, ii. 77. b At the end of RV. i. 165. c The authority here vaguely indicated is probably the Ārsānukramaṇī, i. 25, :6, where the Rishi of the even stanzas is stated to be Indra, the seers of the odd ones  $(trtiy\bar{a}dyayuj\bar{a}m)$  the Maruts, while Agastya is the seer

of the last triplet (sūktasyāntye tṛce 'gastya ṛṣiḥ).

d That is, to one who is different from those of I-I2. I regard 45<sup>cd</sup> as a later supplementary addition, both on account of the wording (kartṛtva) and because there was no special reason for mentioning the seer here in an index of deities.

B 46. A story of ancient events (purāvṛtta) is (here) proclaimed by the seers a.

Satakratu (Indra), while roaming in the sky, fell in with the Maruts b.

रतिहास पुरावृत्त b, रतिहासं पुरावृत्तं  $m^1 fkr$ . Sieg, p. 108, note 8, gives रतिहासः as the reading of b.— परिकीर्धिते  $m^1 b$ , परिकीर्त्तिये f, परिकीर्त्तिये k, परिकथिते r.— मर्जिस्  $hm^1 r$ , मर्जिस्  $bfkr^2r^5$ .

- \* This line  $(46^{ab})$ , as an introduction to the story of the relation of Agastya to Indra and the Maruts in the series of hymns i. 165-178, may be a later addition, as the author of the BD. usually begins a story without any introduction, and, i. 165 having already been described as a dialogue, there is no special reason for any introduction. Thus four, or possibly five, lines  $(41, 43^{cd}, 45^{cd}, 46^{ab})$  in this varga are, in all probability, later additions. With these deductions, the varga would still have a whole śloka, or half a śloka, beyond the normal number.

  \*\*The text of  $46^{cd}-54$  has been printed by Oldenberg in ZDMG. xxxix (1885), pp. 63, 64.
- 47. On seeing them Indra praised them, and they as seers addressed Indra. By the aid of austerity Agastya became fully (tattvatah) aware of their dialogue.
- ते चैद्रम् r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, ते चैद्रम् hdm<sup>1</sup>, ते चेद्रम् b, तसेंद्रम् fk.—वेद् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, बोधि fr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, वोधि bk (the former is probably the better reading; ep. विदिखा तपसा below, 59).—तस्तः hdk, तत्ततः f, तत्त्वतः r, न तु तः b.
- 48. He quickly went to them after having prepared (nirupya); an oblation to Indra, and he praised the Maruts a also with the three hymns (i. 166-168) 'Now that' (tan nu: i. 166. 1).

निष्येन्द्रं hm<sup>1</sup>, निष्येन्द्रं dr, निष्यंत्रं fk, निष्यंति b.— तन्ति hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, तिति fkr, विति b.— विभि: bfkr, तु विभि: r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, पश्चिभ: hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup> (Sarvānukramaņī: साष्तं हि: hi=three). The latter reading was probably caused by the syllable चि dropping out and being wrongly replaced by पं.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in hbfk, not in dm<sup>1</sup>.

a That is, with the last triplet of 165 as well as with the following three hymns.

### 10. Indra, the Maruts, and Agastya: RV. i. 169, 170.

49. And (with) 'Even from great' (mahaś cit: i. 169) he (praised) Indra, and with the (stanza) 'A thousand' (sahasram: i. 167. 1) he a wishes to give the oblation which he had prepared (niruptam) for Indra to the Maruts b.

हति चैवन्द्रं hm<sup>1</sup>r, इत्यनेनेन्द्रं b, इत्यनेनेन्द्रं r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, इत्यनेनेंद्र fk.—सहस्रमिति चैतया hm<sup>1</sup>r, सहस्रं त ख्या व्यं r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, सहस्रं त ख्या व्यं fb, सहस्र त ख्या च्यं k.—निक्षं hm<sup>1</sup>r, निक्षं f, निक्षं b, निक्तं k, निक्षं (यद्यविः) n.—इक्षति hdm<sup>1</sup>r, इक्तः fbr<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>n, इक्ष्यं kr<sup>2</sup>.—Sieg, p. 109, note <sup>2</sup>, prefers the reading इक्तः, but it is not clear to me how he would construe this genitive, as it cannot depend on the following tad-bhāvam, which already contains a genitive in sense ('his intention').

- <sup>a</sup> The four and a half élokas, 49<sup>ed</sup>-53, are quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. i. 170. 1.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta i. 5: agastya indrāya havir nirupya marudbhyaḥ sampraditsām cakāra; sa indra etya paridevayām cakre.
- 50. Indra recognizing his intention  $(tad-bh\bar{a}vam)^*$  said to him regarding (aveksya) it, 'Not' (na: i. 170. 1): 'there' is, indeed, not (anything for) to-morrow, nor for to-day: who knows that which has not been (adbhutam)'?

तज्ञावम्  $bfr^2r^5r^7$ , तण्डवम् k, तज्ज्ञ्यम्  $hdm^1r$ . — इन्द्रो  $Bhdm^1$ , त्यन्द्रो r. — तमत्र-चीत्  $hdm^1r$ , ततो (त्रवीत् Bn.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, vi. 38: viditvā tasya tam bhāvam. <sup>b</sup> 50<sup>cd</sup> closely follows the wording of RV. i. 170. I: na nūnam asti, no śvah: kas tad veda yad adbhutam? cp. Nirukta i. 6, where nūnam is explained by adyantanam, and śvas by śvastanam: see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 6. <sup>c</sup> Yāska, loc. cit., explains adbhutam by abhūtam; cp. Oldenberg, op. cit., p. 61.
- 51. 'But the intention itself (cittam eva) of any one, in the uncertainty of purpose (artha-samcāre), comes to naught's. Agastya (then) said to Indra, 'Why, us?' (kim naḥ: i. 170. 2); 'they (the Maruts) are thy brothers'b.

कस्वचित्त्वर्थसंचारे  $r^2r^5r^7$ , कस्वचित्त्वर्थसंचारे b, कस्वचित्त्वर्थसंचारे fk, कस्वचित्त्वर्थसंचारे  $n^1hd$  (॰लय॰ hd), कस्वचित्रार्थसंचारो n, कस्वचित्तार्थसंचारो n(abgm), cp. RV. i. 170. 1, **प्रि** संचरेखं.

\* 51<sup>ab</sup> is a paraphrase of RV. i. 170. 1<sup>cd</sup>: kasya cit=anyasya, cittam eva=cittam uta ādhītam, arthasamcāre=abhi samcarenyam, vinasyati=vi nasyati. In Nirukta i. 6 ādhītam is explained by ādhyātam=abhipretam.

\*\*Bhrātaras tava=RV. i. 170. 2: bhrātaro marutas tava.

52. 'Agree with the Maruts a; slay us not, Satakratu'b. But in the (stanza) 'Why us, O brother?' (kiṃ no bhrātaḥ: i. 170. 3) Indra reproached Mānya c (Agastya).

संप्रकल्पल fkr²r⁵n (cp. RV. i. 170. 2, कल्पल), संस्रकल्पल b, संप्रकल्पल hdm¹r.— न: br²r⁵r²n, RV., नं f, न k, च hdm¹r.— इति लखां hm¹rfk, इति न्वस्यां b, इतित्वां n.

- \* Marudbhih samprakalpasva; cp. RV. i. 170. 2: tebhih kalpasva sādhuyā. 

  \* Vadhīr

  mā nah; cp. RV. ibid.; mā nah samaraņe vadhīh. 

  \* Mānya, as the name of the poet, occurs in RV. i. 165. 14, 15. Cp. Sieg, p. 108, line 7.
- 53. But Agastya in the (stanza) 'Ready' (aram: i. 170. 4) pacified the agitated (kṣubdha) Indra. After propitiating him, he made over the oblation to them (the Maruts).

लर्मित्यस्यां hm¹rfk, लर्मितित्यां b, लर्मितीत्यां n. — जुन्मम् hm¹r, जुद्गम् b, कुन्मम् fkr²r⁵r¹n.—प्रशासयत् hm¹r, प्रसादयत् br²r⁵n, प्रसाधयत् r³, प्रसादयन् fk (cp. TB. ii. 7. 11 on RV. i. 165: tān . . kayāśubhiyena aśamayatām, and TMB. xxi. 14. 5: agastyo . . tenaaśamayat, quoted by Ludwig, vol. v, p. 498). Further passages in Sieg, pp. 110, 111.— संवननं brn, सवनं fk, संगमनं Am¹.— The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in hdf, by 99 in b, not at all in m²k.

• The second line (53<sup>ed</sup>) is probably meant to refer to the contents of RV. i. 170. 5, though Indra is there invoked to taste the oblations, not the Maruts.

# 11. RV. i. 171-178. Agastya and Lopāmudrā: RV. i. 179.

- 54. Then when the Soma had been pressed, Indra made them (the Maruts) drinkers of Soma (with him). Therefore one should understand that in (hymns) addressed to Indra the Maruts are incidentally praised.
- ष B, च hm<sup>1</sup>r.—निपातेन ऐन्द्रेषु r, निपातेनेन्द्रेषु hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk, निपातेषु ऐन्द्रेषु  $r^6r^7$ .— मदतः सुतान् m<sup>1</sup>, मदत सुतान् hd, मदतसु तान् r, मदतः सुताः br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, मदत सुतिः k, मदत सुतिः f.—Before 54, bfkr ( $r^2r^5r^7$ ?) add the following śloka (wanting in  $hr^1r^4r^6m^1$ ):

# पूर्वया सांखयतिन्ही हागस्यं सेहंकाम्यया। एवं संवननं कला प्रादात्तिभ्यः स तहविः॥

\* r, सांलयादिद्रो f, सांलयादिंद्रो k, सांलयादेंद्रो b. b r, ॰गस्य स्तेष्ठ॰ f, ॰गस्य स्तेष्ठ० k, ॰गसेष्ठ b. The correct form of the first line was probably पूर्वया सान्त्वयदिक् सगस्यः स्त्रिकाम्यया, 'with the previous stanza (i. 170. 4) Agastya conciliated Indra from a desire of his affection.' This śloka is clearly a later addition, being simply a repetition of the previous one, the second line being almost identical even in form with 53° d.

- 55. Pleased at heart the seer praised the Maruts again separately a in the two (171, 172) hymns, 'To you' (prati: i. 171. 1), but Indra with the six following ones (173-178).
- तांस् dr, तां hm¹bfk.— पृथकपृथक् bkr²r⁵r¹, पुन: पृथक् hm¹r.— प्रति fbm¹, प्रेति hdr, प्रोति k.— इन्द्रं षड्मि: परेसु सः hdm¹r, गायत्षड्भि: श्वीपति: В (गायन् r²r⁵r¹).
- \* That is, by themselves, without Indra, the repetition of prthak indicating the two hymns 171 and 172.
- B 56. And Indra in the four (stanzas) 'Praised' (stutāsaḥ: i. 173. 3-6) is praised with them a. Wherever Indra was with the Maruts, he was Marutvat (attended by the Maruts).
- तै: सह b, ते सह fm¹, ते सहा k.—This śloka appears in bfkm¹, but is wanting in hdr (Mitra having no note on the omission). It must be original, as the statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī, catasro 'ntyā marutvatīyāḥ, is based on it.
  - \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: marutvāms tv indro devatā.
- 57. The seer a began, from desire of secret union, to talk to his wife, the illustrious Lopāmudrā, when she had bathed after her courses (rtau)<sup>b</sup>.
- स्ती bfkr¹r⁴r6, ऋतु• hm¹r. ऋषिर् hrbfk, ऋषेर् m¹. लोपामुद्रां has been misprinted लोपमुद्रां.—The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in hdbfk.
- <sup>a</sup> That is, Agastya.

  <sup>b</sup> The Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 179. I quotes ślokas 57-60;
  Oldenberg prints them in ZDMG. xxxix, p. 68; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 120, translates them.

# 12. Agastya and Lopamudra. RV. i, 180-191.

- 58. She with the two stanzas 'During many' (pūrvīḥ: i. 179. 1, 2) expressed her purpose. Then Agastya, desiring to enjoy himself, satisfied her with the two (3, 4) following (stanzas).
- 59. The disciple (of the seer) becoming aware by austerity a of the whole condition of these two desiring to enjoy themselves, (but) thinking he had committed a sin (enas) in listening ( $srutv\bar{a}$ ) b, sang the last two (stanzas: 5, 6).
- सर्वे  $m^1$ fr, सर्वे hbk.— शुक्षिणं  $m^1$ , उत्किणं  $r(r^1r^4r^6)$ , न खिनः hd, न खितत् b, नखेनः  $r^2r^3$ , न खिन fk, न खेतत्  $r^5r^7$ . The evidence of the Sarvānukramaņī (cp. also Sāyaṇa) leaves no doubt as to शुक्षिनः having been the original reading; see note b

- Cp. iv. 47: samvādam tapasā veda, and iv. 50: vijāāya . . tadbhāvam. b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: samvādam trutvā antevāsī brahmacārī antye . . apatyat; and Sāyaņa on RV. i. 179. 5: sambhogasamlāpam trutvā tatprāyatcitlam cikīrsur uttarābhyām āha.
- 60. The preceptor and his wife  $(gur\bar{u})$  lauding and embracing him kissed him on the head, and smiling both of them said to him, 'You are sinless, son's.

प्रशस्त्र hm¹r³r⁵, प्रशंख r, प्रशंख b, श्रांसतां fk.—गुरू r, गुर् m¹bfk, गुर्र् hd.—
•वजिन्नतु: hm¹r, °भिजिन्नतु: bf, °भिजन्नतु: k.—•भावनागा श्रसि bfkr, •भी ह्यनागो
६सीति Am¹.

- \* RV. i. 179 is treated as a whole by Oldenberg, ZDMG. xxxix, pp. 65-68, and by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 120-126.
- 61. Then with the five hymns (i. 180-184), 'Your (coursers) through the regions' (yuvo rajāmsi: i. 180. 1), Agastya praised the Aśvins; but with the following, 'Which of the two'? (katarā: i. 185),

कारोरित परेख  $hdr^1r^4r^6$ , कारोरिय परिय  $m^1$ , कारोरिय (only) b, सूक्तेण कारोरिय rfk, सूक्तेण कारोरित  $r^5$ .

- 62. (he praised) Heaven and Earth; with the hymn 'To our' (ā naḥ: i. 186), all the dwellers in the sky (viśvān divaukasaḥ)a; (with) 'The draught' (pitum: i. 187), Food—'Kindled' (samiddhaḥ: i. 188) is an Āprī hymn b—and (with) 'O Agni, lead' (agne naya: i. 189), (he praised) Agni.
- मूक्तेन आ r, मूक्तेना  $hm^1bfk$ . सिमडो ६ वाप्रियो bf, सिमडो ह्याप्रियो  $kr^2r^6r^7$ , सिमडाप्पो hr, सिमडाप्यो d, सामिडाप्यो  $m^1$  (cp. Sarvānukramaņī: सिमड आप्रियः). पिमपे नयेति च  $hm^1r$ , पे च नयापये  $bfkr^2r^6r^7$  (Sarvānukramaņī: स्पे नय . . . आपेयम्).
- <sup>a</sup> That is, the All-gods (viśvān devān).

  <sup>b</sup> According to the reading of A, this statement as to i. 188 must be taken parenthetically, the following agnim being governed by tuṣṭāva in 61°. The reading of A is irregular in its Sandhi (samiddhāpryaḥ = samiddha āpryaḥ), while in B the pratīka is imperfect: agne ca naya for 'agne naya' ca.
- 63. 'The resistless' (anarvāṇam: i. 190) is to Brhaspati. The following (hymn), 'Venomous creature' (kankatah: i. 191)<sup>2</sup>, is of esoteric import (upanisat)<sup>b</sup>. Some consider this to be a praise of Waters, Grass, and the Sun c.

परम hm1r, परा: b, परा fkr2r5r7. - खुति hdrk, खुतिर् b, खुति f.

- \* Another case of irregular Sandhi (as in the preceding śloka: kańkatopanisat = kańkata upanisat).

  \* On the meaning of upanisat as used here, cp. Ṣadguruśisya on RV. i. 50.

  \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: kańkataḥ.. upanisad.. ap-tṛṇa-sauryaṃ viṣaśaṅkāvān agastyaḥ prābravīt.
- 64. Or Agastya, in fear of poison a, saw this (hymn) as an antidote. The last couplet here of the hymn, however, contains no distinct name (adṛṣṭākhya) and its character is obscure b (naṣṭarūpa) c.

द्र्भ तद्गस्को वा hm<sup>1</sup>r, द्र्भैतद्गस्त्र्यसु B.— चदृष्टाक्को hm<sup>1</sup>B, चदृष्टान्दो r.— गष्टक्यः B, विश्वक्षः hm<sup>1</sup>r. — मूलस्त्रान्दो hm<sup>1</sup>B, सूलस्त्रांसो r. — दृषः m<sup>1</sup>, ग्रुषः hdr<sup>3</sup>, दृषः bf, दिषः k, सृषः r.—The end of the varga is here marked by **9**३ in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

\* Op. the quotation from the Sarvānukramaņī in note on the preceding śloka.

\* No name of any deity appears in this couplet; and as to the only two names of living things, kuṣumbhaka and vṛścika, which occur in it, the sense of the former is quite uncertain, while that of vṛścika, though meaning scorpion in later Sanskrit, is somewhat doubtful. The expression naṣṭarūpa seems to mean that the sense is not obvious from the form of the stanzas themselves: cp. the expression tatkā rūpam hi dṛśyate which is used several times in the BD. (iii. 76 &c.).

\*\*O The fact that værga 12 contains seven ślokas does not indicate here that some of them are later additions; for as the end of a maṇḍala always coincides in the BD. with the end of a værga, the latter has sometimes more, sometimes less, than the normal number of five ślokas (cp. iv. 18, 25; v. 28; vi. 6, 25, 29; v. 19 is no exception, as ślokas 102, 103 there are an introduction to maṇḍala vi).

## Mandala ii.

## 13. Deities of RV. ii. 1-12. Grtsamada, Indra, and the Daityas.

65. Grtsamada praised Agni (with) 'Thou' (tvam: ii. 1). Then 'With sacrifice' (yajñena: ii. 2) and 'Agni kindled' (samiddho agnih: ii. 3) are (respectively) addressed to Jātavedas and Āprī stanzas. Then with the seven (hymns: 4-10) 'I call' (huve: ii. 4) (he praised) Agni.

चसीड्  $hm^1r$ , स्तीति  $r^5r^7$ , स्ति f, सित k, वेत्ता b.—जातवेट्स्यम्  $bfkr^2r^3$ , जातवे-हासम् hd, जातवेट्सम्  $m^1r$ .

66. A Having applied himself to austerity, he, with (bibhrat) a great body like that of Indra (aindra), in a moment appeared in heaven and air and here (on earth).

संयुज्य hm1rns, संयोज्य bfkr215r7.

- <sup>a</sup> The Nitimanjari on RV. ii. 12. 1 quotes 66-69; Sayana quotes 66-68, besides giving two other versions of the story.
- 67. Now the two Daityas of terrible prowess, Dhuni and Cumuri, thinking him to be Indra, both fell upon him armed.

इद्रमिति hm<sup>1</sup>rn, इक्ट्र इति bfks.—मला तु hm<sup>1</sup>rks, मला दी bn, मला ती fr<sup>5</sup>.— चोभी Bm<sup>1</sup>ns, चैव hdr.

- 68. The seer becoming aware of the intention  $(bh\bar{a}va)^a$  of these two bent on evil, proclaimed the deeds of Indra with the hymn 'Who when born' (yo  $j\bar{a}tah$ : ii. 12).
  - Cp. above, 59: viditvā . . tayor bhavam.
- 69. The deeds of Indra being (thus) declared, fear quickly entered them. Now Indra (saying) 'This is (my) opportunity,' struck them down (nibarhayat).

उत्तेषु hm<sup>1</sup>rfb, को र्खेषु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—भीसावागु विवेश ह hdm<sup>1</sup>r, भीती सुषुपतुसदा Bn (the latter reading is more in keeping with RV. ii. 15. 9: svapnenābhyupyā cumurim dhunim ca jaghantha).—निवर्हयत् hdm<sup>1</sup>, न्यवर्ह्यत् r, न्यवर्ह्यत् b, त्यवर्ह्यत् f.—The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in hdbf, not in k.

### 14. Grtsamada and Indra.

70. Having smitten them down, Sakra addressed Grtsamada the seer: 'Look upon me, friend, as one beloved; for you have become dear to me';

सूषिं hm¹r, इदं br⁵r², इद्रं f, इद्र् k.—मां hm¹bfk, मा rr¹r⁴r⁶.—पञ्च hm¹rbfk, पद्म r¹r⁴r⁶.—प्रियत्वं hm¹bfkr⁶, प्रियस्वं rr¹r⁴r⁶ (Mitra thinks the correct reading of this passage should be: मांसं खे पद्धं प्रियस्वम्!!).—ह्यागतो hm²r, यागतो bfk, चागतो r⁶.

71. 'Ask a boon of me; and may your penance never fail.' Bowing down the seer replied to him: 'For us, O chief of speakers,

बरं hm1r, वरान् bfk.—वर Am1, वर: bfkr.

The seer uses this form of address in support of one of the boons he asks, speech that stirs the heart.

72. let there be both security for our bodies and speech that stirs the heart. Let us abound in heroes a and wealth. We, O Indra, turn our thoughts  $(dh\bar{\imath}mahc)^b$  to thee;

इन्ह्र धीमहे  $hdm^4$ , इन्ह्रमीमहे  $r^6$ , इन्ह्र धीमहि r, इन्ह्र वामहे  $kr^2$ , इन्ह्रा वामहे f, इन्ह्रा वीमहे h

- \* The expressions suvirāh and vāk cāstu hṛdayaṇṇgamā were doubtless suggested by the last pāda of RV. ii. 12. 15: suvīrāso vidatham ā vadema, and by ii. 21. 6<sup>cd</sup>: (dhehi) poṣaṃ rayīṇām, ariṣṭiṃ tanūnām, svādmānaṃ vācaḥ.

  b The evidence of the MSS. points to the form dhī-mahe (which I take to be the I. plur. pres. middle of dhī, to think); dhīmahi in R is doubtless due to the influence of that form in the Sāvitrī (RV. iii. 62. 10).
- 73. and thee, O Indra, we discern in every birth a, and this my heart is fixed on thee; go not away: thou art the better chariot-fighter' (rathītarah) b.

खां च विजानीमी hm<sup>1</sup>rb, खां परिजानीमी fk.—जवान जवानि br, चवानि जवानि f, स्वानि जवानि hdr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>m<sup>1</sup> (हाजनि perhaps due to a transposition of syllables by a slip of the copyist of the archetype of A, that is, वाजनि for जवानि).—खन्नतम् hm<sup>1</sup>rb, खां ततम् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, वाजतम् fk.—मापगास्त्वं m<sup>1</sup>, मापगास्त्वद् hdr, माप्रागाच f, माप्रागाच r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, मापश b.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, probably, in every form thou assumest.

  <sup>b</sup> This being a reason for Indra remaining with Gresamada to assist him in his conflicts with Daityas; cp. the words used of Indra in RV. i. 84. 6: nakis tvad rathītaraḥ.
- B 74. This choice (made by Gṛtsamada) is explained in the final (6) stanza (of RV. ii. 21), 'O Indra, the best' (indra śreṣṭhāni): he chose all this as a boon. The Lord of Śacī hearing that a,

तिहर् br, तिहर्ष fk, तिहर्स m<sup>1</sup>.—वार्यस् f, वायम् b, चार्थम् m<sup>1</sup>, चार्यम् r. अष्ठा-वृत्यास्यया r, श्रेष्ठानि चास्यया m<sup>1</sup>, श्रेष्ठानिप्रयांत्यया b; श्रेष्ठानिप्रवांत्यया fk.—This śloka is not found in A, but bfkm<sup>1</sup>r have it.—The end of the śioka is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

That is, the prayer of Grtsamada stated in 72, 73.

# 15. Story of Indra and Grtsamada (continued).

75. the Swift Conqueror (turāṣāṭ) agreeing, grasped (him) by the right hand, and the seer, through his friendship for him, touched Indra's hand with his own.

तुराषाड् hdm<sup>1</sup>, र्वांनं B.—तु Bhdm<sup>1</sup>, त्वां r.—ऋविश्वास hm<sup>2</sup> स विश्वास k

76. And thus they went together to great Indra's abode. There the Destroyer of Forts (puramdara) himself affectionately honoured him,

चैवं hm1r, ती च bfk.—•सद्गं hm1r, •मवनं br2r5r7, •सुवनं fk.

77. and paid reverence to the seer with ceremony prescribed by rule b. And because of his friendship the Lord of Bay Steeds (harivāhana) again addressed him:

तमृषिं चाभ्यपूजयत्  $r^2r^3r^4r^6d$ , तमृषिमभ्यपूजयत्  $hm^1$ , तमृषिसाभ्यपूजयत् r, तमृषिभाष्य पूजयत् f.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below, v. 79, where the same verb  $(p\bar{u}j)$  is used of a king receiving a seer. <sup>b</sup> Cp. the same expression below, v. 24.
- 78. 'Since you, O best of seers, with your praise (gṛṇan) a delight (mādayase) us, therefore, being the son of Sunahotra b, you shall be (called) Gṛtsamada by name c.

लमसान् r, लगसान् b, लमसाड् hdm<sup>1</sup>, यसान् (for the three words यसात्वम-सान्) fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Yāska's etymology, Nirukta ix. 5: gṛtsa iti medhāvināma gṛṇāteḥ stutikarmaṇaḥ.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī ii. 2: awrasaḥ imahotrasya; and Ṣadguruśiṣya on Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction to Maṇḍala ii: ismahotraputraḥ.

  <sup>o</sup> Cp. Ṣadguruśiṣya, ibid.: paścād indrenoktagṛtsamadanāmā. The reference he makes to the 'Rṣyanukramaṇa' can only be intended for a paraphrase of the corresponding passage in the Ārṣānukramaṇī, ii. 2-3<sup>ab</sup>.
- 79. Then with the twelve (ii. 11-22) hymns (beginning) 'Hear' (*\$rudhi*: ii. 11. 1) the seer praised Indra. And just as he was praising (him) he saw Brahmaṇaspati there.

ज्ञावस्थातम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, जञ्जावस्थातः bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by **94** in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

#### 16. Deities of RV. ii. 23-30.

80. Now he praised Brhaspati also in those (stanzas) in which (that form of) the name (linga) a appears. He praised him also b with the four (hymns) after this (ii. 23-26)

वृष्टिक्यामिरेव च hm<sup>1</sup>r, वृष्टिक्यूसवैः सह r<sup>7</sup>, वृष्टिप्तिंगसुवैः सह b, वृषिशिक्यसवै सह fk (cp. Sarvānukramaņī on ii. 23: वाईसालासु वृष्टिक्याः).—तमयमि॰ bfr, तमस्रमि॰ k, तमस्विम  $hdm^1r^1r^3r^2r^7$ .— °मिरित  $kr^5$ , °मिरिति  $r^3$ , °मिरिर hd, °मिरेत  $r^7$ , °मिर्त  $m^1fr$ , °मिर्व b.

- The Sarvānukramanī has the same word dṛṣṭaliṅgā, which Ṣadguruśiṣya explains as follows: tatra bṛhaspate devanida ityādi-dṛṣṭa-bṛhaspati-śabdād bṛhaspatidevatyāḥ.
   That is, Brahmanaspati as well as Indra: tam api reforring back to brahmanaspatim in 79° because 80° is parenthetical.
- 81. (beginning) 'Of the hosts' (gaṇānām: ii. 23. 1); in the (stanza) 'All' (viśvam: ii. 24. 12) Indra and Brahmaṇaspati together. Or a (he praised) Bṛhaspati incidentally (prasangāt) and Brahmaṇaspati strictly speaking (eva) b.

सहेन्द्रात्रद्वाणस्ति hrbfk, सहेन्द्रात्रद्वाणस्ति dm¹.—•ितं प्रसङ्घाद्वा hm²r, •ितप्रसङ्गाद्वा bfkr²r $^{6}$ .—•पतिमेव च hm²bfk, •पतिमेव वा  $r^{6}$ .

- <sup>a</sup> As an alternative way of stating what has been said in 80: that is, Brahmaṇaspati is sūktabhāj, while Brhaspati is rgbhāj (80) or nipātabhāj (81).

  <sup>b</sup> The Sarvānukramaṇī gives the deity of ii. 23-26 as Brahmaṇaspati, adding bārkaspatyās tu dṛṣṭaltāgāḥ.
- A 82. He praised the different power of the two by (lauding) one and the same deed a.

To Mitra, Varuna, Daksa, Amsa, Tuvijāta b, Bhaga, Aryaman,

- द्यो: hdr<sup>3</sup>, तयो: m<sup>1</sup>r.—82<sup>ab</sup> is not to be found in bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup> (doubtless also r<sup>7</sup>), that is, it belongs to A only. As the varga has six slokes with this line included, the latter is probably a later addition. Cp. note on 83<sup>ed</sup>.
- That is, though praised under different names, their activity cannot be distinguished in these hymns.

  Though this word is an epithet of Varuna in RV. ii. 27. I where the names of the Adityas are enumerated, it appears here to be meant as a proper name so as to make up seven Adityas. In this the author doubtless had Nirukta xii. 36 in his eye, where twojātah is explained as bahujātah ca dhātā. In BD. vi. 147, 148<sup>ab</sup> (B) twelve Adityas are enumerated, including Dhātṛ.
- 83, the Ādityas, belongs the hymn 'These' (imāh: ii. 27). (The hymn) 'This' (idam: ii. 28) is stated to be addressed to Varuṇa. (The stanza) addressed to Varuṇa beginning a 'Who me' (yo me: ii. 28. 10) is destructive of evil dreams and the like b.

वार्षे bfkr<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, वार्षो hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>.—र्खाबा hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, र्खेवा br<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—खमाब<sup>o</sup> r<sup>3</sup>bfk, खमाब<sup>o</sup> m<sup>1</sup>, खमाब<sup>o</sup> hd.—•प्रवाशिनी k, •प्रवाशिनी fb, प्रवाशिनी: hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>.—83<sup>cd</sup> occurs here in hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, but in the B MSS. it is found after 92, where with reference to RV. ii. 41. 20 it is quite out of place, but where its presence gives the varga five ślokas (a matter of no importance there: cp. above, iv. 64, note °). Its present position is necessary, though its inclusion gives the varga one line beyond the normal number of five ślokas. If any of the other lines are later additions, they are probably  $82^{ab}$ , found in A only, and  $81^{cd}$ , which could be spared from the text with advantage, though it is found in all the MSS.

- a The reading of the B MSS. would mean: 'The (stanza) "Who me" in (this) hymn to Varuṇa.' The comparison of vi. 78 makes this reading vāruṇe seem more likely to have been the original one than vāruṇī.

  b The reading of m¹ looks like duḥsvapnāghao, 'the sin (caused) by evil dreams.' Some MSS. of the Sarvānukramaṇī add the words upāntyā duḥsvapnanāśinī, and the Rgvidhāna, i. 30. 1, describes this stanza as duḥsvapnaśamanī.
- 84. 'Upholders of law' (dhṛtavratāḥ: ii. 29) is addressed to the All-gods, but that which follows, 'Right' (rtam: ii. 30), is addressed to Indra. In the (stanza) 'His power indeed' (pra hi kratum: ii. 30. 6) Indra-Soma are praised together.

परं तु यत् hm1r, परं ततः br5, परं तमः f, परं चतः r8, परं मतः k.

85. But in the hemistich 'O Sarasvatī, thou' (Sarasvatī tvam: ii. 30. 8 ab) the Middle Vāc (is praised). 'Who us' (yo nah: ii. 30. 9) is (in) praise of Brhaspati; the stanza 'That of yours' (tam vah: ii. 30. 11) is (in) praise of the Maruts.

मध्यमा तु r, मध्यमा तु hdm¹b, माध्यमा तु fkr².— बृहस्पतिस्तृतियों नस् b, बृहस्पति स्तृतियों नस् b, बृहस्पति स्तृतियों नस् b, बृहस्पति स्तृतियों नस् b, बृहस्पति स्तृतियों नस् b, बृहस्पति तु यो नस्तृ hdm¹r.— तस्य स्त्र्क् r⁵, स्तरे रिन् fk, तत्सिबह् b, उत्तमा hm¹r: the reading of the B MSS. is supported by the Sarvānukramaņī: yo no bārhaspatyā taṃ vo mārutī.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9\$ in hbfk, not in dm¹.

#### 17. Deities of RV. ii. 31-35.

86. 'Our' (asmākam: ii. 31) should be (regarded as) addressed to the All-gods; and the stanza at the beginning of (the hymn) 'Of this' (asya: ii. 32. 1) belongs to Heaven and Earth; the two following it (ii. 32. 2, 3) are addressed either to Tvastr or to Indra.

सार् bfk  $r^6$  $r^7$ , स्नात् hm $^1$ r $^3$ , तु r.— भादावस्थित चास्य तु b, श्रादावस्य चास्य तु स्वक् f. श्रावा स्वक् चान्तिमास्य तु  $r^6$ r $^7$ . तूक्तादावस्य चास्य स्वक्  $r^3$ , तूक्तादावस्य व्यक् hd, तूक्तादावस्य व्यक्  $m^1$ , तूक्तादावस्य तु r.— °व्योस्तास्त्री  $m^1$ , °व्योस्तास्त्री hdr $r^2$ , °व्योस्तास्त्री f, °व्योद्वें लास्त्री r, °वीत्वृचा  $r^1$ r $^4$ r $^6$ , (बावा) नृवि लास्त्री b.— br $^1$ r $^4$ r $^6$  have

स्त्रग at the beginning of the line before बावा॰ (instead of at the end of the preceding line).—वाथ वेंद्र्यी m<sup>1</sup>, चाथ चेंद्र्यी h, वाथ चेंद्र्यी d, वाथ चेंद्र्यी r<sup>3</sup> (cp. Sarvānukramaņī: द्वे ऐन्द्र्यी लाष्ट्र्यी वा), तथैवेन्द्र्यो r, वेंद्वियोधवां f, वेंद्वियोधवां b, चेन्द्री वर्षों r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.

87. Two (stanzas) each belong to Rākā (ii. 32. 4, 5) and Sinīvālī (6, 7), while with the last (8) the six (goddesses) Gungū and the rest (are praised):

B preceded by these (stanzas: tatpūrve) there are two stanzas (beginning) 'Kuhū I'a (kuhūm aham) traditionally held (to belong) to Kuhū.

षट् गुङ्गावास् h, षड् गुग्वावास्  $m^1d$  (षट् d), षड् गंगावास् b, षड्ंचावास् fk, षड् भुग्वावा•  $r^1r^4r^6$ , षड् केङ्योग्यास् r.—तथान्यया  $hm^1rbfk$ , •न्तया सुताः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— $87^{cd}$  are found in B only, not in  $Am^1$ .

<sup>a</sup> In TS. iii. 3. 11<sup>5</sup> the two stanzas to Rākā (=RV. ii. 32. 4, 5) are followed by the above two stanzas to Kuhū, and are preceded by others to Anumati (TS. iii. 3. 11<sup>3.4</sup>); these are again preceded by four to Dhātr (TS. iii. 3. 11<sup>2.3</sup>).

B 88. Followed by these (taduttare) there are two, anu nah (and) anv it, traditionally held to belong to Anumati. At the beginning in the same place there are four (stanzas) to Dhātr (beginning) 'May the Creator grant us wealth' (dhātā dadātu no rayim).

न्विति ते सृते  $r^2r^5r^7$ , विदिति सृतम् b, विति सृते fk.— चतसस्  $r^2r^5r^7$ , च ॥ तिसस् fk, चे तिसस् b.— तचादौ  $fr^2r^5r^7$ , तचादा k, सूचायो b.— दघाति नो  $r^2r^5r^7$ , ददाति ना fk, दहा नो (हदातु नो TS.).

89. Now 'To thee' ( $\bar{a}$  te: ii. 33) is addressed to Rudra (and) the following, 'Delighting in showers' ( $dh\bar{a}r\bar{a}var\bar{a}h$ : ii. 34) to the Maruts.

Seeing a beast  $(mrgam)^a$  on his left, the seer himself approaching in fear  $(bibhyad\ etya)^b$ ,

वामतसु  $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , वामदेवसु b, वामदेसु fk, वामदेवी r.—मृगं  $hm^1r^3$ , मृशान्  $bfkr^1r^4r^6$  (मृगं in RV. ii. 33. 11).—विश्यदेख ऋषिः खयम्  $hdm^1$ , विश्वतिख ऋषि खयम् f, विश्व तेश्व रिष खयम् b, विश्वतिश्व ऋषिः खयम् r, (स्तौत्व) ध्वनि निप्रस्थितांसुहि (the last two syllables come from the following line)  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Or 'beasts' according to six MSS. <sup>b</sup> Or 'afraid of them' according to several MSS.

90. praised the same in the (stanza) 'Praise the famous' (stuhi śrutam: ii. 33.11), propitiating him. Then in the following hymn (beginning) 'Unto' (upa: ii. 35) Apām napāt is praised.

तमेवास्तीत hd, जूनेवास्ती b, क्षेत्र चास्ती f, ब्ह्रमस्तीत r³r⁵r¹.—90ab is omitted in m¹r.—ततः परे hdr, स्वतः परे br², सः परे fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in bfk, not in hdm¹.

### 18. Deities of RV. ii. 36-43. Indra as a Kapinjala.

91. There are two hymns (ii. 36, 37) addressed to the Seasons (beginning) 'To thee' (tubhyam: ii. 36. 1). After one addressed to Savitr (38) follows one to the Asvins (39). With the last (stanza: 6) of (the hymn) to Soma-Pūṣan (40), Soma, Pūṣan, and Aditi as well, are praised.

°त्यार्तवे hbk, °त्यक्तवे f, °त्यार्भवे r.—सोमापौष्णे b, सोमपौष्णयो (सुताः) f, सोमा-पूष्णे  $hm^1r$  (सोमापौष्णम् Sarvānukramaņī).

92. And (at the beginning of ii. 41) there are two (stanzas) to Vāyu (1, 2), one to Indra-Vāyu (3); next (come) five triplets (4-18) addressed to the Praüga deities a. The stanza 'Forth' (pra: 19) praises the two Soma carts: Agni is there incidental ( $nip\bar{a}ta-bh\bar{a}j$ ). 'Heaven and Earth' ( $dy\bar{a}v\bar{a}: 20$ ) (praises) Heaven and Earth; then follow (21) the two Soma carts b.

°वायवी पञ्चाय A, °वायव्यं व्यञ्जन्ते b, °वायव्यं विवात्त f, (वेन्द्र) वायव्या सन्धासु r.—प्राजगास् b, प्रजगास् hdm¹rfk.—स्मिप्सच hrfk, समिस्तच b.

- a On these deities cp. above, ii. 27-35; also Sarvānukramaņī on RV. i. 3 and ii. 41. b According to the Sarvānukramaņī, the whole of the last triplet (19-21) is addressed to either Heaven and Earth or the two Soma carts, while Agni is optional in 19<sup>6</sup>.
- 93. Now a Indra again desiring praise, became a francoline partridge, and taking up a position on the right quarter of the seer as he was about to set out b, uttered a cry (vavāša) c.

खुति  $hm^1rs$ , खुतं  $bfkr^2$ .— ववाशास्त्राय दिषणाम्  $hm^1rs$ , ववासे प्रति दिषणाम्  $r^2r^5r^7$ , चवाशे प्रति दिषणाम् b, ववासे प्रति दिष

This and the following sloka are quoted by Sadgurusinya (p. 104) on RV. ii. 43.
 Cp. Nirukta ix. 4: gṛṭṣamadam artham abhyutthitam kapiñjalo 'bhivavāte, cp. Sarvānu-

kramaņī on RV. ii. 43; Ŗgvidhāna i. 31. 3, 4; Max Müller, RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. ii, p. 8.

Though, according to Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 125, the passage of the Nirukta quoted in note b is an interpolation, it was evidently known to the author of the BD. The stanza which Yāska goes on to quote for kapiājula is the first of the khila after RV. ii. 43.

94. He (Gṛtsamada), with the eye of a seer, recognizing him (Indra) in the form of the bird, praised him in the two following hymns (ii. 42, 43), 'With repeated cry' (kanikradat: ii. 42. 1).

पराभ्यामिभि hm<sup>1</sup>r, एताभ्यामिभि e, पराभ्यामिति bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 m in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

#### Mandala iii.

#### 19. The seer Viśvāmitra. Deities of RV. iii. 1-6.

95. The son of Gāthi a who, after ruling the earth b, attained by penance to the position of a Brahman seer (brahmarṣi) and (obtained) a hundred and one sons c, uttered the hymn which is addressed to Agni, 'Of Soma me' (somasya mā: iii. 1), and the two following (iii. 2, 3)

प्रशास्त्र  $hm^1rb$ , प्रशास्त्रं f.—गां यस् b, गायंस् r, गाय fk, गायस् hd, गायिस्  $m^1$ .— •स्वक्ट् hdr, •ध्वगक्ट् b, •ध्वगक्त्  $r^5r^7$ , •ध्वगक्त् f.—गाथिपुत्रस् hd, गाधिपुत्रस् r, नाथिपुत्रस् fk, गाध्विपुत्रस् b.—यत्परं च  $hm^1r$ , यत्परेति चा f, यत्परेति च b, तत्परे च  $r^2r^5r^7$ .

• That is, Viśvāmitra, seer of Maṇḍala iii. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 104) gives a somewhat different and more detailed account of Viśvāmitra.

• This remark of course refers to Viśvāmitra having originally belonged to the warrior class.

• Cp. AB. vii. 18. 1.

96. addressed to Vaiśvānara. 'With every log' (samit-samit: iii. 4) is an Āprī hymn (āpryah). There follow here two hymns (iii. 5, 6) addressed to Agni: Heaven and Earth, the Dawns a, the Waters, the Gods, the Fathers, and Mitra are incidentally mentioned deities (nipātāh) b.

वैश्वानरीये थ fkr²r<sup>6</sup>r², वैश्वानरीये द्व b, वैश्वानरीयेति r, वैश्वानरायिति hdm¹ (the pratika of iii. 3). I have omitted the syllable w because it is redundant after यत्परे स, and because it would give the pāda thirteen syllables according to the reading of the B MSS. R's reading वैश्वानरीयिति is impossible, while that of hdm¹ यत्परं स ! विश्वानराचिति I regard as a corruption: यत्परे स having become यत्परं स, the following विश्वानरीये had to be changed to वैश्वानरायिति. This reading gives both a wrong and an

incomplete sense: 'the following also (iii. 2) beginning "vaifvānarāya" (is addressed to Agni, instead of Vaisvānarā),' and no account is then taken of iii. 3.— आप्यो hd, आओ m¹, आप्री r, आप्रियो bfr²r⁵r¹, आप्रिया k.— हे आपेये hm¹r, हे च ये थे h, हे च ये fk, हे अपये s.— लच hm¹r, खख bfr²r⁵r¹s, तख k.— बावापृथिका उपसी निपाता r³kr²r⁵r¹, बावापृथिका उपसी निपाता fb, बावापृथिकावुषसी निपाता m¹, बावापृथिका तु निपातभाजाव् r, Şadguruśisya (cp. v.r.).— पित्य hm¹rs, पित्रोऽष r³bfk r²r⁵r¹.

- a On the Sandhi eat उपसी see introduction to Sarvānukramaņī, p. x, and footnote<sup>2</sup>; Aufrecht, Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, p. 427, last §.

  b Nipāta is here used = nipātin.
  The last three pādas of 96 are quoted by Ṣaḍgurusisya, p. 105.
- 97. In (hymns) addressed to Agni, Vaiśvānara, Varuṇa, Jātavedas are seen to be praised a. Wherever (here) one (of them) may be praised or there is no (actual) praise b, one should know that they are intended to be incidental or to serve as a comparison.
- सू चेतेका  $hm^1r$ , सूचेतेको B.—यत्रासुतिर्वा  $hm^1r$ , तत्रान्यसुतिर्वा B.—निपात्यधास्थि।  $hdm^1$ , निपात्यधास्थि।  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , नेपात्यास्थि। e , नेपात्यास्त्वामु॰ fk, नेपात्यांस्तांस्थे। r. ॰पमार्थास्त्र fk.
- The first pada has only ten syllables.

  b That is, when the deity is not invoked, but the name is merely mentioned, as in a simile.
- 98. The royal seers a, the Gṛtsamadas, the Vasiṣṭhas, the Bharadvājas, the Kuśikas, and the Gotamas, the All (gods), the Aśvins, the Aṅgirases, the Atris, Aditi, the Bhojas b, the Kaṇvas, the Bhṛgus, the Two Worlds (rodasī), the Regions (diśah) c,

कृशिका bfk, कृशिको hdm<sup>1</sup>r.—गोतमास hd, गौतमास m<sup>1</sup>bfkr.—भोजा hm<sup>1</sup>rb, भाषा fk.—करवा m<sup>1</sup>, करवो hdr, करवा b, करवा k r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, करवा f.

- a Mentioned as a class or group, like all the following names except the Asvins, Rodasī, and Aditi.

  b That is, liberal patrons, here spoken of as a class (as in RV. x. 107).

  c Mentioned below also (viii. 128) as incidental in hymns to the All-gods.
- 99. when praised at the beginning, end a, or middle of a hymn, in (hymns) addressed to Savitr, Soma, the Asvins, or the Maruts, to Indra or Agni, to Rudra, Sūrya, or Uṣas, do not interfere (vyāghnanti) with the deities who own the hymn (sūktabhāj) b.

॰सीन्या॰ hdr, ॰सीर्चा॰ B.—॰मादतेषु ऐन्द्रा॰ r, ॰मादते वेन्द्रा॰ hdm¹, ॰मादतेषैन्द्रा॰ b, ॰मादतवेन्द्रा॰ fk.—॰सीर्योवसेषु r, ॰सीर्योवसेषु hd, ॰सर्वोवसेषु m¹, ॰सीन्यीवसेषु r² r⁵ r²,

- सीम्योषसेषु b, सीम्योषसेषु f. सुतासु hm<sup>1</sup>r, सुतास्ताः  $r^{\delta}r^{7}$ , no तु or ताः in bfk. देवताः सूक्तमाजाः hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, देवता सूक्तमागिनी bfk, देवतां सूक्तमागिनिनाः सूक्तमागिनिनाः  $r^{\delta}$ , —The end of the varga is here marked by **90** in bfkd.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, iii. 52; also i. 22 and below, v. 171.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, such incidental deities do not interfere with one particular god being the chief deity of the hymn.

#### 20. Deities of RV. iii. 7-29.

100. The seventeenth Adhyāya (RV. iii. 7-29) is Agni's. 'Stand erect to aid us'  $(\bar{u}rdhva\ \bar{u}\ su\ na\ \bar{u}taye$ : i. 36. 13, 14)—these two stanzas of Kanva are addressed to the sacrificial post  $(yaup\bar{\imath})$ , and the five (beginning) 'They anoint thee'  $(a\tilde{n}janti\ tv\bar{a}^a:$  iii. 8. 1-5).

एते br, चे ते hm  $^1$ fk.—कारवाव् r, करवाव् hd, करवव्  $m^1$ , कारवाव् bfk.—योधाव् hd, योषाव्  $m^1$ bfk, योधी ह्या r.

- The correct pratika is tvām, but tvā (tveti) has been substituted for the sake of the metre.
- 101. The rest<sup>a</sup> (are addressed) to many posts, while the eighth stanza is addressed to the All-gods; the last (stanza) of this (hymn) is that which is said to be concerned with cutting (the post)<sup>b</sup>. The sixth (hymn: iii. 12)<sup>c</sup> is said to be addressed to Indra-Agni.

श्वा बक्रस्थो fkr, श्वास्थो बक्र(यूपेस्थो) hd, श्वेस्थो बक्रस्थो m<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup>, श्वेषो बक्रस्थो b.— ब्रखनी योक्ता hdm<sup>1</sup>, ब्रखना योक्ता bfkr<sup>6</sup>, ब्रखनाः योक्नें॰ r<sup>6</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, ब्रखनी योक्ता r.—पष्टमै-क्रापमुच्यते hdr, (योक्नें) द्वापी ऐक्हापमुच्यते r<sup>6</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, ब्र्ख्रापेक्टाझमु b, ब्र्क्ट्रापोद्राझमु <sup>---</sup>fk.

- \* That is, all but the eighth and the eleventh stanzas, which are excepted; according to the Sarvānukramanī the eighth is optionally excepted: anjanti yūpastutih: sasthyādyābhir bahavo, ntyā vraściny, astanī vaiśvadevī vā.

  \* The text of the Sarvānukramanī (also Sūyana) has vraścinī, but Ṣaḍgurusiṣya (adhikarane lyut) must have read vraścanī.

  \* That is, the sixth hymn of the Adhyūya (cp. 100).
- 102. (The stanza) 'Agni, Dawn' (agnim uṣasam: iii. 20. 1) is addressed to the All-gods; (they are) also (invoked) with the (stanza) 'Dadhikrā' (dadhikrām: iii. 20. 5). But the stanza 'Agni and Indra' (agna indraś ca: iii. 25. 4) is addressed to Agni-Indra. The following triplet (iii. 26. 1-3) is addressed to Vaiśvānara.

चित्र्यसं वैश्वदेवी hdm¹r¹r³r⁴r⁶bfkr², वैश्वदेवपिमुघसं r: the latter reading is doubtless a correction owing to the metrical irregularity of a pāda of nine syllables (cp. Sarvānukramaņī: agnim uṣasam ādyāniye vaiśvadevyau).—दिश्वज्ञामिति Am¹, दिश्वजा-च्योति fkr, दिश्वज्ञाति b.—रक्ष्यक् r⁵r², रक्षक b, रद्रयक f, रक्षेति hm¹r.—परो hdbfk, परा r.

103. And (the triplet) 'Let them go forth' (pra yantu: iii. 26. 4-6) is addressed to the Maruts. The last (stanza), 'With a hundred streams' (satadhāram: iii. 26. 9), is (in) praise of a preceptor. 'Forth your food' (pra vo vājāḥ: iii. 27. 1) praises the seasons; 'Rub ye' (manthata: iii. 29. 5) praises the priests.

माइतम्  $Bhm^1$ , माइताम् r.— ऋखिज खौति hd, ऋखिजः खौति r, ऋखिजधैव  $br^2r^5r^7$ , ऋखिजस्व fk.— मन्द्रत  $hdm^1fk$ , मन्द्रतः br.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: trcau vaišvānarīya-mārutau: the last word is explained by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya with dvitīyasya (tṛcasya) māruto 'gniḥ. See Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, p. 160.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. op. cit., pp. 159, 160.
- 104. But in the (stanza) 'Misty' (purisyāsah: iii. 22. 4) he (the seer) lauds the fires on the altar (dhiṣṇya). Now they are there to be recognized as the Divine Sacrificers.

श्चेयासैव hdbr, यूपासैव fkr2.—तव तु hm1r, तव इ bfkr2r5.—The end of the varga is here marked by 20 in bdm1f, not in k.

# 21. Deities of RV. iii. 30-33. Viśvāmitra, Sudās, and the Rivers.

105. The twenty-three a (hymns) after this (beginning) 'They desire' (ichanti: iii. 30) are addressed to Indra. But in the hymn 'Forth' (pra: iii. 33) Viśvāmitra and the Rivers engaged in a dialogue b.

इक्नीति  $hm^1r$ , इक्नि त्या bk, इत्यंति त्या f.—विश्वामिष:  $r^3bfkr^2r^7n$ , ॰िमष hd, ॰िमषं r.—समूदिरे hrbfk, समूहिरे  $r^2r^3r^7$ , ॰श्च संवदन्  $m^1$ , स संवद्न  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- \* That is, RV. iii. 30-53, not 30-52, because iii. 33 is excepted; for similar statements cp. v. 12 and 105.

  \*\*b 105<sup>ed</sup> and 106<sup>ab</sup> are quoted in the Nītimafijarī on RV. iii. 33. 1.
- 106. The seer going with Sudās—being his domestic priest for the sake of sacrifice—to the confluence of the Vipās and the Sutudrī addressed these two (rivers) with (the words) 'Be propitious' (sam).

सित्रचार्थं hm¹rn(m), संनिज्यार्थं fk, संनिष्ठार्थं b, स र्ज्यार्थं n.—सुदासा सह चनृषिः b, सुद्सा सह चनृषिः f, सुदास सा ह चतृषिः hdm¹, सुदासः सोऽहर्जनम् rn.—श्रमित्रेते hdm¹, श्रमित्रेते r, श्रमत्रेते f, श्रमेत्रेते b, श्रते k.

107. In that (hymn) there appear statements (pravādāh) in the dual, plural<sup>a</sup>, and singular: in the hemistich 'Unto' (acha: iii. 33. 3<sup>ab</sup>) or in the (successive) pādas (pacchah) 'Down to thee' ( $ni\ te: 10^c, 10^d, 11^a$ ), in the singular (chavat) in (reference to) the rivers <sup>b</sup>;

पच्छो वा hdr, पच्छे वा m<sup>1</sup>, पक्क वं b, पक्क वं f, पक्कं वं k. — व्विच्च ते hdm<sup>1</sup>, व्विच्च ते bfk, व्यक्ति ते r.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta ii. 24. <sup>b</sup> Which speak in the plural in iii. 33. 10<sup>d</sup>.

108. in the dual (dvivat) in the first distich (iii. 33.1, 2) besides a hemistich (3°d), the speech (being that) of Viśvāmitra a according to the sacred text (śruteḥ) b. Or (on the other hand) the rivers addressed the seer in the plural (bahuvat) with these (following) stanzas,

॰वच: श्रुतै: hdmlr, ॰वचसृचे b, वचस्चे fk.—एतामिर्श्वाग्निकी hd, एतामिर्श्वाग्न वा f, एनामिर्श्वाग्निकी r, एतामिर्भिपवी b, एतामि वा k.

- a According to the Ārṣānukramaṇī iii. 7 (followed by the Sarvānukramaṇī) stanzas 4, 6, 8, 10 are spoken by the rivers (nadīvacaḥ), the remaining nine by the seer (viśvā-mitravacāṃsi). The Sarvānukramaṇī has in this passage clearly borrowed from the Ārṣānukramaṇī.

  b The same expression (śruteḥ) is used in the Sarvānukramaṇī in stating that Viśvāmitra is optionally the author of RV. iii. 31 (see AB. vi. 18. 2); the Ārṣānukramaṇī (iii. 5) has the expression yathā śrutiḥ with regard to that hymn (cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 106).
- 109. (viz.) with the sixth, the eighth, the fourth, and the tenth; the rest  $(itar\bar{a}h)$  are the seer's. The two gods who are celebrated in the seventh stanza and in the sixth.

वकाष्ट्या hf, वशष्टस्या dm<sup>1</sup>, वशष्टस्या b, वकाष्टस्या k, वकाष्टस्या म् r.—चतुर्धा च दशस्या hdm<sup>1</sup>f, चतुर्धा च दशस्यां rbk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २0 in m<sup>1</sup>, by २१ in hdf, not at all in bk.

Indra and Savity are mentioned in the sixth, and Indra in the seventh. The Sarvānukramaņī says: şaṣṭhīsapṭamyos to indrastutiķ.

# 22. EV. iii. 31: an adoptive daughter. Visvamitra and Sakti.

110, 111. are to be recognized as incidental. In the last (hymn) a there is (a stanza) b addressed to Indra-Parvata. How one makes a daughter what is called an adoptive child ( $putrik\bar{a}$ ) or in that sense ( $tath\bar{a}$ ) impregnates her c, that is told in the (hymn) 'Teaching' ( $s\bar{a}sat$ : iii. 31) d. In the stanza 'Not' (na: iii. 31. 2) the giving of inheritance to a daughter is forbidden c.

चेयी लै॰ hdr, चेये नै॰ b, चयावे॰ fk.—नाम fkr²r⁵r³, तामु b, नार्री hdm¹r.—111. तस्यां hm¹r, तस्या bfk.—रेतो वा hdm¹r, रेतोधा bfr⁵r³, रेतोदा k.—तस्कासिट्ति hm¹r, तत्सिट्टित b, तस्यासिट्टित f.—प्रतिषिधते hm¹r, प्रतिषेधित fk, प्रतिषेचित b.

- That is, of the series of twenty-three (above, 105), viz. iii. 53.

  \*\*Sificati reto is meant for the equivalent of sekam rfljan in RV. iii. 31. 1°.

  \*\*RV. iii. 31. 1 is commented on by Yaska, Nirukta iii. 4; cp. Sayana on RV. iii. 31. 1, 2; see Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, pp. 34, 35.

  \*\*RV. iii. 31. 2 is commented on by Yaska, Nirukta iii. 6.
- 112. And (the seer) says that her son (who is) younger (than she) is a brother like an eldest (brother) a.
- At a great sacrifice of Sudās, by Śakti b Gāthi's c son (Viśvāmitra) d
- तस्याद्याह B, तस्याद्येव A.— सुतम् m¹, सुतम् the rest.— प्रक्तिना hm¹r¹r³r⁴16, द्विणा r, द्विणां bfk.—गाथि hdm¹, गाधि bfkr.
- a That is, he inherits property from his grandfather through his mother, just as much as if he had been an eldest brother of the latter. I take jyesthavat to be = jyestham (bhrātaram) iva.

  b Son of Vasistha.

  The form Gāthi (not Gādhi) is supported by the AB. and Sarvānukramaņī, introduction to Maṇḍala iii.

  116<sup>ab</sup> are quoted by Ṣaḍgurusisya on RV. iii. 53, the first two lines, however, only in an adapted form; cp. Indische Studien, i. 119 f.; Muir, Sanskrit Texts, i. 343.
- 113, 114. was forcibly deprived of consciousness. He sank down unconscious. But to him the Jamadagnis a gave Speech called Sasarpari, daughter of Brahmā or of the Sunb, having brought her from the dwelling of the Sun. Then that Speech dispelled the Kusikas'c loss of intelligence (a-matim)d.

निगृहीतम्  $hm^1r$ , गृगीलाथ bfk, गृहीला  $r^2r^5r^7$ . — वसाचेतः  $hm^1r$ , वसाचेतः b, वसाचेतः fk, वङकाचेतः  $r^2r^5r^7$ . — वसीद्द्  $hm^1r$ , वासीद्द् bfk. — तसी bfr, तसी k, तसा

hdr'r4. - जाह्मीं तु hm'rs, जाह्मीं च bfk. -- 113°d and 114 are quoted by Savana on BV. iii. 53. 15 (112°d and 113°d being paraphrased by him as well as Sadgurusisya).— 114. मूर्यचयादिहाहत Am1, "चयादिहाहत b, "चयादिहानूत fk, "चयादिहागत r, मूर्य-वेदमन आहत्य ह. — ददुसी hm1r, तां ददुर् r2r5r7, ददुवें ह, ददुर् fk, दद् b. — अमतिं तामपाहनत् hm1r, श्रमतिं तामपानुदत् ह, श्रमति पामवावत b. श्रमतिग्रीमचावयत् f.--The end of the varga is here marked by 22 in hdbfk, not in m1.

b Sasarparī is called sūryasya duhitā in RV. iii. 53. 15. <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. iii. 53. 15, 16. That is, the other Kusikas, as well as Visvamitra, had been rendered unconscious by d The word occurs in RV. iii. 53. 15 (sasarparīr amatim bādhamānā). Sakti.

## 23. Visvamitra and Vac Sasarpari. Spells against the Vasisthas.

115. And in the (stanza) 'Hither' (upa: iii. 53. 11) Viśvāmitra restored the Kuśikas to consciousness (anubodhayat). And gladdened at heart by receiving Speech he paid homage to those seers (the Jamadagnis),

उपेति चास्यां m1r1r4, उपेति चास्या b, उपेति चास्यां bd, उपेति यास्या f, उपेत्य चास्यां r, उपेत्य वाचं r5, उप प्रेतित (the fuller pratika) इ. - बुबोधयत् hm1r, न्ययोजयत् इ. न्वचेतियत् b, स्वचेत् fk: the latter two readings probably stand for न्वचेतयत्, as RV. iii. 53. 11 contains the form चेतयध्वम. I have corrected बुबोधयत् to नुबोधयत्, as the syllable T could only be accounted for by T (not T), and unaugmented forms are not uncommon in the BD. (e.g. above, 113, avasidat).—इष्टात्मा hmlrs, प्रतिष्टात्मा b. प्रति-

ˈfk.—तानुषीन्त्रत्वपूत्रचत् hmlzbik, तानुषीनन्वचेतयत् rbr, जमदयीनपूत्रचत् हः

116. himself praising Speech with the two stanzas 'Sasarpari' (sasarparth: iii. 53. 15, 16). (With the stanzas) 'Strong' (sthirau: iii. 53. 17-20) (he praised) the parts of the cart and the oxen, as he started for home.

116ab comes before 115cd in bfk. - - - - bfkr, - - - bfkr, - - bfkr, has Magnet): though all the MSS. have W, consistency requires 35 in the text. नृहान्त्रवन् hm1r, गृहान्त्रवन् b, नृहात्प्रवन् f.—After 116ed bfkm1r (not hdr1r3r4) add the line:

# चनसोऽकानि चोत्वायानकाही गृहाताची ।

117. And then going home he deposited (them\* there) in person (svašarirena).

But the four stanzas which follow (iii. 53. 21-24) are traditionally held to be hostile to the Vasisthas b.

ततस्य bfkr, तन्तस्य  $hdm^1$ . — स्वारीरिय bfk, स्वारीरं च r, स्वां ग्रीरं च  $hdm^1$ . — भाक्ष्यरीद्दे  $m^1$ , भाक्ष्यरीद्दे hd (= गक्ष्यरीद्दे), स स्वयमाप ह r, स्व समाप ह b, स समाप ह f.—The following line is added in B after  $117^{ab}$ :

# रथं च खग्ररीरेण¹ गृहाम्गंक्न्परीद्दे³।

1 fkm<sup>1</sup>r, **电** 1 电 b. 2 br, 知乾 fm<sup>1</sup>, **u** to be corruptions of the lines which they respectively follow, and which are common to A and B. In m<sup>1</sup>, 116<sup>cd</sup> and 117<sup>ab</sup> appear as follows (117<sup>ab</sup> thus having three forms in this MS.):

स्थिरावित्यनसी रंगान्यनसुइं च व्र गृहान्वजन ०६। तन्त्रस्य स्तां भरीरं च गृहानाक्ष्ट्यरीहरे सनसो रंगानि चोत्याप्यानङ्गाही गृहात्सजी ००। ततस्य स्वभरीरेण गृहान्तस्य स्वयमाप इ रषं च स्वभरीरेण गृहानाकं चरीहरे ०८।

- --- °देविष्यः सृताः hm1r1r3r4r2(?), °देविणीविदुः r, °देविणी विदुः fb, °देविणी विधिः k.
- a That is, the cart, its parts, and the oxen. Cp. RV. iii. 53. 20: ā gṛhebhyaḥ. . ā vimocanāt, 'until we reach home and unyoke.'

  b On 117<sup>ed</sup>-119 cp. Indische Studien, i. 120; Muir, Sanskrit Texts, i, p. 344; Roth, Zur Litteratur, pp. 107, 108; Sāyaṇa on RV. iii. 53. 21; Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 108), who quotes Ḥgvidhāna ii. 4. 2; Max Müller, RV.² vol. ii, p. 23.
- 118. They were pronounced by Viśvāmitra; they are traditionally held to be 'imprecations' (abhisāpa). They are pronounced to be hostile to enemies and magical (abhicārika) incantations.
- ताः मोक्ता bik, तु मोक्ता r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>2</sup>, याः मोक्ता hm<sup>1</sup>r (cp. Sarvānukramaņī: स्नि-श्वापासाः).— The reading of 118°<sup>d</sup> in the text is that of B; instead of it A has: दिदेषियः सृता वियादभिचारेषु श्रुट्यते.— दिषदेषासु f, देषदेषाःसु b, विदेषियः hdm<sup>1</sup>, विदेषियः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— विया चैवाभिचारिकाः b, वियां चैवाभिचारिः f.— The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in hdbfk.
  - \* Cp. Rgvidhāna i. 19. 4; i. 20. 1.

## 24. RV. iii. 53. 21-24. Deities of RV. iii. 54-60.

119. The Vasisthas will not listen to them. This is the unanimous opinion of their authorities (ācāryaka)<sup>a</sup>: great guilt arises from repeating or listening (to them)<sup>b</sup>;

ता न hm<sup>1</sup>r, तु न b, सु न fk.—सहा॰ hdm<sup>1</sup>fk, सहान् br.—॰दोषस जायते hd, दोष: प्रवादति bfkr.—119<sup>od</sup> is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>.

- \* That is, the authorities among the Vasisthas are unanimous on the injurious effect of these stanzas on the Vasisthas. The word ācāryaka is quoted only in the sense of 'the position of a teacher'; here it must have some such sense as 'body of teachers.'

  b That is, on the part of Vasisthas.
- 120. By repeating or hearing (them) one's head is broken into a hundred fragments; the children of those (who do so) perish: therefore one should not repeat them a.

कोर्तितन hbre, कीर्तिकोन m1, कीर्त्तनन fk.— श्रुतेन bfkre, गुणेन hdm1, corrected on margin to श्रीन in h.

- This sloke is quoted by Sadgurusinya to show why the Vasisthes do not listen to these stanzas. Roth, Zur Litterstur, p. 108, cites the sloke; cp. Max Müller, RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. ii, p. 23.
- 121. The seer praised the All-gods with the four (hymns) 'To him' (imam: iii. 54-57).
- B He praised them all with his whole soul, thinking of the highest Abode,

121°d is found in B and m1 only.

B 122. while he uttered 'Great is that unique mysterious power of the gods' (a devānām asuratvam tad ekam mahat)b.

The Asvins, Mitra, the Rbhus are (the respective deities of) 'The milch-cow' (dhenuḥ: iii. 58), 'Mitra' (mitraḥ: iii. 59), and 'Here, here, of you' (iheha vaḥ: iii. 60).

- <sup>a</sup> That is, the refrain of iii. 55 slightly altered (mahad devānām asuratram ekam). b.  $122^{ab}$  is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only. This and the preceding line may very well be later additions as they contain no new statement. If we deduct them, as well as  $123^{ab}$  (A) and  $124^{ab}$ , the two vargas, 24, 25, have only five and a half slokas. They may thus originally have formed one varga only.
- A 123. (The stanza) addressed to Mitra, 'To Mitra five' (mitrāya pañca: iii. 59. 8)<sup>a</sup>, should be recognized as addressed to the All-gods <sup>b</sup>.

But the last triplet here in the hymn to the Rbhus (iii. 60. 5-7) is addressed to Indra and the Rbhus.

खवार्भवे in all MSS. and r. — यूक्त उत्तम: hd, यूक्त उत्तम b, यूक्त उत्तम fk, यूक्त: स उत्तम: r.— The end of the varga is marked by २४ here (after उत्तम:) in h (२५ in d), but in m¹bfk at the end of the next line (after पश्चमात्), where the number of the śloka is also given by m¹ as ५ (= ६०५).

The All-gods are mentioned in it: sa devān viśvān bibkarti. There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramaņī.
b 123<sup>ab</sup> is found in hdm¹r only, being omitted in bkr²r⁵.

#### 25. Deities of RV. iii. 61, 62.

B 124. In the preceding couplet (iii. 60. 3, 4) Indra is incidental. After 'O Usas, with strength' (uso vajena: iii. 61) the fifth a

(hymn), which is addressed to Dawn, there follow in the final (hymn: iii. 62) six triplets addressed to separate deities: the first (1-3) is addressed to Indra-Varuna, and the following one (4-6) to Brhaspati;

124 ab is found in bfkm1r, but is omitted in hdr1r4r2(?).—पूर्वे दृचे br, पूर्वदृचे f.—पश्चमात् r, पचमात् m1, पश्चमात् bfk.—श्रीषसाद् b, श्रीषसाद् m1, श्रीषस्थाद् hd, उषासा fk, उपस्थाद् r (Sarvānukramaņi on RV. iii. 61: उषस्थम्).—उत्तरास्त्वन्थे षट् पृथ्यदेवतान्त्राः Am1r2 (°ताः स्नृताः m1), उत्तर् षघृथ्यदेवता चाः b, उत्तर् षड्भ यं - ग्देवता - पि., उत्तरे षड्भः स्तृता स्वाग्देवता तृचैः r.—तथा परः hdm1r3, ततः परः r, तदुत्तरः r5, (बाईस्टात्य) उत्तरः bfk.

- a This must mean the fifth hymn of the group iii. 57-62, the seer of which is Viśvāmitra, while the seer of the preceding three (54-56) is Prajāpati Viśvāmitra or Vācya. It could not mean 'the fifth hymn to Uṣas,' as iii. 61 is the sixth hymn in the RV. addressed to that deity.
- 125. and (then come three respectively) addressed to Pūṣan (7-9), Savitṛ (10-12), Soma (13-15), while the last (16-18) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa. And with that (final triplet) Jamadagnia praised the two gods who delight in law (rtāvṛdhau) b.

मैवावदव उत्तम: hm¹r, पशामकासु यसृष: bfkr⁵r³.—•िप्रस् A, ॰िप्रसु B.—The end of the varga is here marked by २५ in bf, not in hdk.

According to the Arsanukramani, followed by the Sarvanukramani, Jamadagni is the alternative seer of this triplet.
 This epithet of Mitra-Varuna occurs in RV. iii.
 18 as rtāvrdhā.

### Mandala iv.

#### 26. Deities of RV. iv. 1-15.

126. He (Vāmadeva) for whom, when he cooked the entrails of a dog for the sake of honouring the Gods, the Seers, and the Fathers, the Vrtra-slayer (Indra), in the form of an eagle, brought the mead a,

पपाचान्त्राणि यकुनः  $A\,m^1$ , य आन्त्राखपचकुनः  $B\,n$ . — यस्र वे  $h\,m^1\,r$ , यस्र च  $r^2\,r^5\,r^7n$ , यस्र व b, यस्र य fk. — ॰ण भाहरद् n, ॰ण भहरद् r, ॰ण भहरद्  $r^2\,r^5\,r^7n$ , श्याहर्द  $n^2\,r^5\,r^7n$ , श्याहर्द  $n^2\,r^5\,r^7n$ , ॰णाहर्द  $n^2\,r^5\,r^7n$ 

- Cp. RV. iv. 18. 13: suna antrani pece... adha me syeno madhu a jabhara. Cp. Manu x. 106; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 79.—126 is quoted by the Nitimanjari on RV. iv. 18. 13.
- 127. that seer, descendant of Gotama, praised Agni with fifteen hymns (beginning) 'Thee' ( $tv\bar{a}m$ : iv. 1-15), and Indra with the following sixteen, 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : iv. 16-32) a.

# मूकेरित तु hr3r4m1b, मूकेरित च r5r7, खप्तीरित च b, तप्तीरित च fk, मूकेरितेखु r.

- The series, being interrupted by iv. 27 (syenastuti, below, 136), extends to 32; cp. above, iv. 105, and below, v. 12, 105.—126 and 127 are translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 78, 79.
- 128. In the three a (stanzas) 'As such, thy brother' (sa bhrātaram: iv. 1. 2-4) Agni is incidental (nipātabhāj); others say that (the seer) praises the incidental (nipātin) Agni together with Varuna b.

॰सीत्याङर् bfk, ॰सीति चाङर् r, ॰सीतीत्याङर् hd, ॰सीति त्याङर्  $m^1$ . — अने निपातिनस्  $m^1br$ , अने निपातिनस् hd, अग्ने निपातिन k.

- This must be an old mistake for catasṛṣu (often confused in MSS, with ca tiṣṛṣu), as the vocative agne occurs in all the four stanzas (iv. i. 2-5), and the Sarvānukramaṇī has upādyāś catasrah.

  b Hence the statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī that Agni alone or Agni and Varuṇa are the deities of iv. i. 2-5.
- 129. Some (say) that the two hymns 'Agni, upon' (praty agnih: iv. 13, 14) are addressed to the divinities mentioned by their characteristic names (lingoktadaivata)\*. But with the two (stanzas) 'He noted' (bodhat: iv. 15. 7, 8) the seer praises Somaka only.

प्रत्यपिर्व तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, प्रत्यपिरित्वृते b, प्रत्यपिरित्वुने r<sup>5</sup>, प्रत्यपिर्व्यते fk.—After 129<sup>ab</sup> bfk have the following corrupt shoka:

# उत्तमामुषसं देवी मध्यमं पुनक्तमम् । पृथक् च सह च स्तीति कर्मणी तत्प्रविल्हतम्॥

- —सोमकमेव तु hm¹r, सोमकभूपतिम् br⁵r7, ॰पति: fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in hbfkm¹.
  - \* Cp. Sarvanukramani: lingoktadaivata n tv eke.
  - 27. RV. iv. 18-30. Indra's birth and fight with Vamadeva.
- 130. And with a view to (long) life for him the Asvins are praised with the two following (stanzas: iv. 15. 9, 10). Her unborn child (yarbham) who said, 'I will not be born in the straightforward way (anjasa)' a,

चायुषोऽर्घाय  $Bhm^1$ , चायुर्घाय r.— अक्षसा न अनिध्ये हं  $hm^1b$ , अजंसा न अनिध्ये हं f, अक्षसा न जनिध्येऽहं r, जनिष्यास  $r^1r^4r^6$ , जनिष्यास  $r^3$ .— बुवासं hrfk, बुवास b, बुवासा  $m^1$ .— गर्भमेव  $Am^1r^2n$ , गर्भ एव kr, वार्भमेव b, गर्भवेतं f.— तु  $Ar^2$ , तम् bkn.

- A Cp. RV. iv. 18. 2: nāham ato nir ayā durgahaitat. On 130-132 cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 179 f.; cp. also Pischel, Vedische Studien, ii, pp. 42-44. The Nitimanjari on RV. iv. 18. 13 quotes 130<sup>cd</sup> and 131<sup>ab</sup>
- 131. (that is), her son Indra, Aditi, anxious for her own welfare, admonished (anvaśāt)<sup>a</sup>. But he (Indra), as soon as born, challenged the seer to fight.

श्वन्यशाद् र<sup>5</sup> र<sup>7</sup>, श्वन्वज्याद् bfk, श्वन्वगात्व् र, श्वन्वगात्व hdm<sup>1</sup>, श्वन्वगाद् n.—श्वातमाश्री hm<sup>1</sup>b, जातमाश्रम र<sup>1</sup> र<sup>2</sup> र<sup>3</sup> र<sup>4</sup> र<sup>6</sup>, जामंत्री fk.—°जुहाव तु hm<sup>1</sup>, °जुहाव तम् bfkr.

- \* That is, in RV. iv. 18. 1: mā mātaram amuyā pattave kaḥ. Dr. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 80, line 1, and 82, note 4, would read anvagāt in the sense of 'yielded' (nachgeben); but this would be like using the German 'sie ging ihm nach' in the same sense.
- 132. Vāmadeva, engaging him, after he (Indra) had thus done violence to himself (the seer)<sup>a</sup>, for ten days and nights, vanquished him with might.

योधयन्  $hm^1r$ , योधयेत्  $r^1r^4r^6r^2(i)$ , याचयन् fk, यावयन् b. — रावीद्य r, रावांद्य f. राविद्य  $m^1$ , राज्यां q bk, राज्यांद्य  $\Delta$ .

- \* That is, after violence had thus been done to him by Indra = indrena balātkṛtaḥ.
- 133. Gautama, selling a him in the assembly of seers in the (stanza) 'Who this' (ka imam: iv. 24. 10), himself for that

purpose (tena) praised (him with the stanza), 'None, O Indra' (nakir indra: iv. 30. 1);

खयं तेना॰ h m1 r3, खयमेवा॰ k r5 r7, खयमेव (खिमि॰) f, खयनेबा॰ b, खायतेवा॰ r.

- \* Cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. iv. 24. 9; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 90-96. b I take tena to refer to vikrīṇan; Dr. Sieg, however (who translates 132-134), Sagenstoffe, p. 95. takes it with the pratīka of iv. 30, =tena sūktena, with the whole hymn iv. 30; against this is the fact that the hymn as a whole has already been mentioned (127) as one in praise of Indra, that the author in the present passage otherwise refers to single stanzas, and that it is contrary to the style of the BD. to refer with tena to a following pratīka instead of saying nakir indrety anena or etena.
- 134. and in the (stanza) 'What! then art thou' ( $kim \ \bar{a}d \ ut\bar{a}si$ : iv. 30. 7) he halfway ( $ardh_{\ell}$ ) a dispelled his wrath. Then the seer his (Indra's) form and heroic deeds, his valiant exploits,

मन्युमधे  $Am^1$ , मन्युमध्ये  $bfkr^2$ , मन्युं मध्ये r.— धैर्यकार्याणि  $hm^1r$ , वीर्यकार्याणि fbk, धैर्यायाज्याणि  $r^1$ , धैर्यायप्र्याणि  $r^4r^6$ .— तान्युधः  $hm^1r$ , तानुधिः  $bfkr^5$ , चारिषु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— The end of the varga is here marked by 2% in  $hm^1b$ , not in k.

The reading madhye is probably an explanation of ardhe.

135. and his various deeds proclaimed to Aditi. 'I' (aham: iv. 26) is self-praise in a triplet: for there is praise (in it) as if of him (Indra)<sup>a</sup>.

संखावस् hdm<sup>1</sup>13, ॰संखवस् bfkr²r⁵. — सुतिरिवास्य हि 1<sup>8</sup>1<sup>7</sup>, सुतिर्ऋतस्य हि hdr, सुतिचिवस्य हि b, सुतिविसस्य हि fkr².

That is, the seer praises himself as if he were Indra; cp. Sarvānukramanī: indram ivātmānam rsis tustāvendro vātmānam. Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, p. 160, note <sup>3</sup>, and Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 87 and 95, note <sup>3</sup>.

136. With the following nine stanzas (beginning) 'Before all birds this' (pra su sa vibhyah: iv. 26. 4-7; 27. 1-5) there is praise of the eagle. In the hymn of five stanzas 'Thee' (tvā: iv. 28) Indra is praised together with Soma.

खेति br, खेन  $m^{I}$ , खेव  $hr^{I}r^{4}$ , खे fk.  $\stackrel{...}{\leftarrow}$  सोमेनेन्द्र: खुत: सह bkr, सोमेनेद्र खुत: सह f, सोमेन्द्री च खुत: सह f सेमेन्द्री च खुत: सिंप स

137, 138. Kraustuki regards this praise to be chiefly addressed to Soma; while with the triplet 'Even of the Sky' (divas cid: iv. 30. 6-11) the teacher Sākaṭāyana considered the middle Dawn

to be praised with Indra. And in the stanza here 'Good wealth' (vāmam: iv. 30. 24) Bhaga, Pūṣan, and Aryaman are praised:

सोमप्रधानाम् br, ॰प्रधानम् Am¹fkr².—क्रीष्टुकिर् hd, क्रोष्टुकिर् fkm¹r, क्रोष्टुकः r¹r⁴r⁴, क्रोष्ट्रकः b.—चैतेन Am¹, चानेन fbr, चान्येन k.—तृचेनेन्द्रेण संसुताम् hm¹bfkr, ते दृचेने-क्र्संसुता r¹r⁴r⁴.

ा 38. मेने श्राचार्यः bfk, मेन श्रा॰ r²r⁵17. मेने खाचार्यः hm¹r.—वाममृचि सुतासाप hd. वाममित्युक्सुताश्चाच r, वाममित्युचि संसुता B.—भगः hd, भगः b, नभः k, नभः कमः f.

B 139. Pūṣan is (here) called 'Karūļatin'a: according to a Vedic text (śruti) he is 'toothless.' Āśvalāyana says that (the stanza) 'Of us most excellent' (asmākam uttamam: iv. 31. 15) praises the Sunc.

करूलतीत fkr. कमूतांतीति b.— सीतीखाहा° r, सीतीचाहा° b. सीताचाहा° f, सीतीचाहा° b. सीताचाहा° f, सीतीचाहा° h.—This sloka (139) is not found in A.—m¹ omits 138°d as well as 139, probably owing to 138°d and 139°d ending similarly (शाकट) रयनः and (स्व) रयः:.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in bf, after शाकटायनः (138°d) in m¹, after 138°d in hd, not at all in k.

a The word occurs in RV. iv. 30. 24, which is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta vi. 30, 31; cp. Roth, Erlauterungen, pp. 96, 97.

b That is, SB. i. 7. 4<sup>7</sup>, quoted by Yāska, Nirukta vi. 31.

c There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramaņī.

## 29. The steeds of the various gods.

140. The horses of Indra are Bays (hari), the horses of Agni are Ruddy ones (rohit); those of Sūrya are Fallows (harit), and those of Vāyu Teams (niyut)<sup>a</sup>.

हरयो हांस्रा  $hm^1rb$ , हरया हास्रा f, हरयास्रस्रा k.— चपेरसास्  $1^1r^4r^6bfkr^2r^5$ , क्सस्र hdr, क्सस्र  $m^1$  (cp. दारस्र in v.r. on i. 107).—हरितस्रिव  $hm^1r$ , हरितः प्रोक्ता B.

- This and the following two slokas closely follow Naighantuka i. 15.
- 141. The Ass a is associated (sahita) with the Asvins, and Goats are the steeds (vājin) of Pūṣan, but Dappled mares (pṛṣatī) are the horses of the Maruts, while ruddy (arunī) Cows are those of the Dawns.

रासभी fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, रासभी hdr<sup>3</sup>, रासभा br (the Naighantuka has रासभावश्विनी:, but the °तो before श्विभ्याम in all the MSS. seems decisive in favour of रासभी).—
सहितो hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, महितो fk, मोहितो r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, रोहितो br (this is an evident substitution in order to get a plural agreeing with रासभा:).—पूजाश hm<sup>1</sup>r, पूजास्त B.—पुषक्षो br<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>,

वृषयोत्था॰ f, वृषयोत्था॰ k, पृषतो hmlr.—तथोषसाम् B, तथोषसः hdmlr (श्रव्यो गाव उपसाम् Naighantuka).

- a Cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 50.
- 142. The steeds of Savitr are Duns  $(sy\bar{a}v\bar{a}h)$ ; the Multiform  $(vi\acute{s}var\bar{u}p\bar{a})^a$  is (the steed) of Brhaspati. Now these too are praised with (their) deities, otherwise b but seldom.

श्चावा  $hm^1rf$ , श्चामा  $r^1r^4r^6$ , स्वावा bk. — देवताभिसु  $hm^1r$ , देवताभिश्च B. — सूयनेऽपल्यामे  $hm^1r^3$ , सूयनेऽप्यते  $r^1r^4r^6$ , सूयते स्ल्यामे br (॰यने r), सूयतस्वल्यामे f

- <sup>a</sup> Conceived as a cow; cp. above, iii. 85, 86 (the nectar-yielding cow of Brhaspati).

  <sup>b</sup> That is, when mentioned alone, without being associated with the gods.
- 143. (The god) whose weapon and vehicle appear here in a laudation should be recognized as the one praised; for that (god) is in many ways the soul (ātman) of it.

तमेव तु br, तमेव त hd, तमेव (no.तु) fk.—विद्यात्तस्था॰ hm¹r, विद्यास्तस्था॰ b, विश्वास्त्रस्था॰ fk.

- a That is, manifests himself in the weapon or vehicle; cp. above, i. 73, 74.
- 144. 'Two small girls' (kanīnakā: iv. 32. 23, 24), the remainder of the hymn a, is here called a praise of the two Bays (of Indra)b. And the four (words) after it c, (viz.) vidradhe (and the rest) are to be recognized as liable to phonetic combination (apragrhyāṇi)d.

हर्यों b, हर्यों r, हर्या fk, धर्षश्च  $h m^1 r^3$ , धर्षस  $r^1 r^4 r^6$ .— दहोच्यते b f k r, उच्यते  $h m^1$ .— चलार्यतस्य वि॰ h r, चलार्रि परमा  $b f k r^2 r^5 r^7$ .— • श्वेयान्यप्र॰ h r f k, • श्वेयान्याप्र॰ b, • भैयान्याप्र॰  $r^2 r^5 r^7$ .— विद्र्घे  $h d m^1$ , विद्र्घे: r, विद्र्यः r, विद्र्यः r, विद्र्यः r, विद्र्यः r.— The last pāda is repeated in fk as follows: • न्यप्रगृह्यानि विद्र्यः (विंद्यः r) ॥ न्या प्रतिगृह्यानि विः ॥— The end of the r0 arga is here marked by r20 in r1 bf, and by r20 in r2.

a That is, the hymn which as a whole has already been stated (above, 127) to be an Indra hymn, and of which these are the last two stanzas.

b Cp. Nirukta iv. 15: aśvayoḥ saṃstavaḥ, and Sarvānukramaṇī: antyābhyām indrāśvau stutau. The list of the steeds dt the gods given in 140-142 is by way of introduction to the statement about iv. 32. 23, 24.

c Ataḥ, that is, after the word kanīnakā in the text of iv. 32. 23.

d That is, the four words vidradhe nave drupade arbhake are to be taken not as duals, but as locatives singular, in agreement with the Pada text and Sakapūṇi's opinion stated by Yāska in Nirukta iv. 15 (on RV. iv. 32. 23): kanyayor adhisthānapravacanāni saptamyā ekavacanāniti śākapūṇiḥ. Cp. Vedische Studien, iii, p. 88, note 2; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 532 (middle). Owing to the corrupt readings of b in BD. iv. 144, Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxvi, was erroneously led to suspect the existence of a khila after RV. iv. 32.

#### Deities of RV. iv. 33-52.

1. (With) 'Forth' (pra: iv. 33. 1) begins a group of five hymns addressed to the Rbhus (iv. 33-37). Following that are three (hymns) addressed to Dadhikrā (iv. 38-40); but the stanza which is at the head of the hymns addressed to Dadhikrā (iv. 38. 1) praises Heaven and Earth.

दाधिकाणां hdb, दिधिकाणां r³r⁵, दाधिकाञ्णां m¹r, दाधिकाञ्णा f, दाधिकाञ्णा k, दिधिकाञ्जा f, दाधिकाञ्जा k, दिधिकाञ्जा r².— मुखे तु या hm¹r³r, (॰णाम) उतो हि वाम (pratika of iv. 38. 1) br⁵, खुती हि वाम fkr². The reading मुखे तु या (cp. मुख्या iii. 37) seems to be favoured by the Sarvānukramanī: दाधिकं हि यावापृथिकाया.

2. Then with indirect (parokṣa) expressions (vāc) and names the three, Agni, Vāyu, Sūrya, are praised in the stanza, 'The Swan dwelling in light' (haṃsaḥ śuciṣat: iv. 50. 5).

चमुतो dr, अमुता m<sup>1</sup>, अमुतोर् hb, असुतोर् fk (the र् is doubtless due to that of the preceding परोचैर् and the following चाग्भिर्).— नामभिश्व hd, नामभिश्व br, नामभि m<sup>1</sup>, नामभि fk.—•त्यचि Λ, •त्यूचा B.

B 3. In the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) 'The Swan' (haṃsaḥ: iv. 40. 5) is prescribed as having Sūrya for its deitya. Now (there follow) two hymns addressed to Indra-Varuṇa (iv. 41, 42), then three (iv. 43-45) addressed to the Asvins (beginning) 'Who?' (kaḥ: iv. 43. 1).

मूति hm<sup>1</sup>r, इक्रास् bfk, इक्रात् r<sup>5</sup> (this represents the pratika of iv. 41. 1, इक्रा).— श्वानि क: r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>5</sup>br<sup>2</sup>, श्वानि च hdm<sup>1</sup>, श्वापिक: (!) r. — 3<sup>d</sup> is omitted in fk. — 3<sup>d</sup>, though found in Bm<sup>1</sup> only, is probably original, as it is supported by the statement of the Sarvānukramaņī: भन्या सीरी. Without it the varga would have an odd line; with it the varga has six slokas, like the first varga of the first and of the second adhyāya.

- \* In AB. iv. 20. 5 this stanza is connected with the sun (hamsa).
- 4. In the (hymns) 'The best' (agram: iv. 46. 1), 'O Vāyu' (vāyo: iv. 47. 1), 'Enjoy' (vihi: iv. 48. 1-5) seven stanzas are declared to be addressed to Vāyu; and nine are addressed to Indra-Vāyu, (viz.) 'Indra' (indrah: iv. 47. 2-4) being three, (and) 'With a hundred' (śatena: iv. 46. 2-7) being six.

विहासेषु hdm1r, विहीसायाः b, विहीमांखा r5 r7.—fk omit 4abc.— र्क्स र् रेंह, रक्षात् fk, ऐक्ट्रास् r.

5. 'This' (idam: iv. 49), addressed to the deities mentioned in it a, (and) the last couplet (10, 11) of 'He who has propped' (yas tastambha: iv. 50)—these eight stanzas b are traditionally held to be (in) praise of Indra-Brhaspati.

तखर्योत्तमो b, तखंभेखंतमो m<sup>1</sup>, तंखंभोंतिमो hdr<sup>3</sup> (°भो° r³), खंभोक्तमो fk, तु सभोत्तमो r.

- That is, Indra and Brhaspati. That is, 49. 1-6 and 50. 10, 11.
- 6. That hymn, however, is addressed to Brhaspati; the two next (beginning) 'That' (idam: iv. 51, 52) are addressed to Usas. In the triplet 'Surely that king'b (sa id rājā: iv. 50. 7-9) laudation of the function of the appointer of priests (purodhātuh) is expressed.

मूक्तं तु बाईसात्म hm¹b, सुराक्तं भू बाइस्यम् f, सुराक्तं भू वाइस्यम् k, बाईसात्वं तु तत्सुक्तम् r.—In most of the MSS. the syllable तद् has dropped out after तु, partly perhaps owing to a misunderstanding of the following इद्भ; in the reading of R the words have been transposed to normalize the metre (cp. above, iv. 102).—पर m¹bfkr, परं h, परं d.—परोधातुः br, प्रोधातु fk, प्रोधातु hd, प्रोधातुः m¹.—कर्मभंसा m¹r, कर्मभ्सा f, कर्मभ्रामा h.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in hbfk, not in m¹.

<sup>a</sup> That is, RV. iv. 50. <sup>b</sup> Cp. AB. viii. 24-26, especially 26. 2; also Sāyaṇa, introduction to RV. iv. 50. 7.

#### 2. Deities of RV. iv. 53-58.

7. There are two hymns addressed to Savitr (beginning) 'That' (tat: iv. 53, 54); 'Who?' (kah: iv. 55) is addressed to the Allgods, while that which follows (viz.) 'The mighty' (mahī: iv. 56) is addressed to Heaven and Earth. But (in the hymn) 'Of the field' (kṣetrasya: iv. 57) the (first) three (stanzas) are addressed to the Lord of the Field, while the next stanza, 'Prosperously the steers' (śunam vāhāh: iv. 57. 4), has Suna as its god.

परं तु यत् A, परं यत् m<sup>1</sup>, तत्परं च r, तयत्परं च b, चमुत्तरं च fk.—तिस्नः चेषपाद्धाः br, तिस्नः चेषपाद्धाः fk, चेषपाद्धसूचसु hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>(चे°r³): the reading of the Sarvānukramaņī तिस्नः चेषपाद्धाः has decided me in favour of the reading adopted in the text (cp. above,

- iii. 111). The तु which has dropped out after तिस्रस् (making the pāda one syllable short) I have restored from the reading तृचस्तु. युनदेवी hm¹r, युनदेव br²r⁵r², युनं देव fk. स्नुमारा m¹, व्युग्नारा fr²r⁵r², विगुर्तारा k, पृगुत्तारा b, स्नुग्तामा r, सगुत्तमा hd.
- 8. Śuna here is Vāyu, Sīra is Sūrya: (for) they say that Śuna and Sīra are Vāyu and Sūrya. Yāska, however, considered Śunāsīra to be Indra'a, (and) Śākapūṇi thinks those two (Śuna and Sīra) to be Sūrya and Indra'b.

यास्त रन्द्रं तु hm1r, रन्द्रं यास्त्रजु bis. -- सूर्येन्द्री ती hr, सूर्येन्द्री तु ह, रन्द्रासूर्यी b, रंद्रासूर्यी k.

- a His view, in Nirukta ix. 40, agrees not with this, but with the explanation given in 8<sup>a</sup>: śunāsīrau: śuno vāyuḥ (śu ety antarikṣe), sīra ādityaḥ saraṇāt. Yāska does not quote Sākapūṇi's view.

  b This śloka is quoted by Ṣadguruśiṣya on RV. iv. 57.
- 9. Now these two, Suna and Sira, are praised in the fifth (stanza: iv. 57. 5), while there are two (6, 7), the sixth and the seventh (stanzas), to Sītā. The verse  $(p\bar{a}da)$  'Prosperously our shares' (sunam naḥ phālāḥ: iv. 57. 8°) praises agriculture; 'Prosperously the ploughers' (sunam kīnāsāḥ: iv. 57. 8°), men who live by agriculture.

दे तु सीताय षष्ठी  $\Delta$ , दो तु सीताय षष्ठी  $m^1$ , सीताय षष्ठी खष bfkr (भी॰ b, भि॰ f, सि॰ k).

10. Parjanya is here praised in the third verse (iv. 57. 8°), while the seer pronounced the last (verse) with a desire of wealth (iv. 57. 8°). Or (it may be said) the whole hymn praises agriculture. 'From the ocean' (samudrāt: iv. 58) belongs to the Middle Agni.

सुतः पादेऽ च पर्जन्यस्  $Am^1$ , मुनं पादे पर्जन्यं bfkr.—• यं त्यस्त्वृषिर्  $m^1$ , • यं त्यस्त्वृषिर् hd, चन्यस्त्वृषिर्  $r^1$ , • चन्यास्त्वृषिर्  $r^1$ , चीन्नृषिः bfr, तीन्नृषिः k.— धनकामी  $hm^1r^3$ , धर्मकामी  $r^1r^4r^6$ , कृषिकामो bfkr.— कृषि वा hrbfk, कृषिकद  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

11. As mentioned in a Brāhmaṇa it is indicated as addressed either to the Sun (āditya) or to Agni; for it appears as an Ājya hymn a; or some speak of it as (in) praise of Waters or (in) praise of Ghee, (or) as addressed to Cows, (or) to Sūrya b.

णापियम्  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ , ह्यापियं  $Am^1b$ . — वाष्याज्यसूत्तं  $m^1r^1r^4r^6$ , वाप्राज्यसूत्तं  $hdr^3$ , यदा-ज्यसूतं r, यवाय्यसूत्तं r, याज्याससूतं r, यवाय्यसूतं r, याज्याससूतं r, याज्यासस्तं r, याज्यासस्तं r, याज्यासस्तं r, याज्यासस्तं r

सीर्यमेतद्दिन्त  $Am^1$ , गवां सुतिं वा सूक्तमेतद्दिन्त r, गवां सुति वा सूक्तमेतद्दिन्त f, गवां रक्तित वा सूक्तमेतद्दिन्त k, गवां सुतिं च गवा सूक्तमतद्देदिन्त b.—The end of the varga is here marked by g in  $hm^1bfk$ .

\* RV. iv. 58 in AB. v. 16. 6 is stated to be the Ajya Sastra of the seventh day: samudrād ūrmir . . . iti saptamasyāhna ājyam bhavati. (The reading of hdr³ alludes to AB. v. 16. 1: yad vā āiti ca praiti ca tat saptamasyāhno rūpam.)

b Cp. Sarvānukramanī: samudrād . . āgneyam . . sauryam vāpam vā gavyam vā ghrtastutir vā.

#### Mandala v.

- 3. Deities of RV. v. 1-28. Story of Tryaruna and Vrsa Jana.
- 12. The Atris having dispelled the eclipse of the sun decreed (dṛṣṭam) by Svarbhānu, praised Agni with the twenty-seven hymns 'He has awoke' (abodhi: v. 1-28).

स्वर्भानुदृष्टं hm1rbfk, स्वर्भानुदिष्ट॰ r2r5r7.—•स्वापहत्व hm1, •स्व श्वपहत्व r, •स्वापान्ने b, •स्वापान्ने r2r5r7, •स्वानंन्य k •स्वापान्ने f.

- \* That is, including 28, because the Aprī hymn, v. 5, is left out of account; cp. note a on iv. 16.
- 13. Traivrṣṇa (Tryaruṇa), Trasadasyu, Aśvamedha, Rṇamcaya may be observed as objects of praise in various passages in the (hymns of the) Atris a.

च सम्बोध m<sup>1</sup>r, चाम्रनेध hd.— सूर्णचय: hdm<sup>1</sup>, also in bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup> (where this śloka comes later), र्ति चय: r.— परीच्या: hdr, परीचा m<sup>1</sup>f.— This śloka is omitted here by B(bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>), but occurs after 28 in the following form:

# षेवृष्णस्त्र्यक्णो राजात्राश्वमेध ऋणंचयः। सूयमानाः परीच्याः सुरतिष्वेते क्राचित्क्वचित्॥

 $m^1$  (also r) has this śloka, both here with the reading of A, and afterwards with that of B, viz.:

# वैवृष्णस्त्र्यवणो राजा चय्वमेध च्यणंचयः। स्र्यमानाः प्रतीच्या स्त्रुरविष्वेव क्रचित्कचित्॥

a The general remark made in this sloka serves as an introduction to the story of Tryaruna. I do not agree with Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 74, note <sup>2</sup>, in thinking this sloka more appropriate after 28, nor in reading **氧行 电型:** instead of **电视电影:** In my text, however, the third varga in this way has six slokas and the sixth only four, instead of both having five.

14. King a Tryaruṇa, son of Trivṛṣṇa, of the race of Ikṣvāku, was riding in his chariot, and his domestic priest, Vṛśa, the son of Jana, took the horses' reins.

ऐन्जाकुस् Am<sup>1</sup>n(gh), ऐन्जाकस fkrn(abem), ऐन्जा b. — संजया॰ MSS., स जया॰ n.—वृशो hrb, दृशो fkr².

- <sup>a</sup> This story (14-23) is quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. v. 2. 9. It is also given by Sāyaṇa on RV. v. 5. 1, in two metrical forms, as derived from the Sātyāyana and the Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa. The whole story is examined by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 64-76. Cp. Hillebrandt, ZDMG. xxxiii, pp. 248 ff.; Geldner, Festgruss an Roth, p. 192; Oldenberg, SBE. xlvi, pp. 366 ff.; Ludwig, Rg-veda, iv, p. 324.
- 15. The chariot, as it went along, cut off the head of a Brahman boy, and the king said to his domestic priest, 'You are guilty.'

चैव hm1r, चैनं bfkn.—राजेनं A, राजा तं B.

16. He (Vṛśa) having had revealed to him Atharvan spells and having (with them) brought the boy back to life, left the king in anger and betook himself to another country.

शिशुं A, सुतं bfn, सुतं k.— चन्यदेशं hm1fkn, अन्य देशं br.

17. In consequence of the departure of the seer, the heat of his (the king's) fire also disappeared, for none of the oblations cast on the fire were (any longer) cooked.

ननाभास्य  $hm^1r^3fkr^2r^5r^7n(ab)$ , ननाभास्त b, ननाभाच r, ननाभाय n(c). — ऋषे: Ab, ऋभे fk, गुरो:  $r^6r^7n$ . — प्रास्तानि  $hm^1rbfkr^2r^6$ , प्राप्तानि  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — हवानि  $hm^1r$ , पर्चानि  $r^1r^4r^6$ , भ्रक्शानि  $fkr^2$ , वाक्शानि b, चान्धानि  $r^6n$ . — ह्यपच्यत  $hdr^1r^4r^6$ , द्यपच्यनि  $m^1$ , खपच्यन्त b, व्यवहंते  $fkr^2$ , जीर्यन्ते  $r^6n$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in hbf, not in  $m^1k$ .

## 4. Story of Tryaruna (continued).

18. Hence the king distressed went to Vrsa Jāna, propitiated and brought him back, and again made him his domestic priest.

सौ hbfkn, wanting in r.—तम् hm¹r³r⁵r²n, जम् b, तं(?)f, नाम् k, च r.—आनीखा hm¹r, आनीच bfkn.— वृश्रं जानं hdr, दृश्रं जानं m¹, दृश्ं यातं fkn, दृशं यानं b: the Sarvānukramanī and the Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa have the form वृश्रो जानः (see Max Müller, RV.² vol. ii, p. 35, near bottom). Mitra, however, has the marvellous note: सवृषं यान-मिलीव पाठो भवितुमईसि (sic).

19. Vrsa being propitiated sought for the heat a of the fire in the king's house, and he found a Pisacī as a wife of the king.

स प्रसन्नी br, प्रसन्नी स hd, प्रसन्नी  $(no\ H)\ m^1$ , श्रप्रसन्नी n, स मत्ती f, स मती k.—
- विक्रदर्म  $m^1$ , विक्रदर्म hdr, विक्रव्हर्म b, विक्रव्हर्म fk.—
- पिश्वाची नां f, पिश्वाचीं च r, पिश्वाची त्वं hd, पिश्वाचित्वं  $m^1$ .

- a I take this word (haram) for the neuter word haras, 'heat.' irregularly used as a masculine. Sieg, p. 68, regards it as another word (hara, masc.), meaning 'robber' (Räuber). This does not seem likely, especially as haras again occurs (in 21) in the sense of 'heat.'
- 20. Having seated himself with her upon the cushion on a stool, he addressed her with the stanza, 'Whom do you here?' (kam etam tvam: v. 2. 2).

निषसः hm1r, निषसेः b, निचासः f, निवासः kn.— आसंदां hm1bn(ab), आसदां f, मासं दां rn(c), मासादं k.— त्वमिति त्वृचा hm1r, त्वं युवत्वृचा b, त्वं युवेत्वृचा r5n, त्व युमेत्वृचा k, त्व युवेत्वृचा f.

21. Speaking of the heat (haras) in the form of a boy he addressed her (thus). And when he had uttered the (stanza) 'Far with light' (vi jyotisā: v. 2.9) the fire suddenly flamed up,

हर: hm1rbfkn, नर: r1r416.— ब्रुवंस r2n, ध्रुवंस bfk, वृश्यस hdr, दृश्यस m1.

B 22. repelling  $(saham\bar{a}na)$  him who approached and illuminating what was (already) bright;

and it burned the Piśācī where she sat.

 $22^{ab}$  is in B only (bfkr $^2$ r $^5$ r $^7$ ).—समायान्तं fr $^2$ r $^5$ r $^7$ , समायातं bk.—प्रकाशयन्  $r^2$ r $^5$ r $^7$ , प्रकाश्यत् b, प्रकाश्यान् fk.— तां स hdr, तां स  $m^1$ , तां तु bkn, तं तु f.— यनोपविवेश hbr, यन चोपिर्वेश् f, यन यन निवेश् n(c), यन यन निवाश् n(abm).— The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathcal B$  in bfk, not in hm $^1$ 

# 5. References to RV. v. 2. 2, 9 in other works. Deities of RV. v. 29-40.

23. This couplet a is mentioned (parāmṛṣṭa) in the Brāhmaṇa of the Bhāllavins:

B such is the Vedic passage (śruti) (quoted) in the work entitled Nidāna of the Sāmavedins b (chandoga).

a Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 70, note 1, compares agni kumara, giving references.

भावावित्राह्मणे b, भाववित्राह्मणो  $r^5$ , भावाभित्राह्मणो  $fkr^2$ , भाववित्राह्मणो  $hm^1r$ , बक्षविद्राह्मणे n(c), बक्रविद्राह्मणे n(ab), भव्यवित्राह्मणे n(h), भावावित्राह्मणे n(g).— $23^{cd}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only, being wanting in A.— इति श्रुतिः  $bfm^1r$ , इति स्रुतिः k, इयं स्रुतिः n.

- That is, the two stanzas v. 2. 2 and 9. b That is, the Nidāna book contains a quotation mentioning these stanzas from the Bhāllavi Brāhmaṇa. If the Nidāna-sūtra is meant, the quotation in question cannot be traced in the published text: see Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 65.
- 24. The mention (of them) is probably (bhaved eva) with reference to this hymn (as a whole); for exoteric  $(b\bar{a}hya)^a$  formulas are to be found enjoined by the requirements (drsta) of a ceremonial rule (vidhi).

भवेदेव hm¹r, भवेदेष b, भवेदेश fk.—व्येषया hm¹r, विवश्या bfr²r⁵r¹, विवश्या k.—वाकान्येषां हि  $Am^1$ , वान्या हि bfk, बान्या मन्ता हि  $r(r^2r^5r^7?)$ : this looks as if two syllables had dropped out in B, and मन्ता had been supplied in some of the MSS. from the following line (ब्राह्मणे मन्ता).—विधिवृष्टेन  $Am^1$ , विधिश्चिन् r, विविश्चिन r, विधिश्चिन r, विविश्चिन r, विदिश्चिन r, विद्या r, विदिश्चिन r, विद्या r, विद

- <sup>a</sup> That is, a Brāhmaṇa sometimes applies mantras from a Veda other than its own, if the ritual necessitates their use. I am, however, very doubtful about the emendation  $b\bar{a}hy\bar{a}h$ , which may entirely vitiate the sense of the line.
- 25. Formulas (thus) appear in a Brāhmaṇa pointed out in a particular passage (ekadeśa): so the Āprī stanzas of Jamadagni and the stanzas relating to the drops of ghee (stokīya) in the Aitareya.

एकदेश  $hm^1r$ , एकदेश fk, एकदेशं b.—जामदग्यस्यस्य  $m^1$ , जामदग्यस्यिवाज्यः  $r^1r^4r^5$ , जामदग्यस्यिप्य h, जामदग्यो यथाप्रियः r, जामदग्यो यथाप्रियः  $r^3$ , जामदग्यो यथाप्रियः  $r^3$ , जामदग्यो यथाप्रियः  $r^3$ , जामदग्यो यथाप्रियः  $r^3$ , जामदग्यो यथाप्रियः  $r^4$ 

- <sup>a</sup> That is, RV. x. 110, quoted in TB. iii. 6. 3<sup>1</sup> as well as in VS. xxix. 25; cp. above, ii. 156, and below, viii. 37.

  <sup>b</sup> RV. i. 75 and iii. 21, quoted in TB. iii. 6. 7<sup>1</sup> as well as in AB. ii. 12. 3, 6 (cp. commentary, Aufrecht, p. 258).
- 26. Now the fifth hymn here is (made up of) the Āprī stanzas 'To the well-kindled' ( $susamiddh\bar{a}ya:v.5.1$ ). The stanza 'Thereon' (edam:v.26.9) is optionally ( $v\bar{a}$ ) a addressed to the All-gods, and the last (stanza) in the last hymn but one b (v.27.6) is addressed to Indra-Agni.

माप्रियः fkr, माप्रियः b, माप्र्यः  $hdm^1$ , माप्पः  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ .— सन  $f_1hm^1r$ , सनिषु B.— एड्स् Af, रोद्स्  $kr^2$ , पद्स् b, एत्द् r.— वा सन्धा r, वांखा hfb, घांखा k.

- \* The Sarvānukramaņī has antyā lingoktadevatā, but the commentator Jagannātha explains: antyā vaisvadevī vā. 

  b Cp. above, v. 12.
- 27. There are twelve hymns addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Three' ( $tr\bar{\imath}$ : v. 29-40); but here Uśanā is praised with the verse ( $p\bar{a}da$ ) 'Uśanā' (uśanā: v. 29. 9°) and also with that (which begins) 'When together to you two' ( $sam\ ha\ yad\ v\bar{a}m$ : v. 31. 8°).

ऐन्द्राणि दादश बीलु॰  $m^1$ , बीणीलु॰ hdr, त्यान्यु॰ b, बीद्राद्दादशं सूक्तालु॰ f, दादशा-क्यादीन्यु॰  $r^5r^7$ .— तब  $Am^1r^2$ , यब bfkr.— उश्निति तु  $hm^1r$ , उश्निति च bfk.— पादेश सं इ यद्दा परश्च यः B (परस्त्रयः  $r^5r^7$ ).— The end of the varga is here marked by  $\Psi$  in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

#### 6. Atri's praise of gifts.

- 28. And in the (stanza) 'O Indra and Kutsa (indrākutsā: 5. 31. 9) Indra is praised with Kutsa; and in the five stanzas 'When thee, O Sūrya' (yat tvā sūrya: v. 40. 5-9) the feat of the Atris is celebrated.
- <sup>a</sup> After this B (bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>) and m<sup>1</sup> add the sloka which in A forms an introduction to the story of Tryaruna (see note on v. 13).
- B 29. In a the (hymn) addressed to Agni, 'With a wagon' (anasvantā: v. 27), the seer Atri himself, pleased with his gifts, proclaimed these (kings) as royal seers c, so say some (authorities).

## स्वयम् bfkr, श्रवयम् m1. - राजधीन् br, राजन्यान् m1, राजसान् fk.

- <sup>a</sup> The following seven and a half ślokas (29-36<sup>ab</sup>) are not found in A. <sup>b</sup> Referring to the four kings mentioned in v. 13, which in B immediately precedes the present śloka. Rnamcaya, however, does not appear in this hymn (cp. below, 33). <sup>c</sup> This must mean that Atri merely introduces the subject of their gifts to him, but that the three kings are the seers of the hymn as a whole, according to the view of some authorities. According to the main statement of the Sarvānukramanī the three kings are the seers of the hymn; and according to the Ārṣānukramanī, v. 13, 14, Tryaruṇa and Trasadasyu are the seers of v. 27. 1-3, and Aśvamedha of 4-6.
- B 30. There also appears (here) a prayer to Agnia on their behalf (ebhyah) in consequence of (their) request (adhyeṣaṇāt)b. Ten thousand, three hundred and twenty kinec,

आशीरध्येषणास्थियो r, आशीरषणास्थियो b, आशर्षणासित्यो fk, आशर्षणासित्सो m1.— अपि br, पि m1k.—विंशति b, विंशतिः m1rfk.

- In RV. v. 27. 1, 2, 3.

  That is, to the seers to officiate for them; the reference is probably to RV. v. 27. 4.

  Cp. RV. v. 27. 1, 2: daśabhiḥ sahasraiḥ . . . . śatā ca viņišatim ca gonām.
- B 31. (and) a golden wagon with two oxen a, king Tryaruṇa gave to Atri. And Asvamedha (gave) a hundred oxen, Trasadasyu much wealth.

सौवर्ण fm<sup>1</sup>, शौवर्ण k, सीपर्ण e.— नृपोऽवधे r, तृपोत्तर्थे b, नृपोत्तर्मे fk, नृपोत्तमः m<sup>1</sup>.— अश्वमेधः m<sup>1</sup>, अश्वमेध fkr, अश्वमेव b.— चोद्यणं m<sup>1</sup>, चोष्णां fb, चोचां k, चोष्ट्रांस् i (RV. v. 27. 5 श्रतम् . . उच्छः).—The end of the varga is here marked by & in bfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>, nor of course in hd.

\* Cp. RV v. 27. 1: anasvantā . . gāvā.

## 7. Rnamcaya's gifts to Babhru. Deities of RV. v. 41-51.

B 32. Others say that he (Atri) addressed this hymn to the kings, for one cannot give to oneself a, (and) the seer received (the gifts) from (each) king.

बभाष r, बभास  $m^1$ , वभास bfk.— श्रात्मा हि नात्मने  $bm^1$ , श्रात्मा हि नात्मने k, श्रात्मा हितात्मने r—श्रयहीद्भृपतेर्स्म्यपः r, श्रयहाद्मृषितो दृषिः  $m^1$ , श्रयहाद्मृषित स्रृषिः f, श्रयहानुषितेर्स्म्यः b

- a This alternative view, that Atri is the seer of the whole hymn, is stated on the same ground by both the Sarvānukramaņī (nātmātmane dadyād iti sarvāsv atrim kecit) and in the Ārṣānukramaṇī (v. 14, 15): 'or Atri Bhauma alone is here the seer; for in the act of giving (read dānakriyāyām) one and the same person cannot be proclaimed (na sasyate) as both giver and receiver.' Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 115.
- B 33. Rnamcaya chose the seer Babhru<sup>a</sup>, son of Atri, to officiate as priest at a Soma sacrifice in which a thousand sacrificial fees were bestowed. So he (Babhru) sacrificed for him (Rnamcaya)<sup>b</sup>.

श्रवेः मुतमुषि वसुम् m, गौरीवीतिमृषि शास्त्र्यम्  $m^1$ , गौरीवीतिमृषि शस्त्र्यम् b, गौरीचिनमृषि शस्त्र्याम् b—सोऽप्ययाजयत् m, सोऽप्यजायत  $bfkm^1$ .

\* Gaurīvīti (the reading of bfm¹) cannot be right, as he is the seer of v. 29, while the hymn in question is v. 30 (see 36), in which Rṇamcaya and Babhru are mentioned together (v. 30. 14); cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on v. 30: babhrur: ṛṇaṃcayo 'py atra rājā stutaḥ.

b 33-36ab are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. v. 30. 15.

B 34. And the king of the Rusamas a (rausama) gave him four thousand four hundred (cows) b and a golden caldron c (mahāvīra).

# ददी च रीश्रमो n, ददी न रीश्रनी fk, ददै रागो रीश्रनी b, ददी तदीश्रनी r, ददी तदाश्रनो $m^1$ (cp. note \*).

- \* Cp. RV. v. 30. 14: rnamcaye rājani ruśamānām. 

  b Cp. RV. v. 30. 12: gavām catvāri dadatah sahasrā rnamcayasya.

  catvāri dadatah sahasrā rnamcayasya.

  catvāri dadatah sahasrā rnamcayasya.

  catvāri dadatah sahasrā rnamcayasya.
- B 35, 36. And he received golden caldrons a for the Pravargya rites. And having received (them), the seer as he went along was questioned on the way by the Middle Agni as well as by Indra b; and he related (all) this with the four (stanzas) 'This good' (bhadram: v. 30. 12-15)c.

The next eleven<sup>d</sup> (hymns) after this (beginning) 'Who pray of you two?' (ko nu  $v\bar{a}m$ : v. 41-51) are addressed to the All-gods.

प्रवर्शेषु  $m^1n$ , प्रवर्शेषु b, प्रवर्शेषु fkr. — प्रतिगृह्य ऋषिर्  $m^1nr$ , प्रतिगृह्यमृषिर् b, प्रतिगृह्य ऋषिर् fk. — 36. तत्  $fbm^1r$ , यत् kn. — °देवानि एका॰ r, °देवीन्य एका॰ b, °देवान्य एका॰ f, °देवान्यका॰  $hr^1$  — पराव्यतः  $hm^1r$ , पराव्यि तु  $bfkr^8r^7$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by one in dbf, not in  $m^1k$ . In A the varga would have only one line.

\* Mahāvīra, otherwise gharma, is a kettle for heating milk at the Pravargya or introductory ceremony of the Soma sacrifice.

\*\*Description\*\*

#### 8. Detailed account of RV. 41-43.

37. (Then come) ten (hymns) addressed to the Maruts a (beginning) 'Forth' (pra: v. 52-61). Ila, however, is praised in the stanza 'To' (abhi: v. 41. 19).

B In the third stanza 'Up' (ut: v. 42. 3) Savitr (is praised), Saunaka said.

प्रेति इलाभीत्वृचि तु सुता r, प्रेतिकाभीत्वृचि तु सुता m<sup>1</sup>, प्रेतीकाभीत्वृचि तु संसुता hd, प्रेतीहाभीत्वृचि तु संसुता r<sup>3</sup>, प्रेतीत्वाभि न ऋचा सुता br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, प्रेतीलाभि न ऋसुता f.—37<sup>ed</sup> in Bm<sup>1</sup> only.— उदित्वृचि तृतीयायां m<sup>1</sup>, द्वितीययाक्वया सुतः r, द्वितीयायां स्विता श्रीनको ब्रवीत् is the whole line in f, and द्वितीयायां श्रीनको ब्रवीत् in b.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on v. 52: mārutam ha tat (ha=4, tat=6).
- 38. The triplet 'Invoke' (upa: v. 42. 7-9) is addressed to Brhaspati; the next stanza (v. 42. 10) is addressed to the Maruts; 'Praise him' (tam u stuhi: v. 42. 11) is addressed to Rudra. But in the stanza 'Forth the fair praise' (pra sustutih: v. 42. 14),

hm¹bfk have no यो (the pratīka of v. 42. 10), which makes the first pāda one syllable short: I conjecture that त has dropped out before त्यो. The reading of R, उपेति वाईसात्यसृची यो, makes the first pāda end in the middle of तृचो.— रौद्री तु A, रौद्रो स्थात fkr, रौम्यात b.

- B 39. the deity is variously stated by Śaunaka and other teachers. Śākapūṇi (considered) Iļaspati, Gālava Parjanya-Agni,
- 39<sup>ab</sup> is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup> only: there is no reference to it in R (though some of his MSS. must have it).—•रिता m<sup>1</sup>k, •रिता: bf.— इळखति: hd, इसखित: r, इसखित m<sup>1</sup>, इसखित b.
- 40. Yāskas thought Pūṣan, Śaunaka Indra to be praised, Bhāguri Vaiśvānara. 'This' (eṣaḥ: v. 42. 15) is addressed to the Maruts; 'Together' (sam: v. 42. 18) is addressed to the Aśvins b.

## मार्खेष समाश्चिनी Am1 bfk, मार्खीषसमाश्चिनम् r.

- a RV. v. 42. 14 is not commented on in the extant text of the Nirukta.

  b The Sarvānukramaņī gives no details about RV. v. 42 except on stanza 11: ekādaši raudrī.
- 41. 'Adhvaryus' ( $\bar{a}dhvaryavah$ : v. 43. 3) is addressed to Vāyu; 'The ten' (dasa: v. 43. 4) is addressed to Soma, while that which follows (v. 43. 5) is addressed to Indra.
- B The following (6) 'They deck' (añjanti: 7) (praise respectively) Agni (and) the Kettle (gharma), and the stanza 'Hither' (acha: 8) praises the Asvins.

ऐन्ह्री परा तु या hm<sup>1</sup>r, ऐन्द्रार्गसाविति r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, ऐन्द्रुगेसावि ते b, ऐन्द्रुखे सावि ते f, ऐन्द्रुखे सावि ते k (चसावि ते is the pratika of v. 43. 5).— घर्म m<sup>1</sup> b, घर्म fkr.— परा-झिना r, पराजन्म bfk, पराजंति m<sup>1</sup>.—41<sup>cd</sup> in Bm<sup>1</sup> only.—The end of the vurga is here marked by  $rac{r}{r}$  in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

## 9. Deities of RV. v. 43 (continued), 44, 45.

B 42. 'Forth' (pra: v. 43. 9) (praises) Vāyu and Pūṣan. In the first hemistich (of) 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}: v. 43. 10^{ab}$ ) Agni is here mentioned, and in the second ( $10^{aa}$ ) the celestials (divaukasah) are praised.

प्रेति वा r, प्रित वा b, प्रेत वा fk, प्र तब्बसः  $m^1$ .—पूषशं चोर्कचे b. पूषशं वोर्कचे f, चोर्कचों k, पूषशं वार्भचों  $m^1$ , पूषशं या चेत्वर्भचें r.—सुता एति r, सुताबिति bfk, सुवा-विति  $m^1$ .—This śloka is found in  $Bm^1$  only.

- This probably means the All-gods (cp. iv. 62): the expression in the text of RV. v. 43. 10 is visce marutah.
- 43. 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : v. 43. 11) praises the Middle Vāc, then another (12), Bṛhaspatia,
- B 'The higher one' (jyāyāṃsam: v. 44. 8) praises the Sun (āditya). Vāyu is here spoken of (in) 'Forth to you' (pra vah: v. 44. 4).

43ab in m1 follows 45ab.

- The Sarvānukramaņī gives no details for v. 43.
- B 44. 'Him as of old' (tam pratnathā: v. 44. 1)a is addressed either to Soma (or) the Gods, or Indra, (or belongs) to Prajāpati. Kausītaki himselfb has spoken of this (hymn) as one in which the All-gods are indirectly addressed (parokṣa).

सौमी वा देविन्त्री वा r, सौमी वांदेशिंद्री वा fk (बा k), सोमी वा देवेंद्री वा b, सौमी वां शिंद्री वा m1.—प्रजापति: bfkr, प्रजायते m1.—सौबीतिकः br, कोबीतिकः fk.

a There is no statement about this stanza in the Sarvānukramaņī.

b That is, Kausītaki Brāhmaņa xxiv. 9, where it is stated that three hymns, RV. i. 122; v. 44; i. 121, which are indirectly addressed to the All-gods (and, not having any deity specified, belong to Prajāpati) are inserted in place of others: prājāpatyāny aniruktāni parokṣavaiśvadevāny avadhīyante.

B 45. Among these it is spoken of as the third : after it comes the (hymn) 'I invoke the gods' (devān huve: x. 66) b.

In the couplet 'The Spouses of the Gods' (devānām patnīh: v. 47. 7, 8), the spouses of the gods are praised.

इदं परम r, इदं पुरम bfk, इदं पुरा m<sup>1</sup>.—िरिति तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, िरिति च bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in hbf, not in m<sup>1</sup>k.

That is, I suppose, according to its position in the RV: it is second in the order in which the Brāhmaṇa enumerates them (see above, 44, note a).

That is, Kauṣītaki afterwards (in xxiv. 9) enumerates three hymns which are directly (pratyakṣam) addressed to the All-gods, viz. RV. x. 65; x. 66; x. 36: x. 66 corresponding to v. 44.

#### 10. Deities of RV. v. 51-60.

46. And with three a of the four b (beginning) 'This' (ayam: v. 51. 4-7) Indra-Vāyu are praised, while 'O Vāyu, come' (vāyav ā yāhi: v. 51. 5) c (praises) Vāyu (only)d. With the stanza 'The car' (ratham: v. 56. 8) is here praised Rodasī, whose (husbands) the Maruts—she being the spouse of the Rudras e—are praised (in the whole hymn)f.

बायवा याहि hdm<sup>1</sup>, वायवृश्वोति b, वायवृक्केति r, वायु वृष्योति f, वायु वृष्योति k.— तृषा fk, खूवा b, द्वाचा r, खूबि m<sup>1</sup>, तृचं hd.—यस्ता br, यस्ता fkd, यस्तात् hm<sup>1</sup>.—Instead of this tristubh r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup> have a sloka, which m<sup>1</sup> has in addition to it:

# षयं चतुर्णामिति च इन्द्रवायू विभिः खुती । वायवा याहि वि वायुं रयं न्विति तु रोदसी ॥

 $^1$  •युस्  $m^1$ , •यु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .  $^2$   $m^1$ , वायुर्दितीययान्त्रिका  $r^1r^4r^6$ .  $^3$  रखं लुचि  $m^1$ , रचान्त्रितं  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- \* For tisphih. \* For catasṛṇām. The its should follow ayam, not caturṇām.

  \* Here R has in connexion with his corrupt reading rkkā its one of his marvellous references to the RV. (vii. 37. 4, where the word rkvā occurs).

  \* Op. 47.

  \* The Sarvānukramaṇī has no statement about this stanza.

  \* Op. 47.
- 47. But in the (stanza) 'Hither, O Rudras' (ā rudrāsah: v. 57. 1) the host of the Rudras is praised. Now this is the name of the host of the Maruts: they are called Rudras.

°क्षेतज्ञाम Abk, °क्षेतं नोम f, °क्षेतज्ञा m¹, °क्षेते नामा r.—सृताः A, सुताः B.

a There is no reference to this stanza in the Sarvanukramani.

48. Now that Agni and this, (viz.) both the middle and the terrestrial Agnis, are praised with the Maruts in the (stanza) 'O Agni, with the Maruts' (agne metrudbhih: v. 60. 8).

•िपरयं m¹br⁵r³, •िपर्षं fk, •िपरियं hd, •िपरिमी r.—चोमी स• hdr, वोभाव• bf, चोभाव• r⁵r³.—48°d in the text follows the reading of Am¹; in B (also m¹) the line has the following form:

# यदुत्तमे तृचि धर्च रेंकि ध्यं संसुती दूचे (b, दुचे m1fkr)।

- a Or according to the reading of B: 'In the triplet "Whether in the highest" (yad uttame: v. 60. 6-8), and in "I praise Agni" (ile 'gnim: v. 60. 1) in a hemistich (in each of these four stanzas), being (thus) addressed in (altogether) two stanzas' (dvyce: i.e. 1<sup>ab</sup>, 6<sup>cd</sup>, 7<sup>ab</sup>, 8<sup>ab</sup>, Agni being mentioned in these four hemistichs; but Vaiśvānara is also mentioned in 8<sup>d</sup>, so that this statement would not be quite correct). The Sarvānukramaņī has: āgneyam ca vā, i.e. the Maruts, or the Maruts and Agni.
- B 49. Vāc (may be) middle, all female goddesses (striyaḥ) (may be middle), and every male (deity may be) middle, as well as all groups (gaṇa), (such as) the Maruts, respectively according to their different qualities.

मध्यमा m<sup>1</sup>r, माध्यमा b, मध्ये मा fk.—This sloke is not found in A, but in B m<sup>1</sup> only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in bfk, not in hd; in m<sup>1</sup> it is marked after •मध्यमी (48<sup>b</sup>), after which that MS. adds the B form of 48<sup>cd</sup>.

This general remark is evidently suggested by the preceding sloka where the middle Agni, as specially connected with the Maruts, is distinguished from the terrestrial Agni.

## 11. Story of Syavasva.

50. There was a royal seer famous by the name of Rathavīti Dārbhya. That king being about to sacrifice went to Atri and propitiated him a.

हान्वी all MSS. and n, दास्न्य: Sarvānukramaņī, Ṣaḍguruśisya, n(gh); cp. Max Müller, BV.2 vol. ii, p. 45.—शुतः hm¹rns, श्रुतिः bfkr⁵r¹n(gh).— राजाविस् hds, राजविस् m¹, राजविस् n. राजविद् br, राजविद् fk.

<sup>a</sup> This story is quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. v. 61. 17, and by Ṣadguruáiṣya on RV. v. 61, with the omission of occasional ślokas, from here to the end (50-79). Sāyaṇa, introduction to RV. v. 61, tells the story in another metrical form. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 50-64, treats of the story as a whole; he also states the relation of its various forms, p. 51, note <sup>3</sup>.

51. And making known his identity and the object he had in view, as he stood with folded hands, he chose the seer Arcanānas, the son of Atria, to officiate as (his) priest.

कार्यमर्थ hm1rns, कार्यवन्तं bfkr5r7.-- • खि: स्थित: fkr, • वि स्थित: hm1bs.

- Sayana on RV. v. 61 speaks of him as atri-kula-nandana.
- 52. He, accompanied by his son, went to the king for the performance of the sacrifice. Now the son of Arcanānas, Atri's son, was Śyāvāśva,

धगक्सं  $hm^1$ frs, धगक्तं bkn— स्नावास्था॰  $hm^1$ r, स्नावास्था॰ f, स्नावास्था॰ s, स्नावास्था॰ n— $52^{cd}$  is omitted in  $br^1r^4r^6$ .

53. who had been gladly taught by his father all the Vedas with their members  $(a\hat{n}ga)$  and subordinate members  $(up\bar{a}\hat{n}ga)$ . Then Arcanānas having gone with his son, performed the sacrifice for the king.

This sloke is omitted in b and r1r4r6.

54. And as the sacrifice was in progress, he saw the illustrious daughter of the king. The thought occurred to him that the princess might become his daughter-in-law.

यद्वी च hdm1rbfkn, यद्वी व Şadgurusisya (one MS. यद्वी च).

55. Then the heart of Syāvāsva too became fixed on her; and so he said to the institutor of the sacrifice: 'Ally yourself with me, O king.'

 $55^{ab}$  is omitted in b and  $r^1r^4r^6$ , while the whole sloke is repeated in  $m^1$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in b, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>fk. It is marked by 99 in h (not in d) after **Wivi** (59<sup>b</sup>), and after 58 in f.

## 12. Story of Syavasva (continued).

B 56. The king wishing to give his daughter to Śyāvāśva, said to his royal consort: 'What is your opinion? I (desire to) give the girl to Śyāvāśva.

ते मतमहं Ṣadgurusiṣya, n (and, I believe, m¹, but I have not specially noted the reading of that MS.), त महमहं fk, ते पुचीनहं r.— 56-58 (three and a half álokas) are wanting not only in A but in b. That they were an addition to the original text of the BD. is also indicated by their general character, by their being unnecessary to the narrative, and by the fact that without them the varga would have the normal length of five blokas. But that they were a comparatively old addition is proved by Ṣadgurusiṣya having them.

B 57. For a son of Atria would be no contemptible  $(adurbala)^b$  son-in-law for us.' She on her part said to the king: 'I have been born in a family of royal seers;

# चिष्युची m¹fkre, चिष्येची n.

- Strictly speaking, 'a grandson of Atri,' according to the correction of the Nītimañjarī MSS.
  b As the MSS. do not use the avagraha, durbalo is ambiguous in form, but the context shows that it stands for adurbalo.
- B 58. one who is not a seer should not be our son-in-law; this (youth) has not seen formulas. Let the girl be given to a seer: she would thus become a mother  $(amb\bar{a})^a$  of the Veda; for a (certain) seer b regards one who sees formulas as a father of the Veda c.'
- नी तु m<sup>1</sup>n s, नी हि fkr.—चेद्सां वा m<sup>1</sup>rn, all MSS. of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya but two (which have देवसां वा), नेद्सां वा f, वेद्सां वा k.—तया m<sup>1</sup>fkrn, three MSS. of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, यवा four MSS. of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.— ऋषिर् s, ऋषि fkm<sup>1</sup>, ऋषि rn.
- This emendation, which I made in Sadgurusisya (in 1886), still appears to me the only possible one.

  b Vasukarna; cp. my explanatory note on Sadgurusisya, § 1. 3, p. 177. Sieg, p. 52, note 2, would read reim mantradriam, but the two words in agreement would be tautological.

  c Cp. Sadgurusisya, p. 58, note 11.
- 59. The king, after conferring with his wife, refused him (saying), 'No one is worthy to be (our) son-in-law who is not a seer.'
- प्रत्याचष्ट स hm<sup>1</sup>r, प्रावोचत्तथा  $r^2r^5r^7$ , प्रावोचत्तथ t, प्रावोचतथ k, प्र<sup>-</sup>चन च b; the whole line in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya runs: इति तद्दचनं श्रुत्वा प्रत्याच्छ सुनिं नृपः ।.— नैथ hm<sup>1</sup>r³ṣ, नौ न brn, नो न fk.

60. The seer, being rejected by him, returned, when the sacrifice was over; but the heart of Syāvāsva returned not from the girl.

वृत्ते बच्चे hrṣ, वृते बच्चे m¹, क्रूने वृत्ते bfkn.—कन्याया hdm¹, कन्यायां bfkrnṣ.— वैव न्यवर्तत m¹rns, वैवं न्यवर्तत hd, न का निवर्तते fkr²r⁵r², न म स्मिन्नवर्त्तते b.

- 61. So these two returned; they both met B Sasīyasī and Taranta and king Purumīļha.
- ततसी Am<sup>1</sup>, ततसु ती bn, ततसु तो fk, ततः सुतो r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.— निवर्त्वामु r, विवर्त्वामु hd, निवर्तेत Bn. The emendation निवर्तेताम is based on the reading of B, on the necessity of a dual middle form, and the assumption that in A the second त dropped out, and that निवर्तामु became corrupted to निवर्त्वामु, as a gerund seemed required for the construction, and आमु is often used thus (see index of words sub voce āśu). Then भाववा became तावताव, which is very pleonastic after तो तु; the causative for the simple gerund is also clearly wrong.— नुभाववाभि b, उभाववाभि n, उभाववाभि fk, तावतावभि hdm¹r.—61<sup>ab</sup> is altogether different in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.—61<sup>ed</sup> is found here in m¹bfkn; in A this line appears at 80<sup>ed</sup>, where it is repeated in m¹.—61<sup>ed</sup> is not in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.
- 62. Now the two kings Taranta and Purumilha were seers, sons of Vidadaśva. These two kings themselves paid homage to the two seers.

वेदद्स्यृषी rn, वेस्यृषी fk, वेदज्ञालृषी b, वेदद्श्विनी Am<sup>1</sup>: the Sarvānukramaņī has वेदद्श्वी; the form of the name in the RV. is वेदद्श्वि, while वेदद्श्विन is not found elsewhere.—नृपती m<sup>1</sup>br, नृपति: hr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>k, नृपति f.

63. And the king (Taranta) showed the seer's son to his royal consort; and with Taranta's approval she gave manifold wealth,

तं वृप:  $hm^1r$ , वे वृप:  $bfkr^2r^5n$ . — तरकानुमता चैव  $Am^1$  (॰वं hd), तरकानुमतिनैव bfk. — प्रादाइ  $m^1fkrns$ , चहाइ hd, चाहाइ h. — The end of the varya is here marked by q = hd in  $hdm^1$ .

## 13. Story of Syāvāsva (continued).

64. goats and sheep, cows and horses, to Syāvāśva, did Śaśīyasī. B Father and son, (thus) honoured by the institutors of the sacrifice, went to their hermitage to Atri.

- B 65. And they saluted Atri, the great seer, of brilliant splendour. (But) Śyāvāśva thought: 'Because I have not seen (any) formula,
- B 66. I have, alas! not obtained the maiden beautiful in all her limbs. Could I but become a seer of formulas, my joy would be great.'

°वानई m¹fk, °वानिमां r, °वांखु तां Ṣadgarusisya.— अध्यहं r, Ṣadgurusisya, अधाहं m¹, अध हे fk.

B 67. To him as he thus reflected in the forest the host of the Maruts appeared.

He saw standing at his (ātmanaḥ) side, quite (iva) similar in form तुम्बस्पानियात्वनः Am¹bfkr², तुम्बस्पानशातानः rne.—64°d-67°ab are not found in the Nītimanjarī.

68. and equal in age, the Maruts, with gold on their breasts. Seeing the gods similar in age, with the figures of men,

68ed is not found in Sadgurusisya.

69. Śyāvāśva, astonished, then asked the Maruts, 'Who are ye?' (ke ṣṭha: v. 61. 1). Then, however, he became aware that they were the divine Maruts, the sons of Rudra.

के हिति hd, केव्विति bfkr.—बद्रमूनूनबुध्धत A, बद्रपुत्रानबुध्धत ह, ऋषिसानन्यबुध्धत br, ऋषिसानन्यबुध्धत fk.

70. Having observed (this), he also praised them with the (stanzas) 'They that ride' (ya im vahante: v. 61. 11). For the seer considered it a great transgression on his part,

क्लामिर्नुद्वा  $\hat{r}^1 r^3 r^4 r^6$ , क्लामिर्नुध्वा  $h \, d \, m^1$ , क्लादिमिर्नुद्वा s, क्लुग्मिः घड्मिः  $b \, f \, r \, k$ . — तांखचा  $h \, d \, r$ , तांखतः b, तांसुतः  $f \, k$ , तानृषिः s. — चित्रमं  $r \, s$ , चित्रमं b, चित्रमं  $h \, d \, m^1 \, f \, k$ . — तं मेने खूबिर् s, तं मेने द्वृषिर्  $h \, d$ , तं मेने  $m^1$  (I have not noted whether खूबिर् or द्वृषिर्), तमृषिर्मेने  $b \, f \, k \, r$ .

71. that, as soon as he had seen them, he did not praise them, and that he asked them, 'Who are ye?' Being praised and being delighted with their praise, the sons of Prini (the Maruts) as they went along,

यत fkr, यात r1r4r6, यन hdm1, यस s, य b.—यस bfkrs, यांस A.—69cd, 70,71ab omitted in n.— सुत्या तथा hbfk, सुत्यानया m1r.—71ed omitted in Sadgurusisya.—The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in m1bfk, not in hd.

## 14. Story of Śyāvāśva (continued).

72. taking off the gold from their breasts, gave it to him. Now when the Maruts had gone thence, the illustrious Syavasva

चवमुच्य खवचोश्वो hm1r, खवचोश्योऽवमुच्य s, चामुच्य ते खवच्छेश्वः r5, चमुच्यत स्वकारोभो fkr2n, प्रमुख सूर्ववेभो b. The line in Sadgurusisya runs: प्रथास्य महती क्कान् खवबोश्वो (वसुच्य ते.—तदा द्दु: hm1r, द्दुखदा bkn, तदुखदा f.—सुमहा-यशाः nes, त महायशाः hm1r, सुमहातपः B.—Şadgurusisya has an additional line after 72ab, and Sayana another after 72cd.

- <sup>a</sup> Sāyaṇa on RV. v. 61. 17 quotes 72<sup>cd</sup>-79<sup>ab</sup>.
- 73. went in thought to the daughter of Rathaviti. He only just (sadyah) a seera, wishing to declare himself to Rathavīti,

स सव ऋषिर् hdrk, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (w¹), स सव कविर् f, स संध ऋषिर् b, स सत्यमृषिम् s, प्रादुर्भूतर्षिम् n.-प्रवस्थन् As, संदेश्यान् b, देशान् k, देशां (नथ॰) f, विवश्व rs.

- a Sieg, p. 53, note 7, wishes to read rsim, but this is against the MS. evidence, and unnecessary.
- 74. commissioned Night on a message with the two (stanzas) 'This my song of praise' (etam me stomam: v. 61. 17, 18); and to her (Night) who did not see a Rathavīti, he discerning (him) with the eye of a seer,

°खाम्यां Angs, °खाम्यां b, (स्तीम)मृग्यां f, (स्तीम)मृग्या k.—दीखे hm¹rns, दूखे r²r<sup>8</sup>s, देवीं b, दिवीं f, दिवी k.— न्ययोजयत् hm¹r, न्ययोजयेत् bfk, न्यवेदयत् nss.— तपखनां hm1rs, चपम्रनां s, चपम्रनां br2r5, चपम्रांती fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sieg, p. 53, note <sup>9</sup>, and p. 57, line 2.
- 75. said, 'Here he dwells' (eşa kşeti: v. 61. 19) 'on a delightful ridge of the Himavat'a. Urged by the goddess Night, after learning his instructions,

पृष्ठे bfk, पृष्ठ hm1r. - मबोहित: hrfkss, मवोहित: b, मणोहित: n.

\* Cp. RV. v. 61. 19: esa kşeti rathavītih . . . parvateşv apaéritah.



76. the son of Darbha, taking the girl with him, approached Arcanānas, and after clasping his feet, standing bent forward with folded hands,

हार्थ hrfk, दाश्यं b, दारुख s, दातुम् ns.—खित: hdm¹r, खिला Bnss.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in hdm¹.

## 15. Story of Syāvāśva (concluded).

77. he announced his name (saying), 'I am Rathavīti, son of Darbha: inasmuch as I refused you formerly when you desired an alliance with me,

संगतिम् hm<sup>1</sup>rs, संयोगम् bfkns.— प्रत्याचि यत् s, प्रत्याचि यत् hd, प्रत्याचिस्य यत् m<sup>1</sup>bfk, प्रत्याचिथियं four Şadgurusisya MSS., प्रत्याचिथियत् two Şadgurusisya MSS.

78. forgive me for that. I pay homage to you; and do not, adorable one, be wroth with me. You are the son of a seer, a seer yourself, you are, adorable one, the father of a seer.

मा च मे  $hm^1rks$ , म व मे b, मे मा सा ns. — कुध: Bss, कुद: n, कुधा:  $hm^1r$ . — स्वयमृषि:  $hm^1rnss$ , स्वयं चिषे:  $kr^2r^6r^7$ , स्वयं चिषे f, स्वयं विषे: b. — भगवमृषे:  $hm^1rss$ , भगवमृषे: fkn, मगवानृषे: bs.

79. Come, accept this (girl) as a daughter-in-law.' So said the king, and himself honouring him with water to wash his feet (pādya), with the water of hospitality (arghya) and with a mixture of honey (madhuparka) a,

सुषामित्येवम् hrs, सुषामित्येगम् ns, सुषा तिऽस्तिति B.—पूजियला खयं hdm<sup>1</sup>, पूजियला तं bfkr, चार्चगागा खयं r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- \* 79<sup>cd</sup> appears in a modified form in Sadgurusisya: the better reading there is pādyārghyamadhuparkam (instead of pādyārghyam madhuparkam) because pādya and arghya are different honorific gifts; cp. AGS. i. 24. 7: viṣṭaraḥ, pādyam, arghyam, ācamanīyaṃ, madhuparko, gauḥ.
- 80, 81. and giving him a hundred white (śukla) a steeds, he dismissed him to his home. And the seer, on his part, having praised Śaśīyasī, and Taranta, and king Purumīļha with the six (stanzas) 'May she gain' (sanat: v. 61. 5-10), departed to his abode.

Now the following eleven b (hymns beginning) 'With law' (rtena: v. 62-72) are addressed to Mitra-Varuna.

সুকান hdrks, সুকান b, সুনান f.— স্বাকী hm<sup>1</sup>r, মাণ্ডেকী b, মাণ্ডেকী k, মিণ্ডেকী k, মাণ্ডেকী f.—80°d occurs as 61°d in B. It seems not improbable that the line belonged to the original text in both places, because with it both varga 12 and varga 15 (cp. note on 56) would have the normal number of five slokas, and in the present position it would, in keeping with the epic style of the passage, come in somewhat like a refrain at the end of the story.—The end of the varga is here marked by 94 in hbfkm<sup>1</sup>.

\* Sieg, p. 54, note 5, wishes to read śułkam for śukłam, but there seems to me to be no necessity for the correction: śukła is quite appropriate as an attribute of horses (=Vedic śukra, which one MS. has); while there is no reason why a familiar word like śułka should have been changed to śukła.

\* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. v. 62: maitrāvaruņam vai tat (vai=5, tat=6).

#### 16. RV. v. 73-78. Story of Saptavadhri.

82. There are six (hymns) addressed to the Asvins (v. 73-78). There is (here) a mystic (upanisat) praise consisting of five a stanzas (v. 78. 5-9) with a view to childbirth.

# नर्माचै hd, नर्माची fbkr.—पश्चचिं hm1r8, पश्चर् fr, पश्चर् bk.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramanī: antyāh panca garbhasrāviny upanisat. Ṣadgurusisya, with reference to this, remarks (p. 122) that upanisat is used in the singular because the five stanzas are specified as an aggregate (pancarcasamudāyopadistatvāt). According to Sāyana the last three stanzas only (7-9) are garbhasrāviny upanisat. Aufrecht, in his abstract of the Sarvānukramanī, has '5-7': this should be corrected to '5-9.'
- 82°d-84. There is a sacred tradition (śruti) that the seer after incurring seven failures (aparādhān) b was appointed c (again) by (king) Asvamedha of the race of Bharata, his wedlock being childless. On the eighth failure, however, the king casting him, in a trough (made) of a tree (vrkṣadronī) d, into a chasm (rbīsa) kept him down (in it) when he leapt up at night. (Then) the seer praised the Lords of Light (śubhaspatī) with the hymn 'Ye Aśvins' (aśvinau: v. 78).
- $82^{od}$ . सप्त कलापराधान्वे  $r^1r^4r^6$ , सप्तकलोऽपराधान्वे  $hdm^1r^3$ , सप्तकलोऽपराधे तु r, सप्तकलोऽपराधे तु f, सप्तकलोऽपराधे तु f, सप्तकलोऽपराधे तु f, सप्तकलोऽपराधे तु f, स्विक्षां f, तताश्चमं f, तताश्चमं f, तताश्चमं f, स्विक्षां f, स्विक

- That is, Saptavadhri, the seer of RV. v. 78.

  This being an explanation of the seer's name, Sapta-vadhri, as 'seven times impotent.'

  That is, commissioned according to the custom of niyoga; the verb kr being used as above in iv. IIO (putrikām kr).

  This is an attempt to explain the situation in RV. v. 78. 5, 6, where the Aśvins are described as releasing Saptavadhri by rending a tree (vrkss).

  This word occurs in the preceding stanza (v. 78. 4), where the Aśvins come to the rescue of Atri in a chasm (rbīsa).
- 85, 86. They, raising him out of that (chasm), made him productive again. The triplet 'Like the wind' (yathā vātah: v. 78. 7-9) is with a view to a child (garbha) for himself who like a child (in the womb) slept (in the tree) but the other two stanzas are to be known as for the Asvinsc.
- B This is also recognized (drstam) as a consecrating prayer for children issuing from the womb  $(sravat\bar{a}m)^d$ .
- 85. समुद्रुख  $\ln^1 bk$ , समुद्रुख f, समुद्रुख f, समुद्रुख f, समुद्रुख f, समुद्रुख f, समुद्रुख f, सिषसासीय f, f, f, मिषसासीय f, f, f, मिषसासीय f, f, स्वप्ति f, सिषसासीय f, तपतस् f, तपतस्त f, तपतस्त
- The versified story told by Sāyaṇa, in his introduction to RV. v. 78. 5, is different from the above. Here the seer is placed in a box at night by enemies and kept from intercourse with his wife, but is rescued from his confinement by the Aśvins.

  That is, v. 78. 5, 6, the first two of the five specified in 82.

  Cp. Rgvidhāna, ii. 17. 1<sup>cd</sup>-4<sup>cd</sup>, quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 123.

#### 17. Deities of RV. v. 79-87. Khilas.

B 87. But it a may likewise (tadvat) be (regarded as) concerned with the evolution of becoming  $(bh\bar{a}va-vrtta)^b$ , for it evidently has such a character: that it has this character  $(r\bar{u}pa)$  is evident from the two words afterbirth  $(jar\bar{a}yu)^c$  and embryo  $(garbha)^d$ .

तदस्थात  $m^1$ , तत्तस्थात b, तत्तस्था fk, तत्तस्थास r. — वरायु॰  $bm^1$ , वरायु॰ fk, वरायु॰ r.—This śloka is not found in A, but  $m^1$ , as well as B, has it.— $87^b = iii$ .  $76^d$ ; iv.  $18^b$ ; vi.  $94^b$ ; viii.  $62^d$ .

That is, this aggregate of five stanzas (tad in 86<sup>d</sup>).

That is, it has also a more general sense; see bhāvavṛtta in the index of words.

Which occurs in RV. v. 78. 7.

88. The two (hymns) 'To great' (mahe: v. 79, 80) are addressed to Dawn; the two 'They yoke' (yuñjate: v. 81, 82) are addressed to Savitr. (In) 'Unto' (acha: v. 83) Parjanya is praised; but in 'Verily' (bat: v. 84) the Middle Earth is praised.

# चेहित वे A, चक्रा वद B.—बळिति लिखन् A, तु बळित्वेति B.—सुता B, तु वाक् A.

- In Nirukta xi. 37 (on RV. v. 84. 1) Prthivī is one of the deities of the middle sphere (madhyasthānā striyaḥ: xi. 22-50); see Naighanṭuka v. 5.
- B 89. The (stanza) 'For us to-day, god Savitr' ( $ady\bar{a}$  no deva savitah: v. 82. 4) destroys evil dreams.
- 'Forth to the sovereign lord' (pra samrāje: v. 85) is addressed to Varuṇa. The following one 'O Indra-Agni' (indrāgnī: v. 86) is addressed to Indra-Agni.
- र्यं दुःखप्तनाशनी bf, ॰नाशनी kr, दूपं दुःखप्तप्रशासनम्  $m^1$ .—॰राजे र्ट्रा॰ hdb, ॰साज र्ट्रा॰ fk, ॰राजे पट्टम् r.—•स्मुप्ति  $hm^1 B$ , यद्भीक्षा॰ r.—•समुप्ति  $hm^1 r$ , ॰पमुप्ति  $r^2 r^6 r^7$ , ॰रमुप्ति f, ॰रममुप्ति f, ॰रममुप्ति f, ॰र उक्ति f.—f0 is not found in f0, but f1, as well as f3, has it.
- 90. The following hymn 'Forth' (pra: v. 87), the last (of the Mandala), is addressed to the Maruts while making incidental mention of Viṣṇu (viṣnu-nyaṅga).
- B It is called Evayāmarut a, being the antecedent (pratipūrvaka) b in the (case of the) Indra hymn 'As Heaven' (dyaur na: vi. 20).

विष्युं बङ्गं hrfk, विष्युन्यगं d, विष्युं नंगं  $m^1$ , विष्युर्ग्यङ्ग b.— उत्तसम्  $hr^2$ , उत्तरम् dbfkr.— नेट्रे fb, नेट्रे k, नेट्रे r.— $go^{od}$  is not found in A or  $m^1$ .

- \* Because this word is the refrain in the second pada of every stanza of the hymn. That is, the hymn for which another may be substituted. That this must be the meaning of the word (which has not been noted elsewhere) appears from AB. vi. 30. 15 and the comment, on that passage, of Sāyaṇa, who remarks that, at the midday libation, instead of the Evayāmarut hymn an Indra hymn, 'dyaur na' (vi. 20), which makes mention of Viṣṇu (viṣṇu-nyaṅga), should be substituted.
- 91. But the hymn of Fortune (śrisūkta) a is a benediction: the following six b are connected with fortune and sons c. Or that (hymn) may be (regarded as) meant to banish ill-luck. Agni is incidentally praised (nipātabhā) in it.

•वाद्यु hm¹r, •वादो खात् bkr², •वादो खा f, •वादास r⁵r². — त्रीपुवाणां Abf, श्री: पुवाणां r⁵r², स्त्रीपुवाणां kr²². — षट् bfkr⁵r²r¹r⁴r⁴r⁵, तु hdr. — तत्साद्दा• hm¹r, तस्त्राद्दा• r¹r⁴r⁵, खाद्धा• bfkr², (no तत्). —•वच्स्यपनुद्म् hm²r, •वच्स्यपनिनोद्द: r¹r⁴r⁵, •वच्स्यापतिनोदि bf, खसीं पतिनोदि kr², •वच्सपनिनोदि r⁵r². — तव A, स्वव B. — The end of the varga is here marked by 9% in bfkm³, not in hd.

This khila after RV. v. 87 is printed by Aufrecht, RV.2 p. 676, where it has twenty-three stanzas, and by Max Müller, RV.2 vol. iv, pp. 523-528, where it has twentynine stanzas, the first fifteen with a commentary. In Rgvidhana ii. 18. 1 it is stated to consist of fifteen stanzas (the sloka in which this is stated reappears in the khila itself, sixteen in Max Müller, twenty-two in Aufrecht); this statement is confirmed by the text of the hymn in the Kashmir MS. collection of khilas (ii. 6-8), which has only fifteen stanzas, agreeing with the first fifteen in Aufrecht and Max Müller. Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhana, b This must refer to the six khilas which follow the śrisukta in the Kushmir pp. xxi, xxii. MS. of the khilas, viz. (1) ya anandam samavisat (four stanzas), (2) ciklito yasya nama (five stanzas), (3) mayi éleso mā vadhīh (five stanzas), (4) sam sravantu marutah (five stanzas), (5) ā te garbho yonim (seven stanzas), (6) agnir etu prathamo devatānām (five stanzas). The next khila in the collection is that which comes after RV. vi 45 (= viii in Aufrecht), O The last three of these six khilas are mentioned in the next beginning cakşus ca. sloka (92), sam sravantu being charms for the prosperity of cattle, ā te and agnih for the d Under the name of Jatavedas. attainment of sons.

# 18. The Khilas of Prajavat and Jivaputra. Employment of formulas.

92. Or the two (hymns of) Prajāvat b and Jīvaputra c (may be) used together as praise (saṃstutau) in the ceremony of pregnancy (garbhakarman). (In the hymn) 'Flow together' (saṃ sravanti) d various kinds of females having milk are praised together.

प्रजावक्वीवपुत्रों  $h \, dm^1$ , प्रजावक्वीवपुत्रों  $r^1 r^3 r^4 r^6 \, bf \, kr^2$ , प्रजावान जीवपुत्रों r, प्रजानवान जीवपुत्रों r, प्रवासिक्य r, प्

\* That is, they may have this special application; cp. AGS. i. 13. 6: prajāvajjīvaputrābhyām haike; cp. Stenzler's note, p. 34; Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxv. b This
khila, called by the name of its author, has seven stanzas in the Kashmir MS., and is
there described thus in the Anukramaņī: 'ā te,' sapta, prajāvān, garbhārthāśīstutiḥ. Its
first stanza is quoted by Stenzler in his critical notes, AGS., p. 48. C This khila,
also called after its author, coming immediately after that of Prajāvat in the Kashmir MS.,

has five stanzas, and is thus described in the Anukramanī: 'agnih,' panca, jīvaputra, āgnivāruṣam. The first stanza is quoted by Stenzler, critical notes, p. 48; and the first two are quoted in Pāraskara GS. i. 5. 11. The first is almost identical with AV. iii. 23. 2. Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxi; Indische Studien, v. 315.

d As all the MSS. agree in reading sam sravantijit, this may be a various reading of the pratīka, and not a corruption of sam sravantv iii; but the Kashmir MS. of this khila has sam sravantu as well as AV. ii. 26. 3, which is almost identical with this stanza. The five stanzas of this khila occur in AV. ii. 26. 1-5, the first three in a different order (2=AV. 1, 3=AV. 2).

93. In benedictions , in (enumerations of) technical names, in leading ritual forms b, a deity is incidentally mentioned (nipāta-bhāj). One familiar with formulas should here observe (it) carefully from the statement of its characteristic name (linga).

॰संस्वासु देवता hm¹b, ॰संस्वा तु देवता fkr², ॰संस्वासु देवताः r.—•वाक्वात् m¹br, hdr³fkr².— $93^{ab}$ = iii.  $82^{ab}$ .

- \* Such as the śrīsūkta, in which Agni is incidental (see above, 91).

  \* Cp. above, iii. 82.
- 94. (In the case) of the application of a formula and the formula (itself), the application is the more important. There should be careful observation of the rule (vidhi) regarding the two. The formulas should be (regarded as) making (only) statements  $(abhidh\bar{a}yaka)^a$ .

सन्तप्रयोगमन्त्रयोः br, सन्तप्रयोगमंत्रायाः fk, सन्तप्रयोगमन्त्रायां  $hdm^1r^3$ .—•धा-यकाः br, •धानकाः  $r^2$ , •धा - काः f, •धानकाः k, •धानिकाः  $hdm^1r^3$ .

- That is, they merely contain statements about deities, but give no rule (vidhi) as to their employment (viniyoga), as the Brāhmanas and Sūtras do.
- 95. Hence (there may be) a disagreement of the formulas with the (application). But the words (pada) occurring in them (the formulas), which have a generally understood meaning (samvijnāna), may express what is secondary (guṇa).

गुणाभिधायकानि r, गुणभिधायकानि b, गुणाभिधायनानि  $hm^1f$ . — संविज्ञान॰ hm'bf, स्विज्ञान॰ r. —  $95^{cd}$  is omitted in k.

\* For instance, Jätavedas might in a formula be generally understood to mean Agni, but the specific sense might be the primary one in the ritual. Cp. Nirukta vii: 13: yat tu samvijääna-bhūtam syāt prādhānya-stuti.

RV. v. 87

96. The formulas being secondary and the rites primary, the deities may be primary or secondary \*: this is (to be) understood.

प्रधाननुषम्ताः खुर् r, प्रधाननुषम्ता खुर् hdbf.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 m in hbf, not in m<sup>1</sup>dk.

That is, according as they are applied in the ritual or are mentioned in the formulas.

#### 19. Story of the birth of Bhrgu, Angiras and Atri.

97. Prajāpati a, desirous of offspring, offered a sessional sacrifice (sattra) lasting three years, accompanied by the Sādhyas and the All-gods, we are told (iti).

सर्व MSS.—विश्वेदेवै: सहित च ABn, विश्वेद्वेवित नः शुतम् Şadgurusisya.

- \* The following story, as an introduction to RV. vi, is quoted in the Nītimafijarī (07-102) and by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (97-101).
- 98. Thither came Vāc in bodily form to the ceremony of initiation. On seeing her there simultaneously Ka's (Prajāpati's) and Varuna's

# जनाम श्रीरियी bne, "जनामाश्रीरियी hdmlrfk.

99. semen was effused. Vāyu scattered it in the fire at his will. Then from the flames Bhṛgu was born, (and) the seer Aṅgiras among the coals  $(a\dot{n}g\bar{a}ra)^a$ .

तदायुर् hdm<sup>1</sup> ह, तदाखुर् b, तदाखंम् f, ददाखम् kn, तद्वाश्वाम् r.— प्रास्त् ह, प्रास्त hdm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup>n, प्राप्तं fkr<sup>2</sup>, प्राच्चं b, प्रास्तं r.— चिंश्वो hdm<sup>1</sup> r fks, विश्वा b, विवा n.— पङ्गरिखद्विरा hdm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup> है (Nirukta iii. 17), पङ्गरिखोऽङ्किरा rn, पङ्गरिश्वोगिरा b, पङ्गार्थांगिरा kr<sup>2</sup>, चंगार्थांगिरा f.

- \* Cp. Nirukta iii. 17 and AB. iii. 34. 1 (ye 'ngara asams te 'ngiraso 'bhavan).
- 100. Vāc, on seeing the two sons, herself being seen, said to Prajāpati: 'May a third seer also, in addition to these two, be (born) to me as a son.'

प्रजापति सुती s, प्रजापति सुती n, प्रजापति तु ती b, प्रजापतिसु ती hdm¹rfk.— इहा इष्टा bfrn, इहा इष्ट s (two MSS.), इहा तुष्टा s (one MS.), इहा द्रष्य k, इहा इष्टा hdm¹.— अवेद hm¹rbfkn, सबल s. 101. Prajāpati (thus) addressed, replied 'So be it' to Bhāratī (Vāc). Then the seer Atri was born, equal in splendour to Sun and Fire.

तथेखुक्त: hrbfkn, तथेखुका m<sup>1</sup>, तथेखाइ s. — प्रत्यभाषत bfkrn, भाषमाणां तु s, भाषमाणां तु hdm<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in d.

#### Mandala vi.

#### 20. Origin of Bharadvaja. Deities of RV. vi. 1-46.

102. Brhaspati was the son of the seer who was born from the coals (Angiras). Brhaspati's (son) Bharadvāja a, who is called Vidathin,

## विद्योति m1fbr6n, विद्धीति hdrk.

- a As the account of the sixth Mandala really begins with the mention of its seer, we have here no exception to the rule that the beginning of a Mandala coincides with the beginning of a varga in the BD.
- 103. and who was a preceptor among the Maruts, was (thus) the grandson of Angiras. Now this sixth Mandala is stated to be his and his sons' a.

महत्त्वासीर् r, महत्त्वासीर् b, महत्त्वसि fk, महत्त्वसि hd, महत्वति m¹.—गुर्यय r, गुरोर्यय hdm¹, गुर्यय fbk, गुरोर्यय r²r³, भुवन्यय r¹r⁴r⁶.— सपुत्रस तृ तस्त्रेट् fbkr, संसपुत्रस तस्त्रेत् A.

- a Bharadvāja is the seer of the great majority of the hymns of Maṇḍala vi; a few hymns are also attributed to six seers with the patronymic Bhāradvāja.
- 104. In it there are thirteen hymns addressed to Agni (beginning) 'Thou, O Agni' (tvam hy agne: vi. 1-6, 10-16), while there are three (beginning) 'The head' (mūrdhānam: vi. 7-9) to Agni Vaiśvānara.
- 105. After this (i.e. vi. 16) there are here exactly twenty-nine (hymns) and addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Drink' (piba: vi. 17. 1). The two gods who (occur) in the (stanza) 'O Agni, he dwells' (agne sa kṣeṣat: vi. 3. 1) are incidentally mentioned (nipātita).

एकाव्रविग्रदेवाच  $r^5$ , एकाप्पचिग्रदेवाच b, एकाप्पचिग्रदेवाच  $fkr^2$ , एकाव्रविग्रतिचैव bdr, एकोनविंग्रतिचैव  $m^1$ .—हेवी यी A, दी हेवी B.

- \* This makes vi. 46 the last of the Indra hymns (allowing for vi. 28 as gavām stuti), thus leaving the deity (Indra) of the greater part of vi. 47 unspecified. It would therefore have been more correct to say thirty instead of twenty-nine.
- 106. But these two stanzas 'Bring to aid' (protage: vi. 21. 9), 'Now my' ( $n\bar{u}$  me: vi. 21. 11)<sup>a</sup> are traditionally held to be addressed to the All-gods. The hymn 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : vi. 28) is (in) praise of cows, the second stanza (vi. 28. 2) and the last verse (vi. 28. 8<sup>a</sup>) being addressed to Indra b.

चू में hdr, न म m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, न्त म b, च म f, त्न म k.—स्कृते br<sup>6</sup>, स्कृती fk, तु ते hm<sup>1</sup>r.— 106<sup>cd</sup> is omitted in fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by **२0** in b, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>fk.

a 106<sup>ab</sup> is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vi. 24. 5 in the following form: protaye 'nyad iti tv ete vaiśvadevyāv ṛcau smṛte: that is, the stanza anyad (vi. 24. 5), not nữ me (vi. 21. 11), is stated to be addressed to the All-gods. There is nothing in the MSS. of the BD. to support this reading, while the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. vi. 21 makes the express statement navamyekādašyau vaišvadevyau, saying nothing about vi. 24. 5.

b Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: dvitiyaindrī vāgntyaš ca pādaḥ.

#### 21. Deities of RV. vi. 37, 44, 45, 47.

107. In the (stanza) 'Bringing hither' (āsasrāṇāsaḥ: vi. 37. 3) Vāyu and Indra are praised together.

B Or else Indra is here predominantly praised, while Vāyu is incidental (nipātabhāj).

वायुरिक्स संस्तृती hm<sup>1</sup>r, रक्रवायू सह स्तृती br<sup>6</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—107<sup>ab</sup> omitted in k.—वाज br, चाज m<sup>1</sup>f, omitted in k.—107<sup>cd</sup> is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

\* There is no reference to this stanza in the Sarvanukramani.

B 108. The triplet 'This god' (ayam devah: vi. 44. 22-24) which is addressed to Soma, some say is addressed to Indraa.

. But the triplet 'Above' (adhi: 31-33) of the (hymn) 'Who brought' (ya ānayat: vi. 45) b is (in) praise of Brbu c.

 $108^{ab}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.—य श्रामयदिति त्यस्य A, शरीरं चबुरित्यस्यां  $m^1r$  bfk (घबर् b, वबर् fk).—नुचोऽधीति नृबुसुतिः  $Am^1$ , नृचोऽधीति नृबोः सुतिः r, चिचे वीति प्रवासुतिः b, तृचे ताति बुवासुतिः f, चिचे तात चवासुतिः k.

<sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī makes no mention of this triplet.

<sup>b</sup> The reading of B (śarīraṃ cakṣur ity aṣyāṃ, tṛce 'dhīti bṛbustuttḥ) would mean: 'The body (is praised) in II.

C C

the stanza "The eye" (caksuk), in the triplet "above" (adki) there is praise of Brbu. Caksuk is the pratika of the khila which precedes RV. vi. 45. In Aufrecht's RV. (p. 676 f.) it contains three stanzas. But in the Kashmir collection of khilas (ii. 15) it has only one stanza (identical with the first in Aufrecht), followed by the words ya ānayat parāvatak (the pratīka of RV. vi. 45); and in the Anukramaņī at the beginning of Adhyāya ii it is described with the words: cakṣur, akā (=ekā), ātmastutik.

Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: tree 'ntye bṛbus takṣā daivatam.

109. And Samyu<sup>a</sup> praises his father in the last verse (pada) of the triplet. The five stanzas (beginning) 'Sweet, indeed, is this' (svāduṣ kilāyam: vi. 47. 1-5) which follow (the Indra hymns) are addressed to Soma c.

षितरं kr, पितर hb, पितरः d.—शंयुच hm¹r, मंपुलु b, वांयसु fk.—हचस्यान्धे m¹, तृचस्यान्ते hdr, सूक्तस्यान्ते B.—स्वबत् B, स्वयम् hdm¹r.—°ित तु सीम्यः पञ्चचं उत्तरः hdr¹r³r6m¹, श्लोताः पञ्चचंः सीम्य एव वा bfkr.

- a The seer of RV. vi. 44-46, 48: there is nothing in the last pada of 45 to indicate that Samyu's father is praised. Sadgurusisya, however, remarks that according to a Vedic authority Brbu was a relative (bandhu) of Samyu.

  b That is, the group of Indra hymns ending with vi. 46; cp. above, v. 105.

  c The reading of A agrees in matter with the Sarvānukramaṇī, which makes no mention of Indra as an alternative deity for 47. 1-5; on the other hand the wording of B (etāh pañcarcaḥ saumyaḥ) agrees more closely with that of the Sarvānukramaṇī: pañcaṇādau saumyaḥ.
- B 110. Or else Indra is here predominantly praised, while Soma is incidental; for in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa)<sup>n</sup> they are stated to be Anupānīyā stanzas addressed to Indra.

110<sup>ab</sup> is nearly identical with 107<sup>cd</sup>. — इन्द्रखेन्ट्रो b, इद्रखेद्रा f, इन्द्रखेन्ट्रा k, इन्द्रखेन्ट्रा k, इन्द्रखेन्ट्रा k, निपाती प्रयं r.—श्रूयन्ते b, सूयन्ते m<sup>1</sup>fkr.—110 is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- In AB. iii. 38. 1 it is stated that the four stanzas RV. vi. 47. 1-4 are to be repeated as anupānīyā stanzas to Indra: svāduş kilāyam madhumāň utāyam itindrasyaindrīr anupānīyāh śamsati.
- 111. (In) 'Destitute of pasture'  $(agavy\bar{u}ti: vi. 47. 20)$  one verse  $(p\bar{u}da)$  praises the Gods, the next one (the second) the Earth', the third' Brhaspati, the last verse (pada) Indra.

तृतीयसु सिन्द्रम् hm¹r¹r⁵r7, तृतीयोऽसीदिन्द्रम् bfk, तृतीयोऽसीत्निन्द्रम् r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २१ in bfm¹, not in hdk.

\* 111<sup>ab</sup> is quoted by Sadgurusisya on RV. vi. 47. b The reading triiyas tu to indram furnishes a clear case of a particle inserted to avoid the hiatus.

#### 22. Deities of RV. vi. 47 (continued) and vi. 48.

112. The (verse) which follows, 'O Lord of Wood, be firm in body' (vanaspate vidvangah: vi. 47. 26°), the teachers state to be evolutionary (bhāvavṛtta). But the (whole) three stanzas (26-28) relate to the stroking of the car\*, while the three here (beginning) 'Forth' (upa: 29-31) are (in) praise of the Drum.

परं यत्तद् hdm<sup>1</sup>, पदं यत्त b, पदं यत्ततद् f, पदं यत k.— ऋचसु तिस्रसु hdm<sup>1</sup>, ऋचस्य तिस्र b, ऋत्वस्य तिस्रो fk.—With 112 begins a lacuna of fifteen ślokas (112-126) in R; cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 39.

- <sup>a</sup> See AB. vii. 9. 2; AGS. ii. 6. 5; Sadgurusisya on RV. vi. 47.
- 113. And the hemistich 'Together, winged with steeds' (sam aśvaparṇāḥ: vi. 47. 31°d) is addressed to Indra a. The ten (stanzas) at the beginning of the Tṛṇapāṇi hymn b (vi. 48. 1-10) are to Agni; the following triplet (11-13) in (this) hymn to Pṛśni is addressed to the Maruts, and, again, the following couplet (14, 15) is addressed to the All-gods.

The text of 113<sup>cd</sup> and 114 follows the reading of bfk owing to the confusion and corruption of these six pādas in hd and m<sup>1</sup>:

- 113°. त्युचः परो b, त्यचः ॥ पुरो fk.— माइतः bfk.— पृश्चिमूते b, पृश्चिमूते f, पृष्णि-मूते k.— In hdm¹ the whole pāda reads आदित्यो वा महतः पृश्चिमूते । आदित्यो वा being taken from 114°.
- 113<sup>d</sup>. हुच: परो b, हुचा परो fk.—वैश्वदेव fb, वैश्वदेवं k.—In hdm¹ this pada reads प्रगायस्वन वज्ञदेवतोऽन्य: ॥
- There is no statement as to the deity of vi. 47. 6-19 and 21; op. above, 105; on 22 ff. see below, v. 140.

  Dec. Sarvānukramanī: trņapānikam prénisūktam; see Sadgurusisya on RV. v. 49 and vi. 48.
- 114. Or it may be addressed to the Ādityas or to the Maruts a. The four (stanzas) 'To me, O Pūṣan' (ā mā Pūṣan: vi. 48. 16-19) one should know to be addressed to Pūṣan, (and) the following couplet there (20, 21) to be addressed to the Maruts; the last

(stanza) is a celebration of Heaven and Earth or is (meant) for Prśni (22)<sup>b</sup>.

- 114<sup>a</sup>. वा स्वाद् fb, वा स्ना k.—This pāda in hdm¹ reads **चा मा पूर्वतिति पौष्ण**-चतसस=114<sup>b</sup>.
- 114<sup>b</sup>. जा मो पूर्वनिति पौष्णास्रतसः b, जा मो पूर्वनिति पाष्णास्र तिसः f, ज मो पूर्वनि से पाध्यास्र तिसः k.—This pāda in hdm¹ reads तुनः परो मादतः पृत्रिसूक्ते = 113°.
- $114^{\circ}$ . तच विद्यात् fk, तच विद्याद् b. This pada in hdm¹ reads श्रादिखो वा मारत एव वा खाद =  $114^{\circ}$ .
- 114<sup>d</sup>. श्रत्यरयुम्बोः b, युत्युत्वोः f, युत्योः k.—कीर्त्तना पृश्लये च b, कीर्तिता प्रियात्रये च fk.—This pāda in hdm<sup>1</sup> reads धन्या बुभूकीर्तितं पृश्लयो वा । —The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in hbf, not in dk.
- a The only practical difference between the above statements about RV. vi. 48 and those of the Sarvānukramaņī is, that in the latter the option of lingoktadevatā includes stanza 13. Cp. BD. vol. i, p. 122, note <sup>6</sup>. Sadgurusisya remarks that the wording of the Sarvānukramaņī, antyā dyāvābhūmyor vā pṛśner vā, is in imitation of another Anukramaņī: the passage meant is undoubtedly BD. v. 114<sup>d</sup>.

#### 23. Deities of RV. vi. 49-62.

- 115, 116. After this the four hymns 'I praise' (stuse: vi. 49-52) are addressed to the All-gods: the second stanza (vi. 49. 2) (praises) Agni, and the fourth (49. 4) Vāyu, then the fifth (49. 5) the Asvins, but the seventh here praises Vāc (49. 7), the eighth 49. 8) Pūṣan, the ninth (49. 9) Tvaṣṭṛ, 'Of the world' (bhuvanasya: 49. 10) Rudra, then the two next (49. 11, 12)
- 116. स्तौत्यृक् तु सप्तमी hdm¹, स्तौत्यृक् यावीरवी b, स्तोत्पृथकावीरवी fk (i.e. पावी-रवी, the pratika of vi. 49. 7).—•थोत्तरे hdm¹b, •थोत्तर्म k.
- 117. are addressed to the Maruts. (With) 'Who the spaces' (yo rajāṃsi: vi. 49. 13) the seer sang of Viṣṇu a. 'To' (abhi: vi. 50. 6) is addressed to Indra, and 'Hither' (ā: vi. 50. 8) is addressed to Savitṛ. There is one to Rodasī (vi. 50. 5), one to Agni (9) as well as to the Aśvins (10) (beginning) 'And' (uta: vi. 50. 9, 10)b.

मारुखी यो hd, मारुखो यो b, मारुखो यो m<sup>1</sup>, मारुखो (no यो) fk.—जगावृधि: hd, जागावृधि: m<sup>1</sup>, जगावृधि: b, जगावृधि: f, जनावृधि: k.— चश्चिक्रोति स b, चश्चेद्विति च

# f, स्थापित्राचि च k, सहिर्नुप्र्यार्क hm1, प्रहिर्नुक d.— रीदसापेयुताश्रनी b, रोदसापेयु-तासिनी hdf, रोदसायेयुतासिनी k, रोदसापियुतासिनी m1.

- a The Sarvānukramaņī gives no details for RV. vi. 49.
  b Both 50. 9 and 50. 10 begin with uta, and as this pratīka is placed between āgneyī and āśvinī, it is probably meant—dehalī-dīpa-nyāyena—to refer to both. There is no pratīka for raudasī, for as Rodasī is mentioned in 5 only, the pratīka ā (50. 4, 8 as well as 6) would not apply here also.—The Sarvānukramaņī gives no details for vi. 50.
- 118. 'O Agni and Parjanya' (agnīparjanyau: vi. 52. 16) a belongs to those two (deities), and the two stanzas 'Upward that' (ud u tyat: vi. 51. 1, 2) are addressed to Sūryab. 'We' (vayam: vi. 53-56) are four (hymns) addressed to Pūṣan, as well as that which comes next (58) to the one addressed to Indra-Pūṣan (57).

सीयीं चोदु त्यद् b, सीयों चोदु त्यद् fk, सूर्यों वोदु त्यद् hdm¹.—The text of 118° a follows hdm¹, वयं पीष्णानि यं चिंन्येद्रात्यांष्णमुपोत्तमं b, वयं भेष्णुयोत्तमं f, वयं भूष्णम-चोत्तमो k, that is, probably = वयं पीष्णानि पचै[ता] चेन्द्रापीष्णमुपोत्तमम, 'there are five hymns to Püşan beginning "We" (53-56, 58), the last but one (57) being addressed to Indra-Püşan.' The meaning would thus be identical with that of the reading in the text.

- a No reference to this stanza in the Sarvānukramaņī.
  b The Sarvānukramaņī makes no mention of these two stanzas.
- B 119. Some declare the stanza 'Him chief of charioteers, with braided hair' (rathitamam kapardinam: vi. 55. 2) to be addressed to Rudra.
- 'I will now proclaim' (pra nu vocā: vi. 59, 60) are two hymns addressed to Indra-Agni. 'She' (iyam: vi. 61) is addressed to Sarasvatī; 'I praise' (stuṣe: vi. 62)
- 119<sup>ab</sup> is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup>, not in hd.—ऐक्सि bfk, ऐक्सि hd.—The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in bfh, not in dk.

#### 24. Deities of RV. vi. 63-74. The seven treasures.

120. are two (62, 63) addressed to the Asvins; and there are also two (64, 65) addressed to Dawn; but 'A wonder now' (vapur nu: vi. 66) is addressed to the Maruts.

B And in the couplet 'Unto'  $(upa)^a$  he (the seer) proclaims adoration of the Asyins.

चौषसे चैव hdm<sup>1</sup>, वौषसे वोवोद b, वोषसे वोचेंद्र fk.—n वपुर्न्वित hd, n पुगन्वित m<sup>1</sup>, स्वादपुर्न तत् b, स्वद्गपुर्न तत् f.—120<sup>cd</sup> in bfk only.—श्विस्वां fk, स्त्रिस्वां b.—रार्डनं b, रार्जानं fk (cp. vii. 44).

- There is no stanza beginning with upa in or near RV. vi. 66.
- 121. There is one to Mitra-Varuṇa, (viz.) 'Among all beings your' (viśveṣāṃ vaḥ satām: vi. 67). 'Obediently' (śruṣṭā: vi. 68) is addressed to Indra-Varuṇa; the following one, 'Together' (sam: vi. 69) is addressed to Indra-Viṣṇu.

समैन्द्रा hd, संसेंद्रा b, सं वामैद्रा f.-परम् hdm1, ततः bfk.

122. Heaven and Earth (70), Savitr (71), Indra-Soma (72) Brhaspati (73) are respectively praised in the following hymns; (in) 'O Soma and Rudra' (somārudrā: vi. 74) those two (gods) are praised.

सवितेन्द्रासोमी hd, सवितेन्द्रासीमी  $m^1$ , सवितेतीन्द्री सोमी bfk.—ती सुती b, ता सुती fk, संसुती  $hdm^1$  (cp.  $118^a$ ).

B 123. Discus, car, jewel, wife, territory, horse, and elephant—these are the seven treasures of all emperors (cakravartin).

सर्वेषां चक्रवर्त्तनाम् fk, सर्वेषां चक्रवर्तिनाम् m¹, पूर्वेषी चक्रवर्त्तनीम् b.—This śloka is found in bfkm¹, but not in hd, nor presumably in the other A MSS. (cp. above, 112, note).—The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in bfk.

a This śloka is meant to explain the expression sapta ratnā in RV. vi. 74. I, and serves at the same time to introduce the story of the conqueror Abhyāvartin.

## 25. RV. vi. 75: Story of Abhyāvartin and Prastoka Sārnjaya.

124. Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna and Prastoka, son of Sṛñjaya b, having been conquered in fight by the Vārasikhas c, came to Bharadvāja d.

सार्ज्ञयः  $hm^1$ , सर्ज्ञयः d, साज्ज्ञयः f, ग्रार्ज्ञयः h, याज्ज्ञयः h, मार्ज्ज्यः h.— ग्राज्यमतुर्  $hdm^1$  (this would make a pāda of nine syllables).— वार्ग्रिखैर् h, वार्ग्रिखैर्  $hdm^1$ , वार्ग्रिग्रो f, वार्ग्रिग्रो h, तार्ग्रिधै  $hdm^1$ , सुवि f, युवि  $hdm^1$ , सुवि f, युवि  $hdm^1$ , सुवि f, युवि  $hdm^2$ 

<sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. vi. 27. 5, 8. <sup>b</sup> Cp. RV. vi. 27. 7; vi. 47. 22, 25. <sup>c</sup> This is the form of the name in RV. vi. 27. 45. <sup>d</sup> This varga (124-128) is quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. vi. 27. 4.

125. Having approached and propitiated him and mentioning their names, the two said to him: 'O Brahman, know that we have been vanquished by the Vārasikhas in fight.

ष्यभिगन्योचतुष्ती  $hm^1k$ , श्रभिगन्य ततसी b.—तं  $hm^1b$ , तु fkn—प्रसाबा॰  $hm^1bfk$ , प्रसान्या॰ n.—वार्श्यिखेर् n. चार्श्यिखेर् b, वार्श्यिशेर् fk, वार्श्यिखेर्  $hdm^1$ .

126. With you as our domestic priest we could conquer the warriors ( $k\bar{s}atrabandh\bar{u}n$ ).' That is to be recognized as  $k\bar{s}atra$  (warrior caste) which protects the everlasting brahma (priestly caste).

# चचनमून् n, चवनम् h dm1, चेवबन्यून् k, चेवबंधुन् f, चेववन् b.

- 127. The seer saying 'yes' to them, addressed his son Pāyu: 'Make these two kings unassailable to their enemies.'
- तौ तु hdm1, तु तौ bfkrn.— कुबच्चेती hdm1n, कुबच्चेती bfr, कुबचिती k, कुब पुन r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.
- 128. Saying 'yes' to his father, he consecrated their implements of war individually with the hymn 'Of a thunder cloud' (jīmūtasya: vi. 75).

जीमृतस्थेति bkrn, जीमृतस्थेव hdr<sup>3</sup>, जीमृतीयेन r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—पृथक्ति hm<sup>1</sup>r, पृथक् ति॰ fkn, पृथक् b.— ॰नान्यमन्तयत् brn, ॰नान्यमन्तयत् hd, ॰ना च मन्तयत् fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २५ in bfk, not in hd.

#### 26. Deities of RV. vi. 75 in detail.

129. The first (stanza) of this hymn praises the warrior in his coat of mail (1), the second is (in praise) of the bow a (2), the third consecrates the bowstring (3)<sup>b</sup>.

धनुषस्य A, धनु स्तौति B.—द्वितीया तु hm1r, द्वितीया च bfk.— ॰मन्त्रिणी Afk, ॰मन्त्रणी b.

- The genitive dhanusah would here, as often in the BD., mean 'belongs to,' is connected with,' or it may possibly be governed by abhimantrini to be supplied from jyābhimantrini.

  b This varga (129-133) is quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. vi. 75. I.
- 130. The fourth stanza praises the ends of the bow (4), the fifth praises the quiver (5). With half of the sixth the charioteer, with the (other) half the reins are praised (6).

कौखुगाली चतुर्थों A, खौति चाली चतुर्थी Bn.— तु. hdm<sup>1</sup>, तुब् b, च r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>4</sup>, च्या fkrn.— सार्थि hdm<sup>1</sup>rbfn, सार्थि k.— संजुताः hm<sup>1</sup>r, तु खुताः bn, त खुताः k, च खुताः f.

131. The seventh praises the horses (7), the eighth the arsenal (8), the ninth the guards of the car (9), the tenth the deities of battle (10).

चवांचु hm1r, चवानत b, चवां fk.—सीति चा॰ rn, सीता॰ hdm1, सीता॰ fk.

132. The eleventh praises the arrow (11), the twelfth is a praise of the cuirass (12), the thirteenth praises the goad (13), the fourteenth the handguard (14).

# र्षुं चैकाद्शी hm1r3, र्षुधिं चैकाद्शी r1r4r6, र्षुमेकाद्शी bfkr.

133. In the first verse of the fifteenth (stanza) the poisoned arrow is praised ( $15^a$ ), in the second ( $15^b$ ) the iron-tipped (arrow), but in the following half (of the stanza) the missile of Varuṇa ( $15^{cd}$ ).

दिग्ध r, दिग्ग्य hdr<sup>3</sup>, दिक्क b, दिश्व f, विश्व k.—इषु: खुत: r, इषु खुत: hdr<sup>3</sup> r<sup>5</sup> k, इषु खुत: f, इष खुति: b.— अयोमुखी hm<sup>1</sup> r b, •मुखी fk.— तु अधेऽस्त्रं hdm<sup>1</sup> r, खर्धे सां b, खार्च सां fk, अर्थ्यं r<sup>5</sup>.—परे hdm<sup>1</sup> bfkr<sup>2</sup>, पर्म r.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in m<sup>1</sup> bf, by १६ in k, not at all in hd.

### 27. RV. vi. 75 (continued).

134, 135. In the sixteenth (stanza) of this hymn the arrow discharged from the bow is praised (16); in the seventeenth (there is praise) of the beginning of the fight (17), while the eighteenth is to be known as (in) praise of the mail of him who ties it on (badhyataḥ); the last (19) is (in) praise of him who is about to fight; and in the last verse (19") the seer utters prayers on his own behalf.

134. बोळाझां B, बोळाझां A. — युडाहे:  $hdm^1r$ , युडहेझा  $r^1r^4r^6$ , योडाहे:  $r^5$ , याडाहे fk, योदाहे b. — कवचस्त्र f hdb, केवचस्त्र f fk, कवचस्त्र च r. — बध्यतः A, बद्धात  $m^1$ , बनात b, वचता fk, बन्धनम् r.

135. खुतिबत्तमा Am<sup>1</sup>, देखुगुत्तमा r, दैन्विगुत्तमा bf, दौविगुत्तमा k.—श्विष्र् m<sup>1</sup>b fkr<sup>5</sup>, झुविर् hdr.—श्वासन श्वासिष: hdm<sup>1</sup>r, श्वासिबमासन: bfk.

136. Now the seer having with this hymn praised the implements of battle of these two (kings), sent them forth again against the Vārasikhas.

वार्शिखान् bn, वारिशिखान् hd, वारिशिखां  $m^1$ , (पुन) श्वारिशियान् f, (पुनर) र्था-रिशियान् k.

- \* This and the following two slokes (136-138) are quoted in the Nitimenijeri on RV. vi. 27. 4.
- B 137. With the four stanzas 'This here of thee' (etat tyat te: vi. 27. 4-7) Bharadvāja praised (Indra) from a desire of aiding the king (Cāyamāna). Pleased thereby the Fort-destroyer,

चतस्भी m¹bfkrn (aghm), च तिस्भी n(bc).— °काम्यया m¹bfkn, °काङ्गया r.— भितृष्टाव m¹fkr (Sarvānukramaņī on vi. 75), पि तृष्टाव b, हि तृष्टाव n.— This and the following sloks are not found in A, but only in B and m¹.

B 138. the Lord of Sacī, coming to Abhyāvartin on the bank of the Haryupīyā river, slew them in company with Cāyamāna.

भशेख m¹bfkn, भासाय r.— ह्युंपीया° f, ह्युंपीया° b, ह्युंपीया° r, ह्युंपीया° k, पर्युंपीया° m¹ (हरियूपीया RV. vi. 27. 5). — जघानेनान् m¹rn(m), जिघानेनान् fk, जिघानेनां b, जघानेनां n.— इचीपति: bn, भ्राचीपति: fkr.— The end of the varga is here marked by २७ in fk, by ९७ in b; in m¹ it is marked by २७, but at the end of 136 (after प्रति).

## 28. Story of Cayamana and Prastoka (concluded).

139. a Now these two, Abhyāvartin and Sārñjaya, having conquered the Vārasikhas, gave manifold wealth to their preceptor Bharadvāja.

तौ तु Am¹, एवं Bn.—ततो Am¹fk, ताव r, wanting in b.—श्वावितसार्खयी hm¹r, श्वावित्तं सार्ज्यये b, श्वावित्तं ससीयो f, श्वावित्तं श्रा क्षे k, प्रसोवः शार्जयो मृधे n.—इइतुर्विविधं वसु hm¹rbfk, विविधां दिशणां इदी n.

- This and the following sloka are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vi. 47. 22.
- 140. Bharadvāja and Garga , being seen by Indra on the road, proclaimed that gift with the (stanzas) 'Two' (dvayān: vi. 27. 8) (and) 'Prastoka' (prastokah: vi. 47. 22).

दयान् Am1, दी च B.—तद्दे A, तस्मै B.

- <sup>a</sup> Garga, son of Bharadvāja, is stated by the Sarvānukramanī to be the seer of RV. vi. 47, and Pāyu, son of Bharadvāja, of RV. vi. 75; agreeing with the Ārṣānukramanī, vi. 6, 8.

  <sup>b</sup> Though the number of stanzas is not mentioned, the plural ābhik, together with the contents of the passage in the RV., indicates that vi. 47. 22-25 (cp. Sarvānukramanī) are meant.
- B 141. The seer on his part praised the gift of that (Cāyamāna), himself proclaiming what had been given (by him) with the one stanza, 'Two, O Agni' (dvayān agne: vi. 27. 8).

This sloka is not found in A or m<sup>1</sup>, but only in bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>: after it bfk repeat 140, thus making up five slokas for the varga.

142. The deities who in this hymn a are occasionally  $(prasang\bar{a}t)$  celebrated, Rāthītara regarded as hymn-owning  $(s\bar{u}ktabh\bar{a}j)$  in praise  $(stutau)^c$ .

प्रसङ्गान्तिह  $m^1$ , प्रसङ्घा त्विह A, प्रसङ्गानिह b, प्रसङ्गान्तिह f, प्रसंगान्निह k, प्रसङ्गान्तिह f, प्रसंगान्निह f, प्रसङ्गान्तिह f, प्राचीतर् ज्ञाति f, प्राचीतर् ज्ञाति f, प्राचीतर् f, प्राचीतर् f, प्राचीतर् f, f, f, by f0 corrected to f1 in f2, not at all in f3.

\* That is, RV. vi. 75, as the one under discussion.

\* That is, Heaven and Earth, Pūṣan (10), Soma, Aditi (12), Parjanya (13), Brahmaṇaspati, Aditi (17), Soma, Varuṇa (18).

\* On a somewhat similar use of stutau cp. vi. 16 and viii. 100.

### Mandala vii.

### 29. Pedigree of Vasistha. Kasyapa's wives.

143. <sup>a</sup>The son of Prajāpati was Marīci, Marīci's son was the sage Kasyapa. He had thirteen divine wives, the daughters of Dakṣa:

मारीचः m1rbn, मारीचिः hdfk.— मुनिः A, भवत् B.— जाया hm1rbfk, जाता r1r4r6.

- The following passage (143-155) is quoted in the Nītimafijarī on RV. vii. 104. 16.
- B 144. Aditia, Diti, Danu, Kālā, Danāyu, Simhikā, Muni, Krodhā, Viśvā and Variṣṭhā, Surabhi and Vinatā,

दनुः काला r, दनुद्दाला  $m^1$ , दनुष्ठाला f, दनुष्ठाला f, तुष्ठावला f, दनुष्ठा f, दनुष्ठा f, दनुष्ठा f, दनिया f).—सिंहिका सुनिः f, सिंहिकाविगी f, सिंहिकावि f, सिंहि

- $m^1$ .— विनता  $m^1$  bn, वितता fk This sloke and  $145^{ab}$  are wanting in A, but they are found in B and  $m^1$ .
- <sup>a</sup> The names of the thirteen daughters of Daksa enumerated in 144 and 145<sup>a</sup> are the same as those given in Mahābhārata i. 2520, with the exception of Varisthā and Surabhi, instead of which Pradhā and Kapilā appear in the epic, where the corresponding passage reads as follows:

aditir ditir danuḥ kālā danāyuḥ siṃhikā tathā, krodhā pradhā ca viśvā ca vinatā kapilā muniḥ, kadrūś ca.

Thus the first line (excepting the last word) is identical in both, while the second and third begin with the same word. The question whether these three lines originally belonged to the text of the BD., or were interpolated from the Mahābhārata, is of critical importance. Without them the varga would have only three and a half slokas. Cp. Muir, Original Sanskrit Texts, i. 122 and i. 116 f.

B 145. and Kadrū by name: (these) daughters he (Dakṣa) gave to Kaśyapa.

From them the Gods and Asuras, the Gandharvas, the Serpents, the Rākṣasas,

कडू सैवेति  $bm^1n$ , कंदु सैवेति kr.— ॰सुरासैव  $hm^1r$ , ॰सुराः सिजाः bn, ॰सुरा सिजा fk.— $145^d$ = vii.  $68^b$ .

146. Birds, Piśācas, and other classes (of beings) were produced. Now among these (daughters) the one goddess Aditi produced twelve sons.

देवी hm1r, नाम fkn, नीम b.—द्वादशा Bn, दुन्दशी A.

B 147. (These were) Bhaga, Aryaman, and Amáa, Mitra and Varuṇa, Dhātr and Vidhātr, and Vivasvat of great brilliance,

°र्यमांग्रस r, °र्यमांसस fk, °र्यमांग्रस m¹bn.—This śloka is found in B and m¹ only.—The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in bfk, not in m¹ (nor in hd, as the śloka is wanting in these MSS.).

## 30. Story of Mitra-Varuna and Urvasi.

B 148. Tvaṣṭṛ, Pūṣan, and also Indra; the twelfth is called Viṣṇu. (Thus) that pair was born of her—Mitra and Varuṇa.

तज्जची  $hm^1r$ , जचाति  $br^6$ , जच्चे gun, यच्ची gun fk.— मित्रस्य वरुणस्य ह rn, मित्रस्य वरुणः सह  $hdm^1$ , मित्रिस्य वरुणः सह f, मित्रस्य वरुणः सह f, मित्रस्य वरुणः सह f, स्वरूपः स्वरूपः सह f, स्वरूपः स्वर

149. a Of these two Ādityas, when they saw the nymph Urvaśī at a sacrificial session, the semen was effused b. It fell into a jar containing water that stood overnight.

सन्ने ns, सन्ने  $ABm^1$ . — तत्नुस्थे  $hr^3r^5r^7ns$ , तः कुस्थे  $m^1k$ , त कुस्थे f, तस्तस्थे b, कुस्थे तु r. —स्यपत्  $hm^1rs$ , ह्यपत्  $fkr^2r^5r^7n$ , स्थपत् b.

- \* The following passage (149-155<sup>ab</sup>) is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 33. II (translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 105 f.).

  \* Cp. Nirukta v. 13: tasyā darśanān mitrāvaruṇayo retaś caskanda; also Sarvānukramaṇī i. 166: mitrāvaruṇayor dikṣitayor urvaśīm apsarasam dṛṣṭvā vāsatīvare kumbhe reto 'patat. Cp. above, v. 99.
- 150. Now at that same moment two vigorous ascetics, the seers Agastya a and Vasistha, there came into being.
  - a On the story of the birth of Agastya see Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 105-108.
- B 151. Now the semen having fallen in various ways—in a jar, in water, on the ground—the sage Vasistha, best of seers, was produced on the ground a;

पतिते मुक्ते m<sup>1</sup>rfkn, पतितं रेत: bs.—क्वाइंडच m<sup>1</sup>bkr, क्वाइंड च s.—संभूत ऋषि° m<sup>1</sup>rs, संबभूवर्षि° n, स बभूवर्षि° bk, स भूवर्षि° f.—This sloke is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- <sup>a</sup> As this does not agree with 149 and 155, we probably have a later addition in these three lines (151,  $152^{ab}$ ).
- B 152. while Agastya was produced in the jar, (and) Matsya a, of great brilliance, in the water.

Then Agastya, of great glory, arose being the length of a peg ( $\delta amy\bar{a}$ ).

महायुतिः brs, महामुणिः n, महः fk, भवसहान्  $m^1$ .— महायगाः A, महातपाः Bns.— $152^{ab}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 30 in  $hm^1fk$ , not in bd.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 106, note <sup>2</sup>.

## 31. Birth of Agastya and Vasistha.

153. Because he was meted with a measure, he is here called Mānya\*; or else (because) the seer was born from a jar b. For measurement is made with a jar also:

हि मीयते hm1 rfks, महीयते b, (कुकी नावी) ह मीयते r1r4r6,---153od is omitted in n.

- <sup>a</sup> In RV. vii. 33. <sup>7</sup>3 Māna appears to be a name of Agastya; cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 106, note <sup>8</sup>, and p. 108, top. <sup>b</sup> That is, Agastya was called Mānya either because he was sámyāmātra or because he was produced from a jar which is used as a measure of capacity.
- 154. by 'jar' (kumbha) the designation of a measure of capacity  $(parim\bar{a}na)$  is indicated.

Then, as the waters were being taken up  $(grhyam\bar{a}na)$ , Vasiṣṭha was (found) standing on a lotus (puṣkara)a.

॰धानं तु  $hm^1rbfkn$ , ॰धानं च s. — लच्चते  $br^1r^4r^6ns$ , सचते fk, सचग्रम् hdr, (परिमाणं सु)लचग्रम्  $m^1$ .

- This is analogous to the lotus of Brahma.
- 155. There on every side the All-gods supported the lotus. Arising out of that water he (Vasistha) then performed great austerity.

सर्वच पुष्करं तच Am<sup>1</sup>, सर्वतः पुष्करं तच r, सर्वतः पुष्करं तच bfkn, सर्वतः पुष्करं तं हि s.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. vii..33. II: viśve devāḥ puṣkare tvādadanta; explained by Yāska, Nirukta v. 14, with the words: sarve devāḥ puṣkare tvāgdhārayanta; cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 64.
- 156. His name arose, with reference to his virtue (guṇataḥ), from the root vas expressive of pre-eminence: for he once upon a time, by means of austerity, saw Indra who was invisible to (other) seers.

श्रीष्ठाकर्मण्:  $hm^1r$ , श्रीष्ठाकर्मण्: b, श्रीष्ठाकर्मण्  $fr^5r^7$ , श्रीष्ठाकर्मण् k. — हीन्द्रं  $hm^1r$ , चैन्द्रं  $br^5r^7$ , चन्द्रं fk.

- 157. The Lord of Bay Steeds (Indra) then proclaimed to him (that he should receive) shares in Soma.
- B For this appears from the Brāhmaṇa (passage) 'The seers (saw not) Indra' (rṣayo vā indram).

सोमभागानच Am<sup>1</sup>, सोमभागांस्त्रतस् B.— त्राह्मणात्तिः m<sup>1</sup>r, त्राह्मणा तिह्न bfk.— 157<sup>cd</sup> is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in m<sup>1</sup>b, by 30 in fk, not at all in hd (as the last line is wanting in these MSS.).

TS. iii. 5. 2<sup>1</sup>: reayo vā indram pratyakeam nāpaéyan; tam vasiethah pratyakeam apaéyat...tasmai etānt stomabhūgān abravīt.

# 32. Vasistha and his descendants. Deities of RV. vii. 1-32.

158. Vasiṣṭha and the Vasiṣṭhas thus (became) Brāhmans in the office of Brahman priest a, most worthy of fees in all rites at sacrifices.

वसिष्ठस्य वसिष्ठास्य B, वसिष्ठास्य वसिष्ठास्य  $Am^1$ . — ब्रह्मकर्मणि  $hm^1bfk$ , वे ततोऽभवन् r. — यश्चेषु  $hm^1r$ , यश्चेषु b, वातेषु fk. — द्विणीयतमासाया  $Am^1$ , द्विणीयासातो भवत् fk, दावणीयासातोऽभवत् b, दीवणीयासातोऽभवन् r.

- Cp. RV. vii. 33. 11: uta asi maitrāvaruno vasisthaurva syā brahman manaso 'dhi jātaḥ; TS. iii. 5. 2<sup>1</sup>: tasmād vāsistho brahmā kāryaḥ.
- 159. Therefore one should honour with fees all such descendants of Vasistha who may at any time even to-day be present at a sacrificial assembly, so (says) a sacred text of the Bhāllavins.

चेऽवापि  $\Lambda m^1$ , भवापि B.—सद्खाः खुजु  $\Lambda$ , सद्खास्त्विह B.— काईचित्  $\Lambda b$ , कर्मणि fkr.— भईचेद् hdr, भईचे  $m^1$ , पूजचेद् B.— भाइवेची श्रुतिस्त्वयम्  $\Lambda m^1$ , वृद्धार्थं भाइवी श्रुतिः B.

160. Now the seer, the son of Mitra-Varuna (Vasistha), with the following sixteen a hymns (beginning) 'Agni' (agnim: vii. 1. 1) praised Agni; 'Enjoy our' (jusasva nah: vii. 2) here are Āprī stanzas.

तृष्टावापिम् hdm1, तृष्टाव चापिम् r, तृष्टाव वापिम् bfk.—खपिम् hdm1, no तृin bfkr (इत्यपिम्).—माम्यस्व hdm1r, माम्रियस् fk, माप्रियस्य b.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, vii. 1-17, deducting vii. 2 as an Aprī hymn; on this method of stating the figures, cp. above, iv. 16; v. 12, 105 &c.
- 161. Then 'Forth to Agni' (prāgnaye: vii. 5), 'Forth of the sovereign lord' (pra samrājaḥ: vii. 6), 'the second 'Forth to Agni' (prāgnaye: vii. 13) which consists of three stanzas—these are addressed to Vaiśvānara. Then those which follow, (beginning) 'In thee, indeed' (tve ha: vii. 18), are addressed to Indra,
- 162. being fifteen hymns (vii. 18-32): praise of the Maruts is incidental (in them). In the (stanza) 'No one Sudās's' (nakih sudāsah: vii. 32. 10) the gift of Paijavana (Sudās)

The end of the varga is here marked by 32 in m1bfk, not in hd.

#### 33. Deities of RV. vii. 33-38.

163. is proclaimed by Vasistha, as well as in the four a (stanzas) 'Two from the grandson' (dve naptuh: vii. 18. 22-25). 'Whiterobed' (śvityańcah: vii. 33) they pronounce to be a dialogue or a hymn addressed to Indra.

चतुर्भिसु A, चतुर्च्छाम्मः B.—संवादसूक्षम् b, संवादः सूक्षम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, संवादे सूक्षमेन्द्रे fkr², संवादमेन्द्रसूक्षं r<sup>6</sup>r².—श्वित्यं वस्तु hd, °श्वित्यंवसु r<sup>1</sup>r³r⁴r<sup>6</sup>, श्वित्यंतसु b, °श्वित्यं तस्तु r, स्वित सु f, स्वतिस्व k.

- a The masc. caturbhih, as in several other passages, being used for the fem. catasr-bhih (see index of words under catur).
- 164. Here is proclaimed a dialogue of Vasistha and Agastya with their sons and also with Indra, and (their) greatness, birth, and action (are celebrated).
- 165. The following four (hymns) 'Forth' (pra: vii. 34-37) are addressed to the All-gods. There, however, the stanza 'Born in the waters' ( $abj\bar{a}m: vii. 34. 16$ ) praises the Dragon (ahi), and there 'May us not' ( $m\bar{a} nah: vii. 34. 17$ ) (praises) the Dragon of the Deep ( $ahi \ budhnya$ ).

तच तु  $Bhdm^{l}$ , यानि r.— षहिं तच  $hm^{l}r$ , षहिं देवं bfk.— मा नोऽहिर्  $hdm^{l}r$ , मा नोऽहिं b, मा नोऽहि fk.— बुध्यम् hdb, बुध्य  $m^{l}r$ , मध्यम् fk.

- a The reading adopted in the text is supported by the Sarvanukramani: 'abjam' aher, ardharca uttaro 'hirbudhnyaya.
- B 166. The Dragon (ahi) strikes  $(\bar{a}hanti)$  the clouds, or he goes a in the midst among them. The Dragon is of the deep (budhnya), for he is born in the deep (budhna), the air b.

षहिराहन्ति  $m^1$  br, षहिः सदंसि fk. — मेघान्स r, मेघांस b, मेघांसि  $m^1$ , मेघांसि fk. — एति वा bkr, एवित वा f, एतीता  $m^1$ . — तेषु मध्यमः r, न्येष मध्यमः  $m^1$ , तेषमधीनः b, तेषमधानः fk. — वृष्टे हि bf, r हि k, बुध्येति r, बुध्ये हि  $m^1$ . — This śloka is not found in A, but only in B and  $m^1$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Ahi in Nirukta ii. 17 is derived from ayana, going, or āhanti: ahir ayanād: etigntarikṣe...nìrhrasitopasarga āhantiiti.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Nirukta x. 44: yo'hiḥ sa budhnyo: budhnam antarikṣaṃ, tannivāsāt.

167. 'On high that' (ud u syah: vii. 38) is a hymn of Savitr. Here the couplet 'Blessed for us' (sam nah: vii. 38. 7, 8) has Steeds as its divinities, and the hemistich 'On Bhaga the mighty' (bhagam ugrah: vii. 38. 6 d) is addressed to Bhaga, so a sacred text (states).

सूत्रं hm<sup>1</sup>r, सूत्रे bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>.— •दैवतः hdm<sup>1</sup>, •देवतः B, •देवताः r.— **धर्चय** मागो hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>B, **धर्चय पादो** r.— इति श्रुतिः m<sup>1</sup>fr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, इति श्रुतः hdr<sup>3</sup>, इति सुतिः bk.— 167<sup>d</sup> in r reads प्रथमायामृचि सुतः by confusion with the second pada of the next line.— The end of the varya is here marked by \$3 in m<sup>1</sup>bf, not in hdk.

#### 34. Daities of RV. vii. 38-43.

168. And the third verse in the fifth (stanza) here (vii. 38. 5°) has the Dragon for its divinity.

B As the hemistich 'On Bhaga the mighty' (bhagam ugraḥ: vii. 38.6°d), so also is 'Now Bhaga' (nūnaṃ bhagaḥ: vii. 38. 1°d)b:

तृतीयोऽच  $hm^1r$ , तृतीयोऽख bfk.— पञ्चन्यामहिद्दैवतः  $Am^1$ , प्रचमायामृचि खुतिः bfk, प्रथमाथामृचि खुतः r.— $r68^{cd}$  is wanting in A and  $m^1$ .— नूनं मनी  $m^1r$ , जनं मनो b, जन मनो न मनो f, न मनो न मनो f.

- <sup>a</sup> There is no reference to this pada in the Sarvanukramani.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, the latter hemistich as well as the former is addressed to Bhaga as a form of Savitr (cp. next áloka).
- B 169. according to (the stanza) 'May that Savitr produce treasures' a (RV. v. 82. 3), he (Savitr) may  $(v\tilde{a})$  be (regarded as) Bhaga b.
- 'Upright' (ārdhvaḥ: vii. 39. 1) is (the first of) five (hymns) addressed to the All-gods (vii. 39-43). Bhaga is the divinity of the five stanzas

स वा brk, सर्व  $\parallel f$ .—पश्चीर्धः  $Am^1r^2$ , पश्चीर्धः r, पश्चीर्धः b, पंचार्धः f, पंचार्धः k.—पश्चीं भगदेवताः  $am^1r^2$ , पश्चीं भगदेवताः r, पश्चार्धा भगदेवताः r, पंचार्थः r r0f0 is wanting in r1 and r1.

The whole pada in RV. v. 82. 3 is: sa hi ratnani daines swati savita bhagah.
It is perhaps owing to this remark that the Sarvanukramani states the deity of RV.
vii. 38. 6<sup>cd</sup> to be Savity or Bhaga: bhagam iti bhago vardharcah.

170. (beginning) 'Winning at morn' (prātarjitam: vii. 41.2-6). The last (stanza) is addressed to Dawn (vii. 41.7), or else a prayer a for the seers (drastr) b is here (expressed). Some, however, pronounce Bhaga only to be (the deity) in the (stanza) 'At morn' (prātaḥ: vii. 41.1)°.

ण्यसास्वा h  $m^1$ , जशासांखा b, उदाकांखा f, उदाकांखा k (प्रक्योपस्वा Sarvānu-kramaņi), ज्यसी क्या r.—द्रष्टुयो पाशिरेव प b, तष्टुयो पाशिरेव पा f, तष्टुयो पाशिरेव पा f, तष्टुयो पाशिरेव पा f, तष्टुयो पाशिरेव पा f, द्रष्टुं सीत्याशिरेव पा f, द्रष्टुं सीत्याशिरेव पा f, प्रतिक्तां भागीसेव f, प्रातिक्तां भागीसेव f, प्रातिक्तां भागीसेव f, प्रातिकतां भागीसेव f.

- \* Afir for āfīr on account of the metre.

  \* Op. na uṣāsaḥ . . uchantu, 'may the Dawns shine on us,' in RV. vil. 41. 7.

  \* Whereas according to 109 this stanza would be addressed to the All-gods; op. Sarvānukramaņī: ādyā lingokladevatā.
- 171. Now the seers at the beginning and end (of hymns) proclaim (deities) in an occasional manner<sup>a</sup> (prasangatah): (thus) in this hymn there are some deities (here) and others (there) in that place (tatra)<sup>b</sup>.

णाहावनी तु hd, णाहावनी च m¹, भावानी पु r⁵r², भावाति पु fk, आहानी पु b, भावानी ते तु r.— श्रूषयः hd, द्वाष्य b, द्वाय f, हायं k, (च) भावयः m¹, (ते तु) भावयः r.— सूक्ते ऽसिन् Bhm¹r³, सूक्तेपु r.— लन्या Bhm¹r³, मान्या r.— जन्यासाय fk₁²r⁵r²r³, अन्यासाय b, मान्यासाय r, अन्यास्त्य hdm¹.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, iii. 52 (note also the v.r. there, prātaryogāt).

  <sup>b</sup> That is, at the beginning and end of the hymn: Agni, Indra, Mitra, Varuna, Aśvins, Pūsan, Brahmanaspati, Soma, Rudra, as well as Bhaga, occur in the first stanza, and Usas, besides the deities of the refrain yūyaṃ pāta, in the last stanza of this hymn, which as a whole is addressed to Bhaga.
- 172. Other deities are proclaimed because they belong to the same world or because they are associated a, or else again because they share praise  $(samstav\bar{a}t)$ , because of the sphere of (their accompanying) troop (gana), or because of a (common) attribute (bhaktitah).

सालोकात hdm<sup>1</sup>r, कालाहा B.—गक्सानाड् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, गेणसानाड् b, गणसान॰ f, नुवसान॰ k.—मितिती hm<sup>1</sup>r, मितिती b, ॰मितिनी fk.—यासु hm<sup>1</sup>r, नास bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 38 in m<sup>1</sup>fk, by २8 in b, not at all in hd.

TI.

<sup>\* 172&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>=i. 19<sup>a</sup>, 98<sup>a</sup>; vii. 144<sup>c</sup>. 

Thus Indra is associated with the troop of the Maruts. 

Cp. i. 73, 76, 77.

#### 35. Deities of RV. vii. 44 49.

173. Next (come) one (hymn) addressed to Dadhikrā (vii. 44), one to Savitr (vii. 45), one to Rudra (vii. 46) in succession. But the deities proclaimed as belonging to the first (stanza) of (the hymn) addressed to Dadhikrā (vii. 44. 1)

दाधितं hdbr, द्धितं fk.—रौद्रम् hdr, सेंद्रम् bf, सेंद्रम् k.—दाधिते hd, दाधिते b, द्धिते m<sup>1</sup>fk, द्धितां r.—प्रथमायासु Am<sup>1</sup>, प्रथमायां तु B.

174. may be recognized. 'O Waters' (āpaḥ: vii. 47) should be (regarded as) addressed to the Waters. The first triplet (of the next hymn) is addressed to the Rbhus (vii. 48. 1-3). The last (stanza: vii. 48. 4) is pronounced to be addressed either to the All-gods or to the Rbhus.

°देवी वा hdm¹rbfk, °देवी तु r¹r⁴r6.---174d is omitted in r¹r⁴r6.

<sup>a</sup> That is, by their names occurring in the stanza; cp. Sarvānukramaņī: ādyā liágoktadevatā.

175. For it is thus that this entire (hymn) addressed to the Rbhus is chanted on the tenth day in the litany to the All-gods a. 'Whose chief the sea' (samudrajyeṣṭhāh: vii. 49) is (in) praise of the Waters.

श्रुते hm<sup>3</sup>, शास्त्रे r<sup>3</sup>, सचे f, सचे k, शस्त्र br. — समस्तं bm<sup>1</sup>, समस्तं च bfkr. — समुद्रज्येष्ठा चपां hr, समुद्रज्येष्ठत्वपां r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, समुद्रादित्वपां bf, समुद्रादित्वपा k.—175<sup>abo</sup> omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by ३५ in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.— The last pāds is not repeated here in either b or f.

\* See ĀSS. viii. 12. 24, quoted by Sāyana on RV. vii. 48. 4: dasame 'hni vaisvadevasastra ārbhavanividdhānam; sūtryate hi: phukṣaṇa ity ārbhavam iti; cp. below, vi. 108.

#### 1. Deities of RV. vii. 50-66.

- 1. Now with the hymn 'Guard me' (ā mām: vii. 50) the deities are praised in successive stanzas:
- B Mitra-Varuna (1), and Agni (2), the (All)-gods (3), as well as the Rivers (4).
- जबस m<sup>1</sup>r, सबस fb, सबस k.— 1<sup>ed</sup> is not found in A, but only in B and m<sup>1</sup>. It must be original as the detailed statement of the Sarvānukramaņī is founded on it: ā māṃ: maitrāvaruṇy, āgneyī, vaiévadevī, nadīstutiḥ.
- 2. Two triplets (vii. 51, 52) have the Ādityas for their deities. The triplet which (begins) 'Forth' (pra: vii. 53. 1-3) is to the Two Worlds (rodasī). There are (then) four (stanzas: vii. 54. 1-3, 55. 1) addressed to Vāstospati; the seven (following: vii. 55. 2-8) are traditionally held to be lullaby stanzas<sup>a</sup>.

°देवत्वी bfkdr, °देवत्वी  $m^1$ , °देवत्वी b.— वास्तोष्पत्वाम्म bd, वांस्तोष्पत्वाम्म b, वास्तोष्पत्वाम्म fk.— चतसस्तु  $Am^1$ , चतसस्य fkr, चतसः स्तुः b.— प्रस्तापन्य स्त्रचः स्तृताः B (प्रस्तापन्यो मृचः b, प्रस्तापत्वो मृचः k, प्रस्तापन्य स्त्रचः r), त्रष्टी प्रस्तापिनी स्तृताः A (°पनी स्तृताः  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , °पिनी स्तृताः hd), सप्त प्रस्तापिनी स्तृताः  $m^1$ .

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramanī on vii. 55: astau: vāstospatyādyā... sesāh prasvāpinya upanisat. The reading of B is too vague, there are stanzas traditionally held to be lullables, while the reading of A would include the first stanza, eight are traditionally held to be a lullaby. The reading of m<sup>1</sup> alone gives the correct sense clearly: 'seven are traditionally held to be a lullaby.' An perhaps dropped out owing to the following syllables na, well being then supplied in A and and are: in B.—In Rgvidhāna ii. 26. 5 this hymn is described as prasvāpanam.
- 3. After this there are four hymns addressed to the Maruts (beginning) 'Who, pray?' (ka im: vii. 56-59); the last stanza of these (vii. 59. 12) praises Tryambaka , the divine father.

परं Am¹, ततः B.

- There is no mention of Tryambaka in the Sarvanukramani, which describes this stanza as raudri mytyuvimocani.
- 4. With the seven hymns beginning 'When' (yat: vii. 60-66) Mitra-Varuna are praised; but with the following eight (beginning) 'To meet your' (prati vām: vii. 67-74) the divine Asvins.

खुती तु br, खुती सु fk, खुती ती hm1 .-- वरेडु Am1, खुती B.

5. (In) 'When to-day' (yad adya: vii. 60) one (1), (in) 'Aloft the sun' (ut sūryah: vii. 62) three (1-3), (in) 'Aloft he goes' (ud v eti: vii. 63) four and a half (1-5<sup>ab</sup>) are addressed to Sūrya, while (in) 'That eye' (tac cakṣuḥ: vii. 66. 16) a the eye (of the sun) is sung as the deity.

यद्शैकोत्सूर्यसिस hm<sup>1</sup>bfk (यद्दे° fk), यद्योत्सूर्य इति तिस्न r.—सीर्यस् hdm<sup>1</sup>, सीर्य r, तद्दन् bfr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, तद्दन् k.—इति तु hdr, इति (no तु) bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>m<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

\* There is no statement about this stanza in the Sarvanukramani. Cp. below (9).

#### 2. Deities of RV. vii. 66-85.

B 6. Saunaka has stated that the two stanzas 'Thus of you to-day' (tad vo adya: vii. 66. 12, 13) belong to the Adityas, while all the other stanzas, 'When to-day' (yad adya: vii. 66. 4-11) and the rest, are proclaimed (by him) to be addressed to Sūrya.

भन्याः सर्वा ऋषः सौर्या br, भगत्या सर्वा ऋषः सार्य fk, भगत्या ऋषः सर्वासा m<sup>1</sup> (the plural of सौरी would be more consistent with 5 and 9 than that of सीर्था).—This and the following three slokas (6-9) are found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. below (8), where it is stated that these stansas are traditionally held to be addressed to the Adityas.
- B 7. 'These chastisers' (ime cetāraḥ: vii. 60. 5) and the rest... these nine are traditionally held to belong to Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuna.
- इमे चेतार fkm<sup>1</sup>r, इमे चेतारम b.— Of the second pada consisting probably of pratikas only, I have been able to make nothing. The readings of the MSS, are as follows; सत्ती मियो f, सती मियो k, सतिना मियो b, सबै मियो r, खती मियो m<sup>1</sup>.— मियसु तत् m<sup>1</sup>bfk, मितः सुतः r.
- B 8. The ten stanzas beginning 'When to-day the sun's' (yad adya sūraḥ: vii. 66. 4-13) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Ādityas; or else Savitr, Aditi, Mitra, Varuṇa, Aryaman, Bhaga

बाहितिर्  $m^1bfkr^2r^5$ , बाहितिर्  $r (=r^7)$ .

B 9. are praised. The three stanzas which then follow, 'Aloft that' (ud u tyat: vii. 66. 14-16), are addressed to Sūrya. The teacher Saunaka has stated the stanza 'That eye' (tac caksuh: vii. 66. 16) to be a prayer.

- That these two slokas (8,9) belonged to the original text is supported by the fact that the wording of the Sarvānukramanī is clearly based on them: BD. yad adya sūra ityādyā dafādityāh; Sarvānukramanī caturthyādyā dafādityāh; and both have tisrah sauryaḥ.
- 10. Now Dawn (is praised) with the seven (hymns) 'Forth the Dawn' (vy uṣāḥ: vii. 75-8:); but the four hymns following these, 'O Indra and Varuṇa' (indrāvaruṇā: vii. 82-85), are (in) praise of Indra-Varuṇa.

एथा: m¹rbfk, एभि: bd.—°द्रावक्णेति Am¹, °द्रावक्षाति b, °द्रावक्षाणि r; the whole line is चलारींद्रीयको सुति: in f, चलारिंद्री सुति: in k.—The end of the varga is here marked by vain bfk, not in hdm¹.

### 3. Vasistha and the dog of Varuna: RV. vii. 86-89.

B 11. In the hemistich 'Aloft the light' (ud u jyotih: vii. 76. 16) the Middle (Agni) is praised.

During a the night Vasistha in a dream b approached the house of Varuna c.

- $11^{ab}$  is not found in A or m<sup>1</sup>, but only in B.— হৈম আবংর hm<sup>1</sup>r, হামনাবংর fkn(cgh), হোমনাবংগ bn(am)s, হোমবারংর n(b), বীর্যনাবংর  $r^{5}$ .
- a 11°d-15° are quoted in the Nitimanjari on RV. vii. 55. 2; and 11°d-13 in Sayana. on RV. vii. 55. 3. b See Vedische Studien, ii, p. 56 (cp. 55). ° Cp. RV. vii. 86. 6: svepnas caned anglasya prayotä; and vii. 88. 5: bṛhantaṃ mānaṃ, varuṇa, . . sakasradoāraṃ jogamā gṛhaṃ te.
- 12, 13. He then entered. A dog there ran at him, barking. B Pacifying the hound which was making a din and running (up) with intent to bite, he lulled him to sleep a (vyasusvapat) with the two (stanzas) 'When, O bright one' (yad arjuna: vii. 55. 2, 3).

He sent him b as well as the other attendants of Varuna to sleep o.

तं तथ bikrns, तं लथ hd, लं तथ m<sup>1</sup>.—•अधावत Am<sup>1</sup>, •अवर्तत Bns.—12<sup>cd</sup> and 13<sup>ab</sup> are not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.— दृष्टुम् m<sup>1</sup>n(h)s, इंष्टुम् fk, कृष्टुम् b, द्र्ष्टुम् rn.—13. शाश्रां m<sup>1</sup>biks, विशि: rn.— समुख्यपत् m<sup>1</sup>bir, समुख्यत् k, समूबुपत् n, समुख्यत् s.— स तं Am<sup>1</sup>, एवं Bns.— प्रसापयामास birn, प्रसापयामास k, प्रसापयामास hdm<sup>1</sup>s.

- <sup>a</sup> The anomalous form vyasusvapat is evidently based on the refrain of RV. vii. 55. 2-4, ni su svapa. I was therefore tempted to make the emendation nyasusvapat.

  <sup>b</sup> The reading of B evam connects 13<sup>cd</sup> with 13<sup>ab</sup>, that of A sa tam, 13<sup>cd</sup> with 12<sup>ab</sup>.

  <sup>c</sup> Cp. Vedische Studien, ii, p. 56, note <sup>2</sup>.
- 14, 15. Then king Varuṇa bound a him with his fetters. Bound (thus) he (Vasiṣṭha) praised his father (Varuṇa) with the next (itaḥ) following four (hymns) 'The wise' (dhīrā: vii. 86-89). Then his father released him.

A As soon as the (stanza) 'Thee in the fixed' (dhruvāsu tvā: vii. 88. 7) had been uttered, the fetters dropped (pramocire) from him.

स्तै: पाग्नी: प्रत्यवध्यत  $Am^1$  (प्रति॰  $m^1$ ), स्वान्पाभानप्रत्यसुभृत Bn.—स वृद्ध  $hm^1rfkn$ , स बुद्ध  $r^1r^4r^6$ , स बुद्धा b.—॰िमिर्त hdr, ॰िमर्त bfk.

15. ततः पिता hm<sup>1</sup>bf, वधः पिता k, तथान्यया n.—15<sup>ad</sup> is the reading of Am<sup>1</sup>; instead of it, but after 14<sup>ab</sup>, Bm<sup>1</sup> read:

बजः स<sup>1</sup> वाच्यैः पाग्रीर्भ्वासु खेति<sup>2</sup> दृश्यते ।

<sup>1</sup> fr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, वर्षे सा k, तद्वः स b. <sup>2</sup> r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, बुवासुलेति b, ऋचासुलेति fk.

Both forms of the line are omitted in n.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak{F}$  in  $\mathfrak{m}^1$ , after  $\mathfrak{15}^{ab}$  ( $pit\bar{a}$ ) in bfk (as the B form of  $\mathfrak{15}^{cd}$  comes before  $\mathfrak{15}^{ab}$ ), not at all in hd.

a Here the root bandh is conjugated as an Atmanepada of the fourth class; cp. v. 134 and vi. 23 (duhyati in A).

b That is, after the group 82-85 mentioned in 10.

The anomalous form pramocire must be meant for the 3. plur. perfect passive (by false analogy from forms like pecire). The whole line has been adapted from RV. vii. 88. 7:

dhravess toā su kṣtiṣu kṣiyanto vy asmat pāśaṇ varuṣo mumocat. The reading of B would mean: 'In the stanza dhravēsu toā he appears bound with the fetters of Varuṇa.'

#### 4. Deities of RV. vii. 90-96.

16. The next three hymns, 'Forth with longing for the heroes' (pra vīrayā: vii. 90-92), are addressed to Vāyu. Now in this praise those (stanzas) are addressed to Indra-Vāyu in which there is praise in the dual (dvivat).

तास्वि॰  $Am^1$ , तावि॰ B.—॰वायखाः सुतौ  $m^1r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , ॰वायखाः सुतौ hd, ॰वाय-खाः सुतौ hd, ॰वाय-खाः सुतौ  $r^2r^6r^7$ , यास्त fk, यास्त h.

See Sarvānukramaņī on RV. vii. 90: aindryai ca yā dvivad uktāk; cp. also Ṣadgurusisya.

B 17. 'Forth with longing for the heroes' (pra vīrayā: vii. 90. 1) is spoken of in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) as a stanza addressed to Vāyu belonging to the Prauga litany (prāugī): the predominance of Vāyu is (thereby) expressed in contravention (vyatyayam kṛtvā) of one of its verses (pada) b.

वायवा m1bfk, वायवाः r.—प्राचगी॰ m1r, प्रानुगी॰ b, प्रानुगी॰ fkr2.

- a That is, AB. v. 20. 9. b That is, the first pads of vii. 90. I contains the dual form vēm, so that judged by this the whole stanza would be addressed to Indra as well as Vāyu.
- B 18. 'These with true' (te satyena: vii. 90. 5-7) being a triplet, 'As long as strength' (yāvat taraḥ: vii. 91. 4-7), again, being a quatrain, 'Eager' (uśantā: vii. 91. 2), being one, and the stanza 'Forth the presser' (pra sotā: vii. 92. 2)—these are traditionally held to be the nine (stanzas) belonging to the two (Indra-Vāyu).

प्रसोता चर्ग br, प्रसोता चर् f, प्रसोता च m<sup>1</sup>k.—The words एता नव स्थाताः occur above, vi. 7 .—17, 18 are not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- a The details given in this sloke are not mentioned in the Sarvanukramani.
- 19. The two (hymns) 'The pure' (sucim: vii. 93,94) are addressed to Indra-Agni; the two following, 'Forth' (pra: vii. 95, 96), are addressed to Sarasvatī. Sarasvat (is praised) with the stanza 'He' (saḥ: vii. 95. 3) and with the three 'Longing for wives' (janīyantaḥ: vii. 96. 4-6).

हुचे सरलान्स र्ति B (हुचे bfkr², हेचा r⁵r²), सुतशैव सरलांसु Am¹. I have preferred the reading of B (with the emendation ऋचा for हुचा) because it is supported by the Sarvānukramaņī on RV. vii. 95, 96: तृतीया सरस्ति . . परास्तिको गायञ्चः सरस्ति. —च तिस्भिः hdr³, चतस्भिः m¹r¹r⁴r⁴, चतुर्क्वचैः r, चतुर्भेवे b, चतुर्भवे fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in bfk, not in hdm¹.

## .5. Story of Mahusa and Sarasvati: RV. vii. 95, 96.

20. King Nāhuṣa in former days wishing to consecrate himself for a thousand years, travelled over this (earth) with a single chariot, saying to all streams:

वर्षसङ्खाय  $hm^1r^3B$ , वर्षसङ्खाखि r. — •र्षनेमां hdr, •र्घनेमान् b, •र्घन मा fk. — जुवन् r, जुवंत् hd, जुवंत् fk, जवन् b.

- The story of Nahuşa and Sarasvatī is briefly referred to by Sayana on RV. vii. 95. 2.
- 21. 'I am about to offer sacrifice; bring me shares (for it), either in pairs or singly.' The rivers replied to the king: 'How can we, who have but very little power,
- वहत  $br^5$ , हत fk, पहत  $r^1r^4r^6$ , वहच  $hdm^1r^3$ .— मागाकी  $hdm^1r^3$ , मां संद्वीं  $r^1r^4r^6$ , मां संवीं fk, माः संवीं:  $r^5$ , माः संद्वीं b.— वाचविक्यः  $Am^1r^2$ , प्रथविक्यः b, चापविक्यः  $hm^2r^2$ , प्रथविक्यः  $hm^2r^2$ ,  $hm^2$ ,  $hm^2r^2$ ,  $hm^2$ ,  $hm^2r^2$ ,  $hm^2r^2$ ,  $hm^2r^2$ ,  $hm^2r^2$ ,  $hm^2r^2$ ,  $hm^2$ ,  $hm^2$
- 22. bring you all the shares for a sacrificial session lasting a thousand years? Resort to the Sarasvatī: she will bring them for you, Nāhuṣa.'

मागण्सवीसे  $hdm^1$ , भोगण्सवीसे r, सर्वाग्भोगांसे bfk.— सर्वे all MSS. and r.— वार्षसहस्रिके  $hdm^1rb$ , वर्षसहस्रके  $r^2r^5$ , वर्षे सहस्रके fk.— ते B, खा A.— नाष्ट्रष  $m^1r$ , नाष्ट्रयः hdf, नाष्ट्रतः k, न्यजुःषः b.

23. Saying 'So be it,' he quickly went to the river Sarasvatī; and she received him and yielded (duduhe) (him) milk (and) ghee.

जगामाण Am<sup>1</sup>, जगामाण B.— भाषगां A, पावनीं B (b, °नां fkm<sup>1</sup>).— सरखतीम् all but m<sup>1</sup>, which has समुद्रगाम.—23<sup>cd</sup> is the reading of B; प्रतिजयाह सा चैनं पय: सर्पिस हुद्याति is that of Am<sup>1</sup>. I have preferred the former as it more closely follows the words of RV. vii. 95. 2: धृतं पथी हुदुहै नाइवाय.

24. This exceedingly marvellous act of the Sarasvatī towards the king, the son of Varuṇa (Vasiṣṭha) proclaimed with the second (stanza) of the first (of the two hymns, viz. vii. 95. 2).

No MS. marks the end of the varga; but that it ends here is indicated by the fact that the figure **u** is in b placed after 26<sup>ab</sup>, which in that MS. by mistake ends similarly, viz. प्रयस्य तृतीयया (see critical note on 26).

#### 6. Deities of EV. vii. 97-104.

25. 'In the sacrifice' (yajñe: vii. 97) is addressed to Brhaspati; (then comes) a (hymn) addressed to Indra (vii. 98); but the two following (99, 100) after that are addressed to Visnu, and the

three (stanzas) 'Wide' (urum: vii. 99. 4-6) should be (regarded as) addressed to Indra as well. The two next (hymns) 'Three' (tisrah: 101, 102) are addressed to Parjanya.

यत्ते बाईसाखमैन्द्रं  $hm^1r^3$ , यग बहस्मेंद्रं च f, यग वहस्समेंद्रं च k, वाईसाखमेंद्रं च b (no यत्ते), दे वाईसाखे ऐन्द्रे च r, ऐन्द्रे यत्ते दिवः सूते  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—-तु परे ततः  $Am^1$ , च ततः परे B.— उदमैन्द्रास्  $hm^1$  (उर्मिखेन्द्रास् S), उत्तमेन्द्रास् r, उत्तमेन्द्रास् bk, उत्तमेन्द्रास् f.—तिम्नः सुः br, तिम्न स्व f, तिम्नस्  $hdm^1k$ .

- A 26. Now the first (stanza) here a (vii. 97. 1) praises Indra, the second and the rest (2, 4-8) (praise) Brhaspati.
- B In 'At the sacrifice' (yajñe: vii. 97) the first (stanza) praised Indra alone, but the last both Indra and Brhaspati.
  - a 26 ab is the reading of A m1; instead of this line B has:

# त्राशीर्ऋक् प्रथमा तत्र प्रथमस्य तृतीयया ।

b r, आशीर्भव m1f, आशी भव k, आशी b.

The first pada here is probably a corruption of  $26^a$  (the last five syllables being practically identical), while the second seems to be due to a confusion with  $24^d$ .

- 26<sup>cd</sup> is not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only. 26<sup>b</sup> is redundant, as stanzas 2, 4-8 would already be addressed to Brhaspati by 25<sup>a</sup>; while 26<sup>c</sup> repeats the statement of 26<sup>a</sup>; on the other hand 26<sup>d</sup> is necessary to the sense (cp. Sarvānukramaņī). The original reading of 26 thus seems certainly to have consisted of the single line: स्तीतीक्ट्रं मथमा त्वच अन्या त्विन्द्रावृस्ति । cp. Sarvānukramaņī on vii. 97: यज्ञे . ऐग्राद् बाईस्सन्त्यमनीक्ट्रो च.
- 27. The third and the ninth (vii. 97. 3, 9) praise Indra and Brahmanaspati. (The hymn) 'For a year' (samvatsaram: vii. 103) (praises) the frogs; but that which follows (vii. 104) is addressed to Indra-Soma.

सीतीन्द्रा° Am<sup>1</sup>, सहेन्द्रा° B.— मण्डूकान् bfkSs, मणुकान् m<sup>1</sup>, मण्डूका r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, माण्डूकाम् A. I have preferred the former reading as being supported by the Sarvānu-kramaņi: मण्डूकांसुष्टाव-

- a 27 ab and 28 are quoted by Sayana in his introduction to RV. vii. 104.
- 28. The seer, when his hundred sons had been slain by the followers of Sudās, full of pain and overwhelmed with grief for his sons, saw (this hymn) for the destruction of demons a.

राषोद्धं m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>9</sup>br<sup>5</sup>nS, s (v.r.), र्षोद्धं hrfks.—28<sup>ed</sup>, occurring here in B and hdr<sup>3</sup> (but omitted here in m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>), is repeated at 34<sup>ab</sup>, with वसिष्ठो (A) in place of सीदारी: (B).—तसिष् hd, सुद: Bs.—The end of the varya is here marked by ६ in m<sup>1</sup>bf, not in hdk.

28ab is quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. vii. 104. 16.

#### 7. Detailed account of RV. vii. 104.

29. The stanza 'Who the simple' (ye pākašaṃsam: vii. 104. 9) is addressed to Soma; the next (10) after that is addressed to Agni; the eleventh is addressed to the All-gods (11); the couplet which follows it (12, 13) is addressed to Soma.

श्रापेयी m1dr, सापेयी h, ब्पेया b, ब्पेया fk.

30. The stanza 'As if I' (yadi vāham: vii. 104. 14) is addressed to Agni, while 'Who me' (yo mā: 16) is traditionally held to be addressed to Indra; 'She who strides forth' (pra yā jigāti: 17) is addressed to the pressing stones, while 'Spread out' (vi tiṣṭhadhvam: 18) is addressed to the Maruts.

ऐन्ही यो मित तु सृता  $hm^1r$ , यो मेतीन्ह सुतो द्वयोः bk, यो मेतींद्रसती द्वयोः f, यो मेतीन्हः सुतोऽर्द्वया  $r^6r^7$ .—याञ्जी  $hdm^1r$ , वरात्री b, वरात्री f, वरीत्री k.

31. Five (stanzas, beginning) 'Hurl forth' (pra vartaya: vii. 104. 19-22, 24) are addressed to Indra, while the last stanza is addressed to Indra-Soma. In the stanza 'May not the demon us' (mā no rakṣas: 23) the seer invokes a blessing a

•सोमी खुगु• hm<sup>1</sup>, •सोमीखृगु• r, •सोमी खगु• f, •सोमी चृगु• b, •सोमी हृगु• k.— खाशिषम् bkr, खाशिष hdm<sup>1</sup>.—खृचि hdr, खृचि bfk, हृचे r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>8</sup>.

- A I have preferred the reading āśiṣam to āśiṣah because it is supported by the Sarvānukramanī on RV. vii. 104: pra vartayeti pañcaindryo mā no rahṣa ity ṛṣer ātmana āśih.
- 32. and protection in heaven and earth on his own behalf. 'The owl-fiend' (ulūkayātum: vii. 104. 22) (prays) 'Slay these night-walkers of various forms'a.

दिवि चैव hdm<sup>1</sup>, दिवश्चैव br, दिविश्चेव fk.— पृथियां च hdm<sup>1</sup>, पृथियाश्च br, पृथियोश्च fk.— पासनम् m<sup>1</sup> bkr, पाञ्चतम् hd.— उसूवयातुं rs (and RV. vii. 104. 22),

उनुकारातु all the MSS. (॰यान्तु न्") except r<sup>5</sup>.—This sloka is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup> according to R, p. 163, note <sup>9</sup>, but this statement contradicts his preceding note <sup>8</sup>.

- a 32°d is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 104. 22, who adds a line which is not found in any of the MSS. of the BD.
- 33. Now in the fifteenth and in the eighth (stanza) of the hymn the son of Varuna (Vasistha), while as it were lamenting, his soul being overwhelmed with pain and grief, utters a curse.

सूक्तस्या षष्टम्यां hd, (॰सः?) षष्टम्यां  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ , सूक्तस्याष्टम्यां  $m^1fk$ , सूक्तस्यापृश्यां b, सूक्तस्याष्टम्यां r.

34. Vasiṣṭha was at that time pained, as his hundred sons had been slain by Sudāsa a who, in consequence of a curse, had been transformed into a demon (rakṣas); such is the sacred tradition.

तिक्षण् hdr, णाक्षिण्  $m^1$ , कुछ: B.—विसष्ठो hd $m^1$ r, सौदासेर् b, सौदासेर् f, सौदासे k.—दु:खितस्दा hrbfk, दु:खित: सदा  $m^1$ .— $3+^{ab}=28^{cd}$  (cp. v.r. there).—वे श्रुति: A $m^1$ , नः श्रुतम् B.—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak O$  in bfk, not in d $m^1$ .

a For Sudās, as above, iv. 106, 112.

### Mandala viii.

## 8. Story of Kanva and Pragatha.

35. <sup>a</sup> Kanva and Pragatha were two sons of Ghora. When they had been dismissed by their preceptor they dwelt together in the forest.

°चातावृषतु: hdr, °चा भोषतु: b, °चाता उषेतु: fk. It would have been more consistent to print °चाता उषतु: (cp. iv. 96° and note \*).

- \* The following four ślokas (35-38) are quoted by the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 1. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 136 f.) gives a metrical form of the story which is differently worded.
- 36. Now while these two dwelt there the younger (brother) of Kaṇva (i.e. Pragātha), having placed his head while asleep (svapat) on the lap of Kaṇva's wife, did not awake.

- The MS. evidence for t, that is for the neuter participle agreeing with siras, is overwhelming, though svapas would be more natural.
- 37. Now Kanva, enraged by suspicion of a sin (and) wishing to curse him, awakened him with his foot, as though about to consume him with his fiery energy.

श्रुकामजु hrbfk, हन्तुकामजु n. — पापाभिश्रङ्कया hm $^1$ rb, पापातिश्रंकया f, पापतिश्रंकया k, पतितश्रंकया n.—बोधयामास hdrn, वोवयामास b, योवयामास fk.—हिधबन्निव  $m^1$ rn, हिध्बन्निव hd, विधबुन्निव f, विधबुन्नुव k, हिवबुन्निव b.

38. Pragatha, becoming aware of his intention a, stood with folded hands and chose the couple for his mother and father.

तं भावं hrb, तं भा d, भावं तं fk.—प्रगायः hdrk, प्रथमः b.—प्रांजिन स्थितः bk, प्राविन स्थितः f, प्राञ्जिन स्थितः hdr.

- a Cp. above, iv. 50, 59.
- 39. The seer, being (thus) the son of either Ghora or Kanva<sup>a</sup>, saw, in company with many other members of his family, the eighth Mandala.

घीरो  $hm^1r$ , घोरो bfk, घोरो  $r^1r^2r^4r^6$ .— काख्वो hdf, काखी b, कारावो k, कख्वो  $m^1r$ .— बङ्गान: सह  $hdm^1b$ , बङ्गान सह fk, बङ्गान: पितु: r.— सहित खायर्  $hdm^1r$  (°तः r), सहित: सखि b, सदिन्धिष f, सदितिरिष k.— The end of the varga is here marked by r in bfk, not in hd.

Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 1: sa ghaurah san bhrātuh kanvasya putratām agāt; Ārṣānukramaņī viii. 3: pragātho ghorajo munih, sa hi ghorasya kanvasya bhrātā san putratām gatah.

#### 9. Deities of RV. viii. 1-21.

40. There are four hymns addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Not at all' ( $m\bar{a}$  cit: viii. 1-4): in the stanza 'Downward his mighty' (anv asya  $sth\bar{u}ram$ : viii. 1. 34), Śaśvatī, daughter of Angiras, living (vasantī) as his wife ( $n\bar{a}r\bar{t}$ ) b, praised her husband c.

वसनी hdm1r, वसंती kr2, वसती bfr5.

That is, living with him as his wife, though he had been turned into a woman.

On Sasvatī and nārī, see above, ii. 83 and note.

Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: patnī cāsya āṇāgirasī śaśvatī puṃstvam upalabhya enam prītā antyayā tustāva.

41. The seer turned that Āsanga, who had been a woman, into a man (again) a. With the four b stanzas 'Praise' (stuhi: viii. 1. 30-33) his own gift (to the seer) is proclaimed (by Āsanga).

तमासंग खुतवान् hdm<sup>1</sup>, तमासङ्गः खुतवान् r, तं मासंतं छतवान् br<sup>s</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, तं मासं छतं छतवान् f, तं मासं छत छतवान् k.—ख्यः A, तस्य B.—खुहीत्वृग्भिश्चतुर्भिः परि-कीर्तितम् all MSS. (खुहि खुहीति चतस्रभिः S).

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. I: asango yali strībhūtvā pumān abhūt sa medhyātithaye dānam dattvā stuhi stuhīti catasībhir ātmānam tustāva. The story of Āsanga is related by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. I. I and 34. Āsanga, son of king Playoga, was, he relates, owing to a curse of the gods, turned into a woman, but afterwards was, by the favour of Medhyātithi, restored to manhood by the power of penance. He consequently bestowed much wealth on the seer (30-33) and was praised by his wife Saśvatī, daughter of Angiras (34). See also Sadgurušisya, p. 137; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 40, 41. b Though caturbhih is, as we have seen, frequently used alone as an alternative for catasībhih (cp. next śloka), it seems hardly possible that rgbhiś caturbhih could have been the original reading. I was therefore much tempted to emend the MSS. reading to catasībhih prakīrtītam. With reference to this passage (RV. viii. I. 30-33) the Sarvānukramaṇī has catasībhih, the Nītimañjarī rybhiś catasībhih (Sieg, p. 41), and the Ārṣānukramaṇī rcām catasīnām. In the Rāmāyaṇa, however, caturbhih occurs in juxtaposition and agreement with a feminine noun (see St. Petersburg Dictionary, under catur).
- 42. But with the two stanzas 'Bestow' (sikṣa: viii. 2. 41, 42) that of Vibhindu, king of Kāsi (kāsya)a, is proclaimed, while with the four (stanzas) 'Which' (yam: viii. 3. 21-24) the (gift) of the liberal Pākasthāman is praised.

काश्चर्य h b r, कास्त्रस्य d, कामस्य fk.—पाकस्थान्त्रस्तु h m  $^1$ r, •स्थान्त्रस्य b r  $^2$ r  $^5$ , •स्यानेस्य fk.—भोजस्य h m  $^1$ r, भोजस्य b, भोजस्य f, भोजस्य k.

- Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 2: antyābhyām medhātithir vibhindor dānam tusfāva.

  b See note b on 41.
- 43. The two pragātha couplets (beginning) 'Forth' (pra: viii. 4. 15-18) Śākaṭāyana thinks are addressed to Pūṣana; Gālava, however, (thinks) the former (15, 16) is addressed to Indra only, the latter (17, 18) to Pūṣan.

दी hm1rs, तु B.— उत्तरम् hm1r, उत्तराम् b, उत्तमम् fkr5.

- \* 43 ab is quoted by Sadgurusisya on RV. viii. 4.
- 44. In the last triplet of the last of the Indra hymns here (viii. 4. 19-21), the gift of king Kurunga is praised (with the words) 'Abundant wealth' (sthūraṃ rādhaḥ: 19).

ऐक्राणामिइ hm<sup>1</sup>r, °णां लिइ k, °सां लिद f, °णां न्विह b.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

#### 10. Deities of RV. viii. 5-18.

45. In the hymn addressed to the Asvins, 'From afar'  $(d\bar{u}r\bar{a}t: viii. 5)$ , the thirty-seventh stanza, (that is) the hemistich 'As'  $(yath\bar{a}: 37^{od})$ , and the final couplet (38, 39) are traditionally held to be (in) praise of the gifts of Kaśu<sup>a</sup>.

सप्ततृंशतमी b, °विश्वतमी f, °विंशतमी k, °तृंश्वतमा hd, विंश्तामे r, °विंशतमा  $m^1$ .— इत्यर्धचे  $m^1$ B (°र्चा f), तवार्धचे  $m^2$ C — दानसुति:  $m^2$ B (क्या)निस्तु k, दानस्तः  $m^2$ C — स्मृता b, omitted in fk, स्मृतः  $m^2$ C.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 5: antyāḥ pañcārdharcās caidyasya kasor dānastutiḥ.
- 46. 'Great' (mahān: viii. 6) is addressed to Indra: in (the stanza) containing (the word) 'ancient' (pratna: viii. 6. 30), Śākapūṇi, as well as Mudgala, son of Bhṛmyaśva, thinks Agni Vaiśvānara is praised.

पिं विश्वानरं सुतम् br, पिर्विश्वानरः सुतः  $Am^1$ .— $46^{abc}$  is omitted in fk.—महानिन्द्रं प्रत्नवत्याम् b, महानितीन्द्रदेवत्यम् r.—भार्म्यश्वश्चव  $r^{\delta}$ , मार्ग्यश्चश्चव  $hm^1br$ , मार्ग्यश्चव f, मार्ग्यश्चश्च f.

- a The eleventh as well as the thirtieth stanza contains the word, but the latter only can be meant.
- 47. But in the triplet 'A hundred' (satam: viii. 6. 46-48) the gift of Tirindira is recorded. 'Forth' (pra: viii. 7), the following (hymn), is addressed to the Maruts; and the three 'Hither to us' (ā nah: viii. 8-10) are addressed to the Asvins.

तैरिंदिरं hdmlr, नैरिंदिरं bfk.—प्रेति चा r, प्रेत्या hdmlbfk.—श्विनानि च hmlr, श्विनान्वतः B.

- Op. Sarvānukramaņī: trco 'ntyas tirindirasya pāršavyasya dānastutih.
- 48. 'Thou' (tvam: viii. 11) is addressed to Agni. 'Which, O Indra' (ya indra: viii. 12. 1) are six (12-17) addressed to Indra; but in a hemistich of the last (stanza) but one of the last (viii. 17. 14. ) the god Vāstospati is praised.

49. 'This' (idam: viii. 18) has the  $\bar{A}$ dityas as its deities: with three a (of its stanzas), the sixth, the fourth, and the seventh, Aditi is praised; the eighth stanza, 'And' (uta), is addressed to the Asvins.

°दितिः सुता  $hm^1r$ , °दितिसाथा B.— षष्ट्या चतुर्ध्या सप्तम्या  $r^1r^4r^6$ , षष्ट्यां चतुर्ध्या सप्तम्याम् hd, षष्ट्या चतुर्ध्यसप्तम्योर्  $m^1$ , षष्ट्यां चतुर्थीसप्तम्योर् B.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in  $m^1$  bfk, not in hd.

The Sarvanukramani does not specify these three stanzas.

### 11. RV. viii. 19: praise of Trasadasyu's gifts.

50. (In) 'Blessing' (śam: viii. 18. 9) the three (gods) Fire (agni), Sun (sūrya), Wind (anila) are (respectively) praised in successive verses (pac-chah). The pragātha couplet 'Whom' (yam: viii. 19. 34, 35) is (in) praise of Varuṇa, Aryaman, and Mitra

पक्स्ति A, पच्छोस्याम् r, षक्कास्तोम् f, षष्ठासोम् k, षाक्कास्तोम् b.—•िमचायां  $Am^1$  •िमचायां  $Am^1$ , प्रमाचे B.—
इति खुतिः r, इति खुताः B, इति सद् n ति n

- Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. viii. 18: parā (9) agnisūryānilānām.
- 51. a in the (hymn) addressed to Agni. 'He has given' (adāt: viii. 19. 36, 37) are (two stanzas in) praise of the royal seer Trasadasyu.

B He gave fifty maidens b and three herds of seventy (saptatih) cows,

खुती hdr, खुति bfk.—सप्तती: br, सप्तमी fk, सप्ति:  $m^1$ , सप्तय: n.— $51^{ad}$ - $57^{ab}$  are not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.

- The following six and a half slokas (51-57 ab) are quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. viii. 19. 37.

  b Cp. RV. viii. 19. 36: adāt . . pancāsatam trasadasyur vadhūnām.
- B 52. horses, and camels, and he also (gave) various garments, jewels, a brown bull, the lord that led those (herds) a.

षशीष्ट्राणां  $m^1$ fkrn, षशीराब्राणा b.—तथैवासी  $m^1$ , तथैवासी b, तथैवासी fkn, उरक्षाणां r. — वृषमं fkr, वर्षमं b, विविधं  $m^1$ . — स्नावं  $m^1$ n(m), शांवं n, शांवं n(h), शांवं bfr, शांवं k. — षशेसरं  $m^1$ frn(a), षशेश्वरं kr², षशेचरं b, षासेसरं n.— पतिम् r, पति  $m^1$ fkr $^3$ n, पश्चि b.

- \* See RV. viii. 19. 37: tisrnām saptatīnām syāvah praņetā. diyānām patih; cp. the enumeration of gifts in RV. viii. 46. 22, 23.
- B 53. Having wedded, the seer as he went on his way proclaimed (all) this to Indra, and with the hymn 'We' (vayam: viii, 21) (praised) Śakra. Pleased thereby the Lord of Śacī

•গ্ন ভ m¹bfkn, •গ্ন ভ r.—গ্ন ভ all MSS. r and n (cp. v. 137).—গ্ৰীपति:
m¹bfkr, प्रंदर: n (cp. v. 137<sup>d</sup>).

B 54. (said), 'O seer, choose a boon.' Humbly the seer replied to him: 'I (will) enjoy, O Lord, simultaneously the fifty maidens a of the race of Kakutstha b,

तमृषिर् br, तमृषिम् fm<sup>1</sup>, तमृषीम् k.—नाजुत्स्थ rn, नाजुत्स्थ b, नाजुत्स्थ k, नाजुः स्वाकुः स

a This most probably refers to the paācāśataṃ vadhūnām mentioned above (51). Note the nom. paācāśat used for the acc.

b This word is printed by Mitra as a vocative, but it is impossible that this patronymic should be applied to Indra. The word is, however, probably used in the text owing to the close association of Kakutstha with Indra (see St. Petersburg Dictionary, under kakutstha).

### 12. The boons chosen by the seer. Story of Sobhari and Citra.

B 55. (and choose) the assumption of many forms at will, youth, and everlasting enjoyment, the conch treasure a, the lotus treasure b always remaining in my house.

यौवनं m1bfkr, युगपत् r5.—मङ्गहेष्व॰ m1r, मङ्गहेष्व॰ n, मृगृहेष्व॰ fk, मृष्व॰ b.

- Prosperity departs with its disappearance: cp. Pañcatantra, ii. 10; Indische Sprüche,
   3950.
   That is, 100,000,000 pieces of money.
- B 56. May the famous (asau) Visvakarman fashion (for me) palaces of gold by thy favour, and a flower garden with celestial trees for (each of) those (spouses) separately;

प्रासादान्  $m^1$ frn, प्रसादान् bk.— °कांसी  $m^1b$ fkr, °कांग तु n.— कुर्वीत  $m^1b$ n, कांगित fk, करोतु r.— °वाटीं च  $m^1k$ n, °वाटां च f, °वाटी च b, °वाटीं च r.— सुरद्भीः r, सुरद्भीः b, सुरद्भीः b

B 57. and let there be no co-wife rivalry among these (fifty spouses).' And he (Indra) said, 'All this shall be (fulfilled).'

'Come hither' (ā ganta: viii. 20) is a hymn addressed to the Maruts; the next one, 'We' (vanam: viii. 21), is addressed to Indra.

॰सर्भासां m¹bn, ॰सर्भासां f, ॰सासर्भासं k, ॰सर्भायां r.—•द्रमुत्तरम् Am¹, •द्रमतः परम B.

- 58, 59. When a Sobhari, son of Kanva, was sacrificing with members of his family in Kurukṣetra, rats devoured (his) corn and various oblations. (So) he (Sobhari) praised Indra, Citra, (and) Sarasvatī,
- B with the stanza 'Or Indra' (indro  $v\bar{a}$ : viii. 21. 17), proclaiming (Citra's) power of giving b.

सीभरेखिव Am<sup>1</sup>, सीभरेखिव B.— यवान जबुर् m<sup>1</sup>r, यवा जबुर् hd, यवां चबुर् bfk.— 59. °तृष्टाव रक्टं r, °तृष्टावेंद्रं hdbfk.— आखाः Bn, आखुं च Am<sup>1</sup>.— 59<sup>cd</sup> is not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9२ in bfk.

a 58<sup>cd</sup>-62<sup>c</sup> are quoted in the Nītimanjarī on RV. viii. 21. 18. b 59<sup>cd</sup> seems necessary. as without it, there is no reference in A to stanza 17 being part of the dānastuti (cp. Sarvānukramanī: antye dvrce).

### 13. Story of Sobhari and Citra (continued). RV. viii. 22-25.

B 60. And the king of the rats, rejoiced at heart, from self-satisfaction himself,

Citra, being praised like a god, gave, to the seer, of cows a

संजुतो  $hm^1r^3fkr^2r^5r^7$ , स जुतो r.—चित्र ऋषये तु गवां ददी  $hm^1r$ , चित्रो यहदी तद् छूनेन ह  $r^5r^7n$ , चित्रो ददी गा अत्युचिरिह b, चित्रो दादो गात्र पुत्रृचिरिह fk (तुन्तृ॰ k).

- \* The wording of the Sarvanukramani, antye dvrce citrasya danastutia, would seem to favour the reading of B (citro yad dadau tad dvrcena ha).
- 61. a thousand myriads. Praising (him) the seer accepted (the gift). And rejoicing in heart (Citra) addressed the seer, 'I do not deserve the praise of a seer,

- सहस्रं वे hbr, सहस्रं तु n.— निजयाह m<sup>1</sup>, विजयाह hd, निजयाह brn.— चोवाच hdm<sup>1</sup>r, प्रोवाच br<sup>5</sup>n.— चूपे: hdr, चूपे m<sup>1</sup>b, चूचि n, चि (सुति) fk.— This śloka is omitted in fk with the exception of thethree syllables चि सुति (sic).
- 62. having been begotten in an animal womb. Do you (rather) praise the gods.' And (yet) with the last (stanza, viii. 21. 18) he (the seer) praised him again. And with the hymn 'Hither that' (o tyam: viii. 22) (he praised) the Asvins a.

समुत्यक्षो  $Am^1$ , समुद्भूतो Bn.—देवता b, देवता: n, देवना: f, देवाना: k, देवतां r, देवतां hd (doubtless due to the preceding °पन्नो), देवं नो  $r^3$ , देवनो  $m^1$ .—Instead of  $62^d$  and  $63^{ab}$  as given in the text (according to  $hdm^1rbfk$ ),  $r^1r^4r^6$  read:

# (सुला) चित्रं सूत्तेः परेस्त्रिभः। प्रश्विनाविपिमिन्द्रं चामितुष्टाव देवताः॥

hd, but not m<sup>1</sup>, add these three pādas after those in the text (which they have also), marking the lacuna of one pāda by six (h) and eight (d) short horizontal strokes at the top of the line. These pādas are probably based on a marginal gloss with reference to  $62^b$  (इवता स्रोत्महिंस).

- <sup>a</sup> With 62<sup>d</sup> and 63<sup>a</sup> cp. Sarvānukramaņī: o tyam āśvinam . . ilisva . . āgneyam.
- 63. The (hymn) 'Laud thou' (*iliṣva*: viii. 23) is addressed to Agni, and the next one 'O friends' (sakhāyaḥ: viii. 24) is addressed to Indra, but the last triplet, 'As to Varo-suṣāman' (yathā varo suṣāmṇe: viii. 24. 28-30), is addressed to Dawn a.

## यथा वरो सुषान्ण hdbfk (चरो fk), यथा वरः सुसान्ने r.

- <sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī says nothing about this triplet being addressed to Usas, but states that it is a dānastuti of Varu Sausāmna, of which nothing is said here.
- 64. Now it is these eight deities altogether who cleft Vala: Uṣas and Indra and Soma, Agni, Sūrya, Bṛhaspatia,

षष्टी तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, षष्टी च b, षष्टा च fk. सहितास्वेता hm<sup>1</sup>bfk, सहिता एता r.— वसम् bk, बसम् fr, वश्म hdm<sup>1</sup>.—सोमञ्जापि: hdbfk, सोमञ्जाषापि: r (cp. r in vi. 33).

- \* This remark is suggested by the mention of Vala in the last stanza of RV. viii. 24.
- 65. Angiras and Saramā. Now at the beginning of the next hymn 'You two as such' (tā vām: viii. 25) there are nine (stanzas) addressed to Mitra-Varuna, but the next twelve.

The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in m1bfk, not in hd.

<sup>a</sup> According to the Sarvānukramaņī only 10-12 (not 10-21) are addressed to the All-gods.

### 14. Deities of RV. viii. 26-31. viii. 29 is prthak-karma-stuti.

66. are addressed to the All-gods; and the wealth which king Varu gave to the seer is proclaimed in the triplet 'A bay from Ukṣaṇyāyana' (rjram ukṣaṇyāyane: viii. 25. 22-24) a.

बर् hm<sup>1</sup>r, चतू h, चक्न fk.— यश्चादाद् hm<sup>1</sup>r, यहदाद् b, यहदा (षये) f, यददा (बये) k.—After  $66^{a^h}$  r adds (apparently from  $r^1r^4r^6$ ) the line:

## र्द्रो विद्येतयची तु दानश्क्तिप्रकाश्नम्।

which is not found in hdm¹bfk nor in r²r³r⁵, and which R already has (with slight variations) as 59°d. The line in that place is found in B and m¹ only (see note b on vi. 59).— कीर्तितं तु तृचे (खिकान्) hm¹r, कीर्त्तन तिचचे fk, कीत्तिज्ञतिद् चिवे b.— खिकान् hm¹bfk, तिकान् r.— ऋजमुष्यायने hdr, ऋजमुख्य णोयने f, ऋजमुख्य णोयने k, ऋजमुख्यायोयने l

- The pratika must be read with vyūha, rjram ukṣaṇi āyane, on account of the metre.—
  The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no mention of a dānastuti her
- B 67. (What) the Asvins, being pleased, bestowed on Suṣāman, is told here a: (viz.)
- 'Of you two' (yuvoh: viii. 26) is addressed to the Asvins: 'Do thou yoke b' (yuksva: viii. 26. 20-25) (and) the (stanzas) which (come) next are addressed to Vāyu.

तिंदहोक्तं br, तादिहोक्तं fk, -ताविहोक्तं  $m^1$ . — सुवामणि f, सुवामणि b, सुसामणि r. —  $67^{ab}$  is not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only. — युवोर्युच्च r, युवोर्युच्च fk, युवोर्युच्च  $bm^1$ , युवोद् पू hd (the fuller pratika of viii. 26. 1). — वायव्या उत्तरा तुषी bf, वायव्या उत्तरी तृषी bf, वायव्यावुत्तरी कृषी k.

- \* This must refer to the following hymn: Suṣāman is mentioned in the second stanza.

  \* The pratīka yukṣva is necessary in A, as there would be no clue to the stanzas meant: cp. Sarvānukramaṇī viṃśyādyā vāyavyāḥ. The reading of B, uttarau tṛcau is, however; more definite.
- 68. Manu, as he was named, whom Savarṇā a obtained as a son from Vivasvat b, uttered the five hymns (27-31) addressed to the

All-gods (and beginning) 'Agni at the laudation' (agnir ukthe: viii. 27).

सवर्थी bfkrs, सर्थू hdm<sup>1</sup>. — मनुनीम all MSS., r (s, v.r.), मनु नाम s. — The text of 68°d follows the reading of hdm<sup>1</sup>rbfk; the reading of r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> is: वैश्वदेवानि सूकानि जगहापिरित खर्म.

- <sup>a</sup> I have followed B in reading savarņā, as this is supported by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 139: manur nāma vivasvataḥ savarṇāyāṃ saraṇyūchāyāyāṃ jātaḥ; the metronymic, too, of Manu is sāvarṇē. Cp. BD. vii. 1.

  <sup>b</sup> 68<sup>ab</sup> is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 27.
- 69. 'Brown is one' (babhrur ekah: viii. 29)—these are ten dvipadās with characteristic marks (lingatah); for in them the deities are praised, each separately, by their activities a.

खेता hm1r3B, खिसान् r.—ह्यासु कर्मभि: hm1rbfk, ह्यासां नवभि: r1r4r6.

- \* Cp. above, iii. 40-43.
- 70. Now where the deities are praised by their respective actions and qualities, there is what is called separate praise of action (pṛṭhak-karma-stuti). Such a (hymn) is addressed to the All-gods.
- · यम तन hm¹bfk, यम यम r.—70°d follows the reading of Am¹; the reading of B is: पृथक्कर्मजुतीयुक्तं तदियादेश्वदैवतम्.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in hd.

## 15. Detailed account of RV. viii. 29, 31. Deities of viii. 32-34.

- 71. Now of these (dvipadās) the first 'Brown' (babhruḥ: viii. 29. 1) is addressed to Soma, but the next stanza (2) is addressed to Agni; (then comes) one addressed to Tvaṣṭṛ (3), and Indra (4) and Rudra (5), Pūṣan (6), Viṣṇu (7). a stanza addressed to the Asvins (8);
- 72. the ninth is addressed to Mitra-Varuna (9), the tenth stanza is (in) praise of the Atris<sup>a</sup>. And in connexion with the institutor of the sacrifice (in) 'Who' (yah: viii. 31) the sacrifice  $(iya\bar{a})^b$  is here praised.

मैचावच्युन् bfkr, मैचावच्यी लुन् bdm1.—इग्रन्यश्वसंखवः m1, इग्रन्याञ्च संखवः b, दश्वनाच संखवः d, इग्रमी मिचसंखवः b, इग्रमी मिचसंखवा r, इग्रमी संखवः fk.—

॰प्रसङ्काञ्च hm¹r, ॰प्रसङ्कान्तु b, ॰प्रसंगा तु fk.—य इत्यन नयी सुता hdm¹, यविरेनान संज्ञता r, यजे यान प्रकीर्तिता b, यञ्चे पान प्रकीर्त्तिता fk.

- a The deities in the text of RV. viii. 29. 10 are in the plural: according to Sāyaṇa's comment they are the Atris. The readings mitra and aśvi are undoubtedly corruptions of atri, every letter of which occurs in one or other of the corruptions.

  b The conjecture 'ya' ijyā atra is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī, which describes the hymn thus: yo yajāti . . atra ijyāstavo yajamānapraśaṃsā ca. The reading trayī stutā may be a corruption of prakīrtitā.
- B 73. In the couplet 'Who sacrifices' (yo yajāti: viii. 31. 1, 2) Sakra, the Lord of sacrificers, is lauded. In the couplet 'Glorious his' (tasya dyumān: 3, 4) the sacrificer (is praised), also in the four (stanzas) 'Swiftly' (makṣu: 15-18).

चलताम् br, यञ्चामाम् m<sup>1</sup>fk.— यञ्चा r, यञ्चाम् b, यद्गा m<sup>1</sup>, यञ्चा f, युचा k.— मन्त्रिति r, मन्त्रिति b, मिन्ति fk, यष्ट्रिति m<sup>1</sup>.—This sloks is not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

B 74. The five stanzas 'The couple who' (yā dampatī: viii. 31. 5-9) are (in praise) of husband and wife as sacrificers. 'Hither protection' (ā śarma: 10) is a prayer. The two following 'May hither come' (aitu: 11, 12) are addressed to Pūṣanb; while (in) 'Since' (yathā: 13) Mitra, Aryaman,

यञ्जोर् br, यञ्जिश्र्र् fk, यदाशीर्  $m^1$ .—या दंपती स्वः  $m^1$ , या दंपती खुः br, या दंपती - चः f, या दंपती तृः k.— श्रा श्रमीशीर्तु r, श्रा श्रमीसीर्पि तु b, श्रा श्रमीशीर्पा  $m^1$ , श्रयंश्मीसिर्पी fk (°वी k).—पौष्णी परे b, पौष्णी परि  $m^1$ f, पौष्णी परि k.—सिनीऽर्थमा bfk $m^1$ f, सिनार्थमा r.—यद्या bfkr, तथा  $m^1$ .—This sloke is not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, yā ityādi paāca dampatyoh, which is probably based on the above, dampatyoh paāca yā dampatī rcah.

  <sup>b</sup> Pūṣan is mentioned in 11 (aitu), but not in 12.
- B 75. and Varuṇa, the Ādityas, are praised; 'Agni' (agnim: 14) is to Agni.

The three following hymns after this, 'Forth the deeds' (pra kṛtāni: viii. 32-34), are addressed to Indra.

The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in hdbfk.—A has only two and a half slokes in this varga.

### 16. Indra and Vyamsa's sister. Deities of RV. viii. 35-46.

76. In 'Downward' (adhaḥ: viii. 33. 19) a girl addressed Indra (who appeared) with the characteristics of a woman a; for the chastiser of Pāka (Indra) made love to that Dānava maiden b,

चाध इत्यच r, चाध्य इत्यच b, चाध्यय इत्यच fk, चाथ इत्याह hdm<sup>1</sup>.— कन्या तं bkr, कन्यां तं f, तस्त्रां तु hdm<sup>2</sup>.— स्त्रीसिक्केनेक्ट्रमत्रवीत् hdm<sup>1</sup>br, स्त्रासिगतं ! चत्रात्रवीत् f, स्त्रासिगतं हुद्धात्रवीत् k.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, this stanza is addressed by a Dānavī to Indra who has assumed the form of a woman. According to Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 33. 19 this stanza is addressed to Āsanga Plāyogi when he was a woman (cp. above, vi. 41).

  <sup>b</sup> And had assumed the disguise of a woman because Vyaṇsa was his enemy.
- 77. the eldest sister of Vyamsa, by reason of his (Indra's) youthful desire (yuva-kāmyā)a. 'By Agni' (agninā: viii. 35) is a hymn addressed to the Aśvins. Then follow two hymns (36, 37) addressed to Indra.
- वंसस्य  $r^2r^7$ , प्रुसस्य  $r^1r^4r^6$ , वंसञ्च b. वंश्व f, व्यसञ्च k, पुंसञ्च  $hdm^1r^3$ .— तस्तिव  $hm^1br$ , तस्त्र व f, तस्त्रेवं k, तरीव d.— युवकाम्यया  $hdm^1r^3fkr^2r^5r^7$ , वुवकाम्यया b, वश्वकाम्यया  $r(=r^1r^4r^6)$ .— परे ततः  $hdm^1r$ , ततः परे bfk (cp. vi. 25 and 79).
- \* The reading of r, tasyaiva badhakāmyayā, seems more natural: 'because of his (Vyaṃsa's) desire to slay (Indra),' or possibly, 'because of his (Indra's) desire to slay (Vyaṃsa)'; his making love to the sister being, in that case, a ruse. Kāmyā at the end of a compound in the BD. otherwise governs the preceding word in an objective sense (= 'desire for'). The original reading here was, therefore, perhaps yuddhakāmyayā.
- 78. The following (38) is addressed to Indra-Agni, (then) one to Agni (39), one to Indra-Agni (40); the following two (41, 42) are addressed to Varuṇa; but in the latter (42) Varuṇa hymn the last triplet 'Hither you two' ( $\bar{a}$   $v\bar{a}m$ : viii. 42. 4-6) is addressed to the Aśvins.

ऐंद्रामं (परम्) Am<sup>1</sup>, ऐंद्रामात् b, ऐन्द्राग्न्यात् fkr.—ऐन्द्रामं Am<sup>1</sup>, ऐन्द्रामाड् b, ऐन्द्राग्न्याद् fkr.—वावशे m<sup>1</sup>bfkr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, वावशं hdr<sup>3</sup>.

79. The two hymns, 'These' (ime: viii. 43), 'With fuel' (sam: viii. 44), are addressed to Agni; the two which then follow after these (45, 46) are addressed to Indra.

Now what Kānīta Pṛthuśravas gave to Vaśa Aśvya a

इसे समापिये  $hdm^1bfkr$ , इसे तु चापिये  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— ऐन्ह्रे ततः परे B, ऐन्ह्रेति चोत्तरे  $Am^1$ .—वशायाच्याय gs, वशायाख्याय  $hdm^1r$ , वशायाखाय bf, वसाचासाय k.

- \*  $79^{cd}$  and  $80^{ab}$  are quoted by Sadgurusisya on RV. viii. 46 and by Sayana on RV. viii. 46. 21.
- 80. as a gift is here praised in the (stanzas) beginning 'Hither he' ( $\bar{a}$  sa: viii. 46. 21-24). The two pragātha couplets 'Hither to our' ( $\bar{a}$   $n\bar{a}h$ : 25-28) are addressed to Vāyu as well as the last (stanza) but one of the hymn (32).

स रशिवमा hm1r, स एखेवमा ss, श्रयेश्विमा b, श्रयेश्विमा f, स यंश्विमा k.— 'दिमि: Am1 ss, 'दिना B.— The end of the varga is here marked by 9% in m1bfk, not in hd.

#### 17. Deities of RV. viii. 47-56.

B 81, 82. In the couplet 'Well led indeed' (sunītho gha: viii. 46. 4, 5), Mitra-Aryaman (and) the Maruts are praised.

Pleased by (the hymn) containing forty-two stanzas (viii. 45) the Fort-destroyer (Indra), after cutting through the mountain with his bolt, gave to Trisoka the cows which had been carried off by the Asuras. The seer has stated this himself in the (stanza), 'Who clave' (yah kṛntat: viii. 45. 30).

मुनीयो घ r, सुनीयो च  $m^1$ bfk.— दिचलारिंशकात् br, दिचलारिशाका fk, °िरंशके  $m^1$ .—82. गिरिं निक्कत्य  $m^1$ r, गिरिं निक्कत्य b, गिरिं नि r, गिरिं नि r k.— विश्वेष  $m^1$ r, विशेष bfk.— हताः r, इता bfk, हताम  $m^1$ .— ऋषिसु ख्यम् r, ऋषिभुन्तूयम् b, ऋषिसु सूयम् fk, ऋषिसु तूयम्  $m^1$ .—81, 82 are not found in  $\Delta$ , but in B and  $m^1$  only.

83. In (the hymn) 'Great' (mahi: viii. 47), of which the Ādityas are the deities, Aditi is praised with the ninth (stanza). The last five (stanzas: 14-18) should be (considered as addressed) to Dawn as well (api)<sup>a</sup>. 'Of the sweet' ( $sv\bar{a}doh$ : viii. 48) is traditionally held to be addressed to Soma.

°दिखदैवते  $hdm^1$ , °दिखदेवते fbr, °दिखदेवता k. — खादोरिति स्नृतम्  $hm^1r$ , खादोर्मिश्वतम् fk, खादोर्मिश्वत् b.

- a The Sarvānukramanī has borrowed the words antyāh pancosase'pi.
- 84. Now the following eight hymns (viii. 49-56), by seers of ardent brilliance, are addressed to Indra<sup>a</sup>; but the twenty-

sixth pragatha couplet here (viii. 54. 3, 4) is addressed to many deities.

पराख्यष्टी तु Am<sup>1</sup>, पराणि चाष्टौ B.— तिरमतेजसाम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, तिरमचेतसाम् b, तब-तेजसा f, तिरमतेजसा k.— ऐन्द्राख्य hdm<sup>1</sup>, ऐंद्राख्यति b, ऐन्द्राख्यभि kr, ऐंद्राख्युमि f.— बज्ञदैवतः hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk, बज्जदेवतः r.

- <sup>a</sup> In the reading aindrany abhi, the latter word is of course the pratika of the first Vālakhilya hymn (viii. 49). Cp. below, 86, note <sup>a</sup>.
- 85. The last stanza, 'Agni has appeared' (acety agniḥ: viii. 56. 5), is to Agni; the last verse (pada) a sang of Sūrya (viii. 56. 5<sup>d</sup>). Whatever wealth Praskaṇva gave to Pṛṣadhra,

ऋगन्द्यापेर° hm¹r, °न्द्यापेख्य° b, °न्द्यापेय° fk.—मूर्यमन्द्रं पदं  $r^5r^7$ , मयमत्वं पदं b, मूर्यमत्वं पदां f, मूर्थमत्वपदां k, सूर्यमन्वपदा hm¹r.—In  $r^1r^3(?)r^4r^6$   $85^{ab}$  reads: खन्दित्विपिरिति त्वस्थास्ततोऽपिः सूर्य एव तु.—पृषध्य hm¹r, पृषश्य b, पृषध्य f, पृषंध्य k, पृषध्य f (on the corruption of स्थ to स्व and सु cp. i. 92; iii. 6).—यद्वसु fr, यत् वसु k, सद्वसुर् b, यद्यसु m¹, यद्वसु hd. — The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in  $m^1$  bfk, not in hd.

<sup>a</sup> Or, with A, 'with the last verse (pad) he (the seer) sang of Sūrya'; pad, however, is not elsewhere used in the BD. with this sense, while pada is often so used.

#### 18. Deities of RV. viii. 60-67.

86. all that is here praised with the two hymns 'Great indeed' (bhūrīt: viii. 55, 56).

A Now after (a hymn) addressed to Agni (viii. 60)<sup>a</sup> there follow here six addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Both' (ubhayam: viii. 61-66).

Bhāguri says that the stanza 'The giver to me'  $(d\bar{a}t\bar{a} me: viii. 65. 10)$  (contains) incidental mention  $(nip\bar{a}ta)$  of the Gods;

तझूरीदिति  $m^1$  br, तझूरीति fk, भूरीदिति तु hd.— खिह संखुतम्  $\Delta m^1$ , परिकीर्तितम् B.— $86^{ab}$  is not found in  $bfkr^2r^5$ . — निपातमाइ  $hm^1r$ , निपातानाइ  $fkr^2$ , निपातिनेइ  $r^5r^7$ , निपातानेइद b.

a It is to be noted that the BD. makes no mention of the last Vālakhinya hymns (viii. 57-59). This is in agreement with the Kashmir Khila collection, which (Adhyāya iii. 1-14) only contains the first eight (viii. 49-56), introduced with the words: bālakhūyāḥ pare'ṣṭau (ii. 19): 'in the following (adhyāya) the eight Vālakhilya hymns (are given).'—

The eleventh Vālakhilya hymn (viii. 59) has already been referred to above (iii. 119) as one (the sixth) of the eleven Suparna hymns.—Only two of the MSS. of the Sarvānukramanī used by me notice the Vālakhilya hymns, and viii. 58 is omitted even in these two MSS.

87. Yāska, however, considers this triplet (viii. 65. 10-12) to be addressed to the All-gods. But the hymn which here follows, 'Now these' ( $ty\bar{a}n\ nu$ : viii. 67), has the Ādityas as its divinities.

न्द्रचं यास्त्रसृचं त्वेतं hdm<sup>1</sup> r³, तृचे यास्त्रसृचग्त्वेतं r, यास्त्रोऽसीऽधं तृचं चैनं r⁶, यास्त्रो ऽसोर्च तृचं चैनं b, यास्त्रो चे तृचं चैनं fk (निचं k).— त्यान्त्रित्य r, त्यान्त्रित्य hdm¹, त्यानित्य b, त्यानित्यं तु k, त्यानिं तच f.

B 88. Fishermen, having by chance seen fish in the water of the Sarasvatī, cast a net, caught them, and threw them upon a the dry land out of the water.

मीनान्  $m^1$ r, मीनां bfk.—वासं  $m^1$ r, वासे k, वासे b.—वङ्कोद्विपन् r, सध्या चासिपन्  $m^1$ , वङ्का चासिपंत् f, वध्या चासिपंत् k, वाद्वाद्विपन् b.—88–90ab are not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.

\* Udakşipan: cp. samudakşipan in iv. 24.

B 89. And they, frightened by the fall of their bodies, praised the sons of Aditi. And they (the Ādityas) then released them, and graciously conversed with them (the fishermen),

## श्रीरपातभीतासे br, श्रापातांस् ते मत्या k, श्रापातांसे मत्या f.

B 90. (saying) 'O fishermen, be not afraid of hunger,' and 'Ye shall obtain heaven.'

In that hymn (tatra: viii. 67), Aditi, the mother of these (Ādityas), is praised with the triplet 'And' (uta: viii. 67. 10-12).

धीवरा: fkr, वीवरा b, धीवरान् m<sup>1</sup>. — बुद्धयं मा वो br, बुद्धयं मा वो f, बुद्धयं मा वो f, बुद्धयं मा वो k, बुधमावो m<sup>1</sup>. — भूत् bfkr, भू: m<sup>1</sup>. — खर्ग प m<sup>1</sup>, खर्गे fk, सर्ग b. — तचैवां hdm<sup>1</sup>, चैवैवां br, चैवैवां fk. — The end of the varga is here marked by 9 m in bfk, not in hd.

II.

#### 19. Deities of RV. viii. 68-75.

91. Because she is their mother she may be praised in every praise of them owing to (this) connexion. 'Hither thee as a car' (ā tvā ratham: viii. 68-70) are three hymns addressed to Indra; (the stanza) 'Near to me six' (upa mā ṣaṭ: viii. 68. 14) a praises the seasons b.

षभिसंबन्धाद् hdr³, चात्रिसंबन्धाद् m¹, षतिसंबन्धाद् r¹r, इति संबन्धाद् r⁴, षर्भि-संबंधा f, षर्भिसंवंधा k, [मातृत्वा omitted] दर्भिसंवन्या b, गर्भसंबन्धात् r.— सूचेतिषां r, सूचेतेषां hd, सूचतेषां m¹, सुवन्त्वेनां r²r⁵r², सुवत्वेजी b, सुवत्वोजा fk.— स्तौत्वृतून् hm¹r, स्तौत्वार्चम् b, स्तोत्वार्चम् fk.

- Lya mā iti sat owing to the metre for upa mā saļ iti.

  The Sarvānukramaņī says nothing of the Rtus in RV. viii. 68. 14, but includes that stanza in the dēnastuti (14-19). Sadgurusisya explains the discrepancy as due to the Devatānukramaņī (quoted by him, p. 141), which includes 14 in the dānastuti. In this connexion he quotes 91<sup>cd</sup> and 92<sup>ab</sup> (on RV. viii. 68).
- 92, 93. The five following (stanzas) in this hymn (atra) are (in) praise of the gifts of Rkṣa and Aśvamedha (viii. 68. 15-19). The first hemistich (11<sup>ab</sup>) of the couplet 'He has drunk' (apāt: viii. 69. 11, 12) is (in) praise of Indra, Agni, and the All-(gods); the rest (11<sup>ad</sup>, 12) has Varuṇa as its divinity. 'Thou' (tvam: viii. 71, 72) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni; or the latter hymn (72) is (in) praise of oblations,

खर्चाश्वमेधयोर्च hd (ख्रचाश्वमेधयोर् S), चार्चाश्वमेधयोर्च m¹r, चार्चपत्व-श्वमेधाय b, त्रार्चपत्यश्वमेधाय f.—पराः hdm¹bs, परा fkr.— चपादिन्द्रसः hm¹r, चपादिन्द्रसः hm¹r, चपादिन्द्रसः bfk.—93. शेषो वद्यदेवतः hdbfk, शेषो वद्यदेवतः r³m¹r²r⁵, शेषा वद्यदेवताः r.—सूत्रमुत्तरं Am¹, सूत्रमुत्तरे b, सूत्रमतरे k, सूत्रे उत्तरे r.

94. and of milk, kine, and plants; for it evidently (drsyate) has this character. 'Up' (ut: viii. 73) is addressed to the Asvins. The two following hymns, 'Of every house' (viso-visah: viii. 74, 75), are addressed to Agni.

पयःपश्चोषधीनां च hm<sup>1</sup>r, •धीनां वा bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>.—94<sup>b</sup>=iii.  $76^d$ ; iv.  $18^b$ ; v.  $87^b$ ; viii.  $62^d$ .

95. With the two stanzas 'I' (aham: viii. 74. 13, 14) the seer praises himself.

- B Having praised himself, he praises the gift of Śrutarvan a
- 95<sup>cd</sup> and 96<sup>ab</sup> are not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in bfk.
- 95 od was probably known to the author of the Sarvanukramani: cp. antyās tisrah . . śrutarvano dānastutih.

#### 20. Deities of RV. viii. 76-90,

B 96. and the great river Paruṣṇī in connexion with what he has received  $(\bar{a}d\bar{a}na)^a$ .

With the following (stanza he praises) the Parusnib (viii. 74. 15); Indra with the three hymns, 'Now this' (imam nu: viii. 76-78).

त्रात्मादाना॰ bfkr, त्रात्मदाना॰ m¹.— परया पहणीमिन्द्रं Am¹b, परया पहळी-धिमिंद्रं f, परया मार्चीमिंद्रं k, पहणीं परया चेन्द्रं r.—न्वित r, खिति hdbfk.

- \* This line considered in connexion with the next seems very redundant and is probably a later addition.

  \* The Sarvānukramaņī makes no mention of the Parusņī here.
- 97. 'This active' (ayam kṛtnuḥ: viii. 79) is addressed to Soma. The three following this (beginning) 'Truly not' (nahi: viii. 80-82) are addressed to Indra. In the first of these (80) the stanza 'He has exalted' (avivṛdhat: 10) is addressed to the All-gods.

षयं क्रत्नुरिदं सीम्यं hm¹b, षत्नुरिरं सीम्यं f, षंतुरिरं सीम्यं k, सीम्यस्य त्यमित्वस्व r.— पीखेन्द्राणि परास्थतः hm¹b, परास्थेन्द्राणि यानि तु r.— वैश्वदेवृगवीवृधत् hdr, वैश्वदेवश्वववीवृत् b, वैश्वदेवे छगवीवृधत् f, वैश्वदेवेन सम्बीविधत् k.

98. 'Of the gods' (devānām: viii. 83) is to the Gods; the next, 'The dearest' (prestham: viii. 84), is addressed to Agni. 'Hither to my' (ā me: viii. 85-87) are three addressed to the Aśvins, and 'Him' (tam: viii. 88-90) are similarly (iti) (three) addressed to Indra.

मेष्टमापेयमुत्तरम् hm¹rbfk, आपेयं तृ ततः परम् r¹r⁴r⁶.—The text of gðrð follows the reading of Am¹; the reading of B, त्रीक्षाश्चिमानि सूत्रानि आ म ऐन्हाणि तं तथा, seems preferable in itself. The second रति in A must be intended to mean so,' similarly' (that is, 'three' = तथा in B).—The end of the varga is here marked by 20 in bfk, not in hd.—It is to be noticed that the varga has, even in B, the abnormally small number of three slokas. This is probably due to the intention of beginning the story of Apālā with a new varga.

#### 21. Story of Apala.

99. <sup>a</sup> There was once a girl Apālā, daughter of Atri, who suffered from skin-disease. With her Indra fell in love, having seen her in the lonely hermitage of her father.

# लादोषिणी hdr, लादूषिणी b, लाग्दोषिणी fk. - दृष्टा hrbfk, दृष्ट्या r1r416.

- \* The following passage (99-106) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 91. 7 and Ṣadguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 91 (pp. 142f.): see BD. vol. i, p. 135. Cp. Sāyaṇa in his introduction to RV. viii. 91, where he gives a prose version of the story, besides quotations from the Sāṭyāyana Brāhmaṇa in his comment on RV. viii. 91. 1, 3, 5, 7. See also M. M., RV. vol. iii, pp. 33-38, where extracts from the BD., Ṣaḍguruśiṣya and the Nītimañjarī are quoted; Aufrecht, Indische Studien, vol. iv, p. 1 ff. quotes and translates this BD. passage.
- 100. Now by penance she became aware of all Indra's intentions. Taking a water-pot she went to fetch water.

चपामधें जगाम सा h dr, चपामने जगाम सा b, पातुं जगाम तेजसा n, तेन सार्ध तु साध्यगात् s.—100 $^{cd}$  comes after 103 $^{ab}$  in A; it is omitted in fk.

B 101. Seeing Soma at the edge of the water, she praised him with a stanza in the forest. This matter is related in the (stanza) 'A maiden to the water' (kanyā vāh: viii. 91. 1).

कथितस्तत: m<sup>1</sup>fn, कथित स्तुत: bk, कथित: स्तुत: r.— This sloke is not found in A or s, but in B and n; tor<sup>ed</sup> is in m<sup>1</sup> also.

102. She pressed Soma in her mouth;

B and having pressed it she invoked Indra with the (stanza), 'Thou that goest' (asau ya eṣi: viii. 91. 2);

and Indra drank it from her mouth,

सा सुवाव मुखे hdm<sup>1</sup>, सा सुवाव मुखात r, सा सुवाव सुवात bfk, सा सुवाव तथा n, सुवाव खमुखे s.— रक्ट्स m<sup>1</sup>bfkns, रक्ट्स A.—102<sup>bc</sup> are not found in A, but in B only. Ṣadguruśisya has two entirely different pādas in place of 102<sup>bc</sup>.

103. after he had eaten cakes and meal from her house. And she praised him with stanzas, but with a triplet (viii. 91. 4-6) she addressed him (saying),

य तबुहात् hdr, स तब्बहात् m1, शतक्रतुः Bn.— वगादैनं नुचेन तु hm1r, वगादिनं

विचेत सा b, सोमिमिंद्र तृचेव सा f, असी ब्रूते हुचेन सा r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, कुद तात चिकीर्षितम् n. Şadgurusisya has these two lines in the following considerably modified form:

# निरगात्म क्रचित्पूर्व भचयिला गृहासुनेः । च्छिमिः सुला जगादेन्द्रं कुर् मा सुलचं लिति ॥

The last pada here is nearly the same as 104<sup>b</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 29 in bfk, not in hd.

## 22. Story of Apala (concluded). Deities of RV. viii. 92, 93.

- 104. 'Make me, O Śakra, to have abundant hair, (and) to be faultless-limbed, (and) fair-skinned.'
- B Hearing this speech of hers, the Fort-destroyer was pleased with it.

मुखचम hm<sup>1</sup>n s, मुखचां br, मुन्वचां f.—तेन m<sup>1</sup>bfkr, तस्ये n.—104<sup>ed</sup> is not found in A or s, but in Bm<sup>1</sup>n only.—Sadgurusisya omits 104<sup>a</sup> also, but has 104<sup>b</sup> in a slightly modified form (see note on 103).

105. Indra passing (praksipya) her through the carriage aperture (between the body) of the car and the yoke<sup>a</sup>, drew her forth three times. Then she became fair-skinned.

रष्टिहेग ताम् all MSSS., r and n(hm), रष्टिहे गताम् s, रथे श्रद्रिणा ताम् n— सुलक् सा तु ततोऽभवत्  $hm^1rs$ , ततः सा सुलचाभवत्  $bfkr^5r^7n$ .

- \* Without a knowledge of the construction of cars at the period when this passage was written, the exact meaning must be uncertain, but the wording indicates that the two genitives express the two parts between which there was an aperture (ratha-chidra).
- 106. Her first skin which was cast off became a porcupine  $(\dot{s}alyaka)$ , but the next became an alligator  $(godh\bar{a})$ , and the last a chameleon  $(krkal\bar{a}sa)$ .

106ab follows the reading of Am1; the reading of Bn is:

तस्यां त्वचि व्यपेतायां सर्वस्यां भृत्यकोऽभवत्। (सर्व॰ hfkn, पूर्व॰ r)

The reading of A is favoured by that of Sadgurusisya:

# तस्याः पूर्वहता या लग्जातिः सा श्रस्थकोऽभवत्।

107. Yāska and Bhāguri call this hymn a story a (itihāsa), while Saunaka calls 'A maiden' (kanyā: viii. 91) a (hymn) addressed to Indrab, as well as the two which come next (beginning) 'As one who drinks' (pāntam: viii. 92, 93).

र्तिहासिमदं  $A\,\mathrm{m}^1$ , र्तिहासिममं B.—यास्त्रभागुरी  $A\,\mathrm{m}^1$  (°री hd, °रि:  $\mathrm{m}^1 r^1 r^3 r^4 r^6$ ), घास्त्रभाठरी r, यास्त्रभातरी bfk, यास्त्रभातवी  $r^5 r^7$ .—लेक्ट्र पास्तमित्रकारे च ये  $h\,\mathrm{m}^1 r^1$ , स्त्रे पास्तमिक्ट्र ततः परे bfkr.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Vedische Studien, i, p. 292 f.

  <sup>b</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī combines the two statements in describing the hymn as an *itihāsa aindraḥ*.
- B 108. But the last (stanza) of the latter (viii. 93. 34) is pronounced in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) a to be addressed to the Rbhus; for on the third Chandoma (day) b this hymn is chanted (śasyate) as one addressed to the Rbhus c.

लार्भवी  $m^1$ b, लार्भवंदी f, चार्भवी r.— उत्तरस्थितरेथके br, र्झ् र्थितरेथक  $m^1$ , (प्रोक्ता) त्तस्थितरेथके f.— हान्दोगिके  $r(m^1)$ ), छंदोगिक b, छंदोगिके f, इंदोगिके k.— This sloke is not found in A, but in B and  $m^1$  only.—The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in bfk.

\* AB. v. 21. 12; cp. Sarvānukramaņi: antyaindrārbhavī. 

\* See chandoma and chāndomika in the St. Petersburg Dictionary; in the smaller Dictionary Böhtlingk accepts the reading chāndogika here = Chāndogya Brāhmaṇa.

\* Cp. BD. v. 175.

## 23. Story of Soma's flight from the gods.

- 109. The following hymn, 'The cow' (gauh: viii. 94), is addressed to the Maruts; the following six, 'Hither to thee' (ā tvā: viii. 95-100), are addressed to Indra.
- **B** In the second hymn of these (96) they say there is a story  $(itih\bar{a}sa)$ :
  - <sup>a</sup>Soma, oppressed by fear of Vrtra, fled from the gods;
- चा खे° br, ह्या खे° Am¹fk.—इतिहासं fkr, इतिहास्य b.—109<sup>cd</sup> is not found in Am¹, but in B only.—चपकस्य तु Am¹s, चपचकाम B.
- The following passage (109<sup>ef</sup>-115) is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 96. 13 (cp. RV. i. 130. 8): cp. var. lect., M.M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iii, p. 39 f. See Vedische Studien, vol. iii, p. 49 f. The story refers to RV. viii. 96. 13-15.
- 110. and he betook himself to a river named Amsumatia in (the country of) the Kurus. Him approached, with Bṛhaspati only  $^{\rm b}$ , the slayer of Vṛṭra  $^{\rm c}$ ,

नाखा  $\operatorname{hdm^1bfk}$ , नामा  $\operatorname{r^1r^3r^4r^6}$ n, (°ती॰) नाखीम् r, नाम s.— °थातिष्ठत्  $\operatorname{hm^1r^2r^5s}$ , °थातिष्ठन्  $\operatorname{b}$ , °थातिष्ठत्  $\operatorname{f}$ , °खितष्ठत्  $\operatorname{r^1r^3r^4r^6}$ , न्यतिष्ठेत्  $\operatorname{n}$ .— कुरून्  $\operatorname{r^2r^5ns}$ , कुन्तन्  $\operatorname{b}$ , कुन्त  $\operatorname{f}$ , उक्षनात्याद्  $\operatorname{hdm^1}$ , °क्षनान्ययाद्  $\operatorname{b}$ , °क्षनाख्या  $\operatorname{f}$ ,  $\operatorname{grade}$   $\operatorname{grade$ 

- \* Cp. RV. viii. 96. 13 · ava drapso amsumatīm atisthat. 
  brhaspatinā yujendrah sasāhe; cp. AB. vi. 36. 14 : brhaspatinaiva yujā. 
  sloka is quoted by the Nītimanjarī on RV. viii. 95. 7.
- 111. being about to fight a in company with the greatly rejoicing Maruts, armed with various weapons. Soma, seeing them approaching, stood in array with his forces,

चोत्स्यमानः br, यो स्थमाणन् r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>, चोत्स्यमानं hdm<sup>1</sup>fks.—सुसंहष्टेर् brbfk, स संहष्टिः r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>.—तानायतः सोमः hdrb, तांनायतः सोम f, तानायतांत्सीमं r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>.— सवस्तितः hdrbk, खबस्थितं r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>.

- a The accusative yotsyamānam cannot be right, as this would imply that Soma was already about to fight, and that he was accompanied by the Maruts, while drstvā tān āyataḥ would then become unintelligible. The situation appears to be this. Indra, accompanied by Brhaspati alone among the gods whom Soma had left, approaches the latter, while on a warlike expedition in association with his allies the Maruts. Soma, on seeing Indra's host, takes it for Vrtra's army and assumes the defensive. Brhaspati then comes forward and explains that it is Indra with his Maruts.
- 112. thinking Vrtra was approaching with a hostile host, intent on slaying (him). To him, arrayed and ready with his bow, Brhaspati spoke:

# मन्यानी वृषमायानां hdm1rbfk, मन्यानं पुषमायानां r1r4r6.

- 113. 'This is the Lord of the Maruts, O Soma; come back to the gods, O Lord.'
- B Hearing the speech of the preceptor of the gods, which was unavailing because he believed it was Vrtra,

सोम एहि m<sup>1</sup>r, सोमेहि hdfb, सोमेसिह k, सोम मेहि r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, सोम प्रेहि s.—113<sup>cd</sup> is not found in A, but in Bm<sup>1</sup> only.— अवर्ष kr, अवर्थ b.— The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in bfk. The varga has five and a half ślokas, but 113<sup>cd</sup> is probably a later addition; for it is both superfluous and omitted not only by Sāyaņa but also by m<sup>1</sup>, which almost invariably has the additional readings of B.

## 24. Story of Soma's flight (continued).

114. he replied 'No. (So) the mighty Sakra, taking him by force, went to the gods in heaven. The celestials (then) drank him in due form.

स्वर्ग एव  $\Lambda$ , श्रीजसैव  $\mathbf{m}^1$ s, श्रीजस्विव  $\mathbf{b}$ , र्नर्जस्विव  $\mathbf{f}$ .— देवानाहाय  $\mathbf{A}\,\mathbf{m}^1$ s, देवाना-यनं  $\mathbf{b}$ r, देवानातं t.

115. And having drunk (him) they slew in battle nine times ninety a demons. All this is related in the triplet 'Down' (ava: viii. 96. 13-15)b.

श्रव इत्यक्तिंसुचे  $h \, d \, m^1$ , श्रिप य तिसिंसुचे  $r^1 \, r^3 \, r^6$ , श्रायव द्रप्प इत्यक्तिंग्डुचे s, श्रायव द्रप्प इत्यक्तिंग्डुचे s, श्रायव द्रप्प इत्यक्तिंग्डुचे s

Cp. vi. 51; vii. 51. b 109<sup>cd</sup>-115 is translated in Vedische Studien, vol. iii, p. 50.

B 116. (The seer praises) Indra, and the Maruts, and also Brhaspatia: for these are the deities of the triplet; Saunaka says that Indra alone (is the deity).

रक्षं च bfkm<sup>1</sup>.—बृहस्पतिम् bkm<sup>1</sup>, •पति f. — 116<sup>ab</sup> is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup> only.— होता hm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup>B, तस्र r.

\* In connexion with the following line, II6 ab seems necessary. Mitra makes no reference to it, though it must be in his B MSS. also. As the names are in the accusative in the MSS., I have assumed the ellipse of stauti, which has frequently to be supplied in the BD., though hardly ever in so forced a way as here.

B 117. But in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) a it (the triplet) is said to be addressed to Indra-Brhaspati.

With the triplet 'Here I' (ayam: viii. 100. 1-3) Nema, son of Bhrgu, praised b Indra without seeing him c.

उत्तो m¹bfk, पत्ता r.—117ab is found in B and m¹ only.—तुचेनेव्ह्रम् hrbfk, तुचे-नेव्ह्रम् dr<sup>8</sup>r<sup>7</sup>.—चपश्चंतं hdm¹bf, चपश्चन् तम् r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, चपस्वंते k, चहुश्चन्तम् r¹r⁴r<sup>6</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> AB. vi. 36. 12. <sup>b</sup> Tustāva from 118<sup>a</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Apašyams tam is necessary because it is Nema who does not see Indra.
- 118. And Indra (then) with a couplet (4, 5) (says), 'Here I am, behold me, seer a.'
- B For Nema, being alone (eka) while praising (Indra), had also said, 'There is no Indra b.'

बुचेनायम् br, बुचेनाइम्  $m^1$ fk, पराभ्यां तु hd.— आहं पक्ष च मामृषे br, आई पक्ष च मामृषे  $m^1$ , आई पक्ष च मा तृषे f, अयमस्रीति मामिति hd.—  $118^{cd}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.— सुवनिन b, सुवनिन  $m^1$ , सुवंतिन fk.— The end of the varga is here marked by २४ in bfk.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. viii. 100. 4: ayam asmi jaritah pasya mā sha.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ibid., 3: nendro astīti nema u tva šha.

# 241] —vi. 123 TRANSLATION AND NOTES [-RV. viii. 100

# 25. Details regarding RV. viii. 100. Vișnu helps Indra.

B 119. Indra, on hearing that, praised himself with two stanzas (4, 5) as he showed himself<sup>a</sup>.

The seer on seeing him was greatly rejoiced, and in the couplet 'All this of thee' (visvet  $t\bar{a}$  te: viii. 100. 6, 7)<sup>b</sup>

दर्शयन् fkr, दर्शयत् b.— $119^{ab}$  are found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—ऋषिसं दृद्दा hdm<sup>1</sup>, ऋषिस् दृद्दा r, तं दृद्दिषं br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, तं दृद्दार्थिस् f.—सुप्रीतो hdr, संप्रीतो fk, संप्रीतौ b.

- \* Though somewhat redundant  $119^{ab}$  is probably original, as it appears to have been known to the author of the Sarvānukramaņī; cp. the statement there: ayam iti dvī-cena indra ātmānam astaut.

  b This and the further details  $(119^{ed}-124^{ab})$  as to RV. viii. 100 are passed over in the Sarvānukramaņī.
- 120. lauds both the gift of Indra and his various deeds. But (the stanza) 'Swift as thought' (manojavāh: viii. 100. 8) is addressed to the Bird (suparna), while 'In the ocean' (samudre: 9) is (in) praise of the Bolt.

दानम् hm1rb, पानम् fk.—सीपर्णी hm1r, सीवर्णी bfr2r5, सीवर्णि k.

121. In the couplet 'When Vāc' (yad vāk: 10, 11) he (the seer) praises the divine all-pervading Vāc.

Having a tormented these three worlds Vrtra remained (unassailable) by reason of his fury.

°तथेमान् A, °वृत्वेमान् r²r5r7, °वृत्वेमां f, °वृत्तोमां b, °वृत्तेमां k, °वृत्वेतान् s.— खया hdm¹s, खयं r, खयं bf, त्ययं k.

- <sup>a</sup> The following three ślokas  $(121^{cd}-124^{ab})$  are quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 100. 12: cp. M. M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iii, p. 41.
- 122. Him Indra could not slay. Going to Viṣṇu he said, 'I wish to slay Vṛṭra; stride forth to-day and stand at my side.

तं नाश्वकज्ञनुम् hds, तं नाश्वकं हन्तुम् r, तल्लाश्वंतुम् b, तल्लाश्वं तुं fk.— इनिधे तिष्ठस्य विक्रम्याय  $\Delta m^1s$ , हनाव विक्रम्य तिष्ठस्याय B.

123. May Dyaus make room (antara) for my outstretched bolt.' Saying 'Yes,' Viṣṇu did so, and Dyaus gave him an opening (vivara).

उचतस्त्रेव m<sup>1</sup>, उचतस्त्रेव hdr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, उचतस्त्र तु bfrs, उचतस्त्रु तु k.—123<sup>bc</sup> is omitted in fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २५ in bfk. not in hd.

# 26. Details regarding the deities of RV. viii. 101.

124. All this is proclaimed in the stanza 'Friend Viṣṇu' (sakhe viṣṇo: viii. 100. 12). But the first four stanzas of the hymn (beginning) 'Specially' (rdhak: viii. 101. 1-4) are addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa;

प्रोत्तं Bs, सर्वे A.—ऋषियोत्तं सखेत्वृचि A, सखे विष्णविति त्वृचि B, सखे विकुविति त्वृचि f, सखे विष्णुर्विति त्वृचि b, विष्णविति सखे त्वृचि r, सखे विष्णो रति त्वृचा •

125. and the three verses of 'Forth' (pra: 5<sup>abc</sup>) are to Mitrab, Aryaman, and Varuṇac, the fourth (5<sup>d</sup>) is to all the Adityas: such is (here) the praise.

वा पादाम् r, पादय A, पादो (॰र्य॰)  $m^1$ , पादस्व bfk.—चार्य॰ rhd, (च) चर्य॰  $r^1r^2r^3r^4$ , (॰दो) र्य॰  $m^1$ , (॰त्व) खर्य॰ bfk.—चयस्तुर्यः hdbk, चयस्र्यः f, न यस्तुर्थः r, यस्तुर्थः  $m^1$ .

- \* The MS. evidence favours the singular (pādas ca), but this with the following trayah is very forced: 'pra is a verse to Mitra, (and one) to Aryaman, (and one) to Varuṇa, (altogether) three.'

  b The dative mitrāya is probably used beside the genitives aryamana and varuṇanya because the stanza begins with pra mitrāya.

  c According to the Sarvānukramanī, Mitra and Varuṇa only. The name of Aryaman occurs in 5°.
- 126. But the following stanza (6) has the Adityas as its deities. 'Hither to me' (ā me: 7, 8) is a couplet addressed to the Asvins; there are (then) two addressed to Vāyu (9, 10), two to Sūrya (11, 12), one to Uṣas (13), or (the seer here praises) the light of the sun and moon.

परा त्वादित्व° hm²r, पर्गादित्व° b, बरामादित्व° f.—सीर्थ m¹, सीर्थ (wrong sandhi for सीर्थ) hr²B, सीर्थ (dual of सीरी) S, चोक्तर (सीर्थ) r.— उवस्था bfS, उवस्था k, भीवस्था r²r²r², उवसा hdr³, सीर्थ (भीवसी) r.— प्रमां वा r³bfr²r⁵r², प्रमा वां hd, प्रमा वांस् k, प्रभा वास्त् m¹ (सूर्यप्रमाचुतिर्वा S).—चन्द्रसूर्ययोः hm²r³B, (भीवसी) स्वियं परा r.

- \* Another instance of the elliptical use of the accusative  $(prabh\bar{a}m)$  governed by start to be supplied; cp. note on 116 ab.
- 127. 'Generations truly' (prajā ha: 14) is addressed to Pavamāna, while with the two stanzas 'The mother' (mātā: 15, 16) the Cow is praised. 'Thou, O Agni, great' (tvam agne brhat:

viii. 102, 103) are two hymns addressed to Agni. But in a stanza of the latter (pare) is praised Agni,

128. the Middle, together with the Maruts and Rudras, (viz. in) 'Come, O Agni' (agne yāhi: viii. 103. 14).

B Or in the first hemistich, 'Generations truly' ( $praj\bar{a}\ ha$ : viii. 101. 14), Agni is here named,

च आपे r, चापे hdm<sup>1</sup>fk, चपे b.—128<sup>od</sup> and 129 are not found in A or m<sup>1</sup>, but in B only.

B 129. in the third verse  $(p\bar{a}da)$ , the Sun  $(\bar{a}ditya)$ , and in the fourth the Middle (Agni) is praised a: for so it has been explained in the esoteric (rahasya) Aitareya Brāhmaṇa b also.

व्याख्यातं r, व्याख्याता bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by ३६ in bfk.

\* The Sarvānukramaņī makes no reference to this alternative of B. b That is, in the Aitareya Āraṇyaka, ii. 1.

#### Mandala ix.

#### 27. Deities of RV. ix. 1-86.

130. Now Soma Pavamāna is praised here in the ninth Maṇdala a. (In the hymn) 'Kindled' (samiddhaḥ:-ix. 5) the Āprī deities (āpryaḥ) are praised like Pavamāna b.

नवमे खिह मण्डले B, नवमे मण्डलिंभिः  $Am^1$  ( $hdr^3$ ; ॰लेऽपिंभिः  $r^1r^4r^6m^1$ ).— •वदाप्रयस्तु  $hm^1r$ , •वदाप्रियः f, •वदाप्रीयः  $bkr^2$ .—•ज्ञुताः MSS., •ज्ञुतः r.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: navamam mandalam pāvamānam saumyam.

  \* That is, as if they were forms, not of Agni, but of Soms Pavamāna.
- 131. And in the three stanzas 'O Agni, life' (agna āyūmṣi: ix. 66. 19-21), Agni is incidental (nipātabhāj), while in the triplet 'Our protector' (avitā naḥ: ix. 67. 10-12) he (Pavamāna)' is praised together with Pūṣan.
- Pūṣan is directly mentioned in 10, indirectly as kapardin in 11, and āghṛṇi in 12; ayaṃ somaḥ pavate occurs in 11, ayam .. pavate in 12; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: avitā nas tisraḥ pauṣṇyo rā, that is, the three stanzas 10-12 are addressed to Pūṣan or Pavamāna.

132. Then two later stanzas in this hymn (atra), 'which of thee' (yat te: ix. 67. 23, 24), are addressed to Agni; 'By both of these' (ubhābhyām: 25) is addressed to Savitr; the next stanza (26) is addressed to Agni and Savitra.

सावित्री स्मिष् r, सावित्र्यपि hm<sup>1</sup>, सावित्र्यापि d (but the ā of न्या is obliterated with yellow pigment), सावित्र्याग्या bfk. The Sarvānukramanī has सावित्र्यपिसावित्री (also in Sāyaṇa's quotation), but न्यपि is probably a misprint, as my index has āgnizāvitrī.

- According to the Sarvānukramaņī the deity of 25 is Agni or Savitr, of 26, Agni or Agni and Savitr.
- 133. 'May they purify me' (punantu mā: ix. 67. 27) is addressed to the All-gods, while the stanza 'Near to the friend' (upa priyam: 29) is addressed to Agni, and the two next, 'Who' (yah: 31, 32), are (in) praise of the student of recitation (svādhyāyādhyetr).

# उत्तरे च य र्खेते hr3, उत्तरे च र्खेते d, षडुत्तरा य र्खच r, सप्तोर्त्तरा य र्खच B.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: te pāvamāny-adhyet<sub>l</sub>-stutī (RV. ix. 67. 31, 32 begin with the words: yaḥ pāvamānīr adhyeti). With regard to the reading of the B MSS. in 133° cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxiii (middle).
- 134. In the hymn 'At the rim' (srakve: ix. 73), when interpreted (nirukte) a, the demon-slaying Agnib (is spoken of), and 'The filter' (pavitram: ix. 83) is called a praise of the Kettle (gharma) as (representing) the Sun (sūrya) and the Soul (ātman) c.

गिर्के hdm<sup>1</sup>r, गिर्के b, विर्क्त fk.—सक्केऽपि r, सक्केति hdm<sup>1</sup>, श्रक्के पी bf, सक्के पी k.—•वद्यापि Am<sup>1</sup> (•वर्चापि r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>), •वद्याच B.—सोच्यते hm<sup>1</sup>r, वास्थते bk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २७ in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in d.

\* I was for a long time inclined to adopt the emendation niruktah, meaning in the hymn srakve the demon-slaying Agni is explained (as the deity); but I have retained nirukte as the reading of the best MSS, and as giving an adequate sense.

\* There is no mention of Agni raksohan here in the Sarvānukramanī; but Sāyaṇa on RV. ix. 73. 5 explains apa dhamanti... tvacam asiknīm by rākṣaṣam... apaghnanti.

\* There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramanī. Cp. Nirukta xiv. 11, where gharma is one of the concrete (bhūta) names of the Great Soul (ātman).

### 28. Deities of RV. iz. 87, 96, 112.

B 135. The verse 'Deft, wise' (*rbhur dhīraḥ*: ix. 87. 3<sup>b</sup>) should be held to be addressed to Rbhu. Now three gods are here b mentioned incidentally ( $nip\bar{a}ta$ ) in three verses ( $p\bar{a}da$ ) c:

चार्मवसु r, चार्मवस्त fk, चार्मवस्तु  $m^1$ , चार्त्तवसु b.—भवित्पाद् fr, भवित्याद k, भवे पाद्  $m^1$ , भेवित्पाद b.— च्युमुर्धीर् r, च्युप्तवीर  $m^1$ , कतवीर bfk.— निपातेसु चित्राः पाद् r, निपाने चाष्टाबास् fk, निपातेनेवाष्टाबास्  $bm^1$ .— इहोदिताः bfkr, रहिरिताः  $m^1$ .— 135 is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- a There is no reference to this pada in the Sarvānukramaṇī. b This line must be an introduction to what follows in regard to RV. ix. 96. 6, stating in a more general way what is said in  $136^{ab}$ . It is not clear to me of what  $135^{c}$ , according to the reading of  $bfkm^{1}$  (which is one syllable short), is a corruption. b That is, RV. ix. 96.  $6^{abc}$ .
- 136. three (deities) are mentioned a with these three (verses), each containing a couplet b, (beginning) 'The Brahman of the gods' ( $brahm\bar{a}\ dev\bar{a}n\bar{a}m$ : ix. 96.  $6^{abo}$ ); or rather it is Soma who is (here) praised as (representing) the Sun and the Soul.

तिस्रोक्तास्  $m^1r$ , तिस्रोक्ता hd, तिस्रोक्तां b, तिस्रोक्तं fk.—विभिस्त्वेतै  $\xi$  kr, विभिस्त्वेते  $m^1$ , विभिस्त्वेते h, तृभिस्त्वेते d, विभिस्त्वेते d, विभिस्ते d, विभिस्त्वेते d, विभिस्त

- \* Tisroktāḥ irregularly contracted for tisra uktāḥ; cp. i. 50; iii. 94, &c. b I understand this to mean that each pāda here consists, as it were, of a couplet: brahmā devānām, padavīḥ kavīnām; rsir viprānām, mahiso mrgānām; syeno grdhrānām, svadhitir vanānām. c RV. ix. 96. 5, 6 are commented upon in the Nirukta Parišiṣṭa, ii. 13, 14, where Soma is explained as the Sun (sūrya) and the Soul (ātman). The Sarvānukramanī makes no reference to RV. ix. 96. 6.
- 137. Now while a drought was prevailing, the Lord of Sacī asked (the) seers a, 'In this great time of distress, by what activity do you live b?'

वर्तक्यां hdr, वर्त्त्यां f, वर्त्तन्या k, वर्त्ततां b. - जीवय b, जीवया fk, जीव्यय hdr.

a That is probably, the seers of the ninth Mandala: cp. 141. b This is meant as an introduction to RV. ix. 112; but it misrepresents the situation, as there is no reference to a drought in the hymn. Cp. Nirukta vi. 5: indra papracha, durbhikse kens jīvatīti; teṣām ekaḥ pratyuvāca.

B 138. 'A cart, a field, kine, tillage, water that does not flow away (asyandana)<sup>a</sup>, a forest, the sea, a mountain, a king—by these means (evam) we live b.'

कृषिर् br, क्रमर् m<sup>1</sup>, चहु fkr<sup>2</sup> (जालम् Nir.).— **बस्यन्**नं bm<sup>1</sup>(Nir.), **बस्यद्नं** fr, बस्यनंदनं kr<sup>2</sup>.— वनम् bfm<sup>1</sup>r(Nir.), दनम् kr<sup>2</sup>.— समुद्रः all MSS., उद्धिः Nir.— पर्वतो brNir., पर्वता m<sup>1</sup>fk. — In place of एवं जीवामहे वयम्, the Nirukta has दुर्भिचे नव वृत्तयः.— This śloka is not found in A.

- a I take asyandanam to be a noun, as, according to the reading of the Nirukta, nine means of livelihood are here enumerated.

  b This is, of course, the answer of the seers; cp. 137, note b. The context indicates that this śloka, though found in Bm¹ only, is appropriate here, while its obviously un-Vedic character shows it to be out of place in the Nirukta. Hence there can be little doubt that it is an interpolation from the BD.; this is more likely than that it should have been introduced into both works from some other common source. Durga does not commont on the śloka. Cp. Indische Studien, ii. 158. Somewhat similar enumerations are found in Manu x. 116 (daśa jīvanahetavaḥ); and Yājňavalkya iii. 42 (āpattau jīvanānī): cp. the Mitākṣarā on this passage.
- 139. In praising (Indra) the seer Sisu, son of Angiras, declared (this) to him with the hymn 'Variously' (nānānam: ix. 112) in the presence of the (other) seers.

सुवनेव  $Am^1$ , अथ सुवन B.— स्थिए fk, रिषिए b, द्युषिए  $hm^1r$ .— स्थिणाम f, रिषिणाम  $hm^1r$ .— एव  $Am^1$ , इव B.— The end of the varga is here marked by r in bfk, not in d.

### 29. Indra and the seers. Value of penance.

140. Now to all of them Indra said: 'Do ye perform very severe penance; for without penance this distress cannot be removed.'

लाह सर्वासु Am<sup>1</sup>, लब्नवीत्सर्वास् bfk, (°ट्रः) प्राव्जवीत्सर्वास् r.—तपध्वं hm<sup>1</sup>r. तपर्श्व b, तप्यस्व f.— न ह्यृते तपसः भ्रकामिन्द्रं b, न गृह्यते तपः भ्रकामिद्रं fk, न ह्यृते तपसा भ्रकां विना hd, न ह्यृते तपसा भ्रकां वना m<sup>1</sup>, न ह्येतत्तपसा भ्रकां विना r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, नातप्ततपसः भ्रकामिद् r.—क्वर्ष्ट्रं bfk, क्वत्नं hm<sup>1</sup>r.

141. Now all of them, desirous of obtaining heaven, performed penance. Then in consequence of fierce austerity they pronounced stanzas relating to (Soma) Pavamāna (pāvamānī).

बुवन् hm1r, ब्रवन् b, ब्रजन् f, व्रजन् k.

142. One who is not envious, is studious, obedient, and practises penance, purifies ten ascendants and descendants as well as himself.

पूर्वापरान् hdr, पूर्वापरत् f, पूर्वान् परान्  $hm^1$ , —वंग्रान्  $hm^1r$ , वंग्रान् hfk. —च  $hm^1r$ , ताः hf, ता k.

143. And whatever sin he has committed with mind, speech, body, and food—purified from all that, he enjoys the fruit of Vedic study a.

चश्चा॰  $hm^1r$ , यथा॰ bfk.—॰वारदेहमोजनै: r, ॰वारदेहमोजनै: f, ॰वार्ग्हमोजनै: g, ॰वारदेहतो जनै:  $hdr^3$ , ॰वारदेहदो जनै:  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—स्वाध्यायफलमञ्जुते  $\Lambda$ , ऋषिसालोक्यमा-भुयात् B, ऋषिसलोकतामियात्  $m^1$ .

- a Or, according to the reading of B, will attain to the same world as seers.' The reading of A is somewhat favoured by that of the Rg idhāna (iii. 2. 5), which with reference to the Pāvamānī verses says: svādhyāyapuņyam atmam pūtah prāpnoti cāksayam.
- A 144. The Pāvamānī Gāyatrīs a are the supreme Brahma, the bright, eternal light b. He who here at his latter end (ante), restraining his breath c, intent on them,

की m1r, को hd.—This sloka is not found in B, but in A and m1 only.

- \* Cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 1. 1: svādisthayeti gāyatrīh pāvamānīr japed dvijah; cp. Nirukta v. 2, 3. 

  \* Cp. Rv. ix. 113. 6, 7: yatra brahmā . . . , yatra jyotir ajasram. 

  \* Cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 3. 5: prāṇān āyamya ca dhyāyed ante devān pitīn ṛṣīn; cp. also iii. 4. 2, 3.
- 145. and he who should meditate on Pāvamāna, the Fathers, the Gods, and Sarasvatīa—to his fathers milk, melted butter, honey, and water will flow (upavarteta).

धायेवस hm1r, धायेभास fk, वायेभास b.—•स्वोपनतेत hbfkr, •स्वोपतिष्ठेत r5r7.

- \* Cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 3. 6: sarasvatīņ cārcayīta payo 'mbumadhusarpiṣā; and iii. 2. 3: akṣayyaṇ ca bhaved dattam pitrbhyaḥ paraman madhu.
- B 146. This Maṇḍala, addressed to Soma, containing one hundred and fourteen hymns, is called 'Pāvamāna,' and seven lessons (anuvāka) are (contained in it)<sup>a</sup>.

सूत्रं शतं bfkr.—पावमानम् r, वीजमानम् bfkr2.—चनुवाकासु fkr, ण्यास b.— The end of the varga is here marked by २० in bfk. a This sloka is not found in A or m<sup>1</sup>, but in B only. Nevertheless it is probably original, as the wording of the introduction to the ninth Mandala in the Sarvānukramaņī appears to be based on it: navamaņ mandalam pāvamānam saumyam. As the varga comes at the close of a Mandala the abnormal number of seven slokas is hardly sufficient to throw doubt on the genuineness of some of the latter. (Cp. above, v. 102, note a.) If any of them is a later addition, 144 is the most likely to be such.

#### Mandala x.

#### 30. Deities of RV. x. 1-8. Trisiras and Indra.

147. Trita saw seven hymns addressed to Agni (beginning), 'Before' (agre: x. 1-7), but Triśiras, son of Tvaṣṭṛ, the next hymn (beginning) 'Forth with his banner' (pra ketunā: x. 8).

खाष्ट्रसु hm1r, खाषुसु f, खात्रसु k, तु खाष्ट्रस् b.

148. Now six (stanzas) of this (hymn) are addressed to Agni (x. 8. 1-6), while with the triplet which follows, 'Of him' (asya: 7-9), he praised Indra at the end of a dream: such is our sacred tradition.

खस्य hdr, तस्य br5.—This śloka is omitted in fkr2.

149. Trisiras, who could assume all forms (viśvarūpadhrk), being the son of a sister of the Asuras, became the domestic priest of the gods from a desire of (rendering) a service (to the former)<sup>a</sup>.

स हि  $hm^1rb$ , स ह  $fkr^2r^5$ .—प्रियकाम्यया  $Am^1$ , चयकाम्यया B.—• रूपधृक्  $hdm^1fk$ , • रूपवृक् b, • रूपभृत् r.

a Or, according to B, from a desire for their (the gods') destruction.

150. Now Indra became aware that the seer (Triśiras) had been sent by the Asuras among the gods. He then with his bolt quickly struck off a those three heads of his.

तमृषिं प्रहितं bfr, तमृषिं प्रहितो k, तमृषन् प्रहितस् r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>, महितस् r<sup>3</sup>, तं स्नुभ्रव्य-हितस् hd, तं स्नृभन्प्रहितस् m<sup>1</sup>. — बुद्धे hm<sup>1</sup> r, विविदे bfk. — तान्यामु hdbk, तस्यामु r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>. — भिरांसि वीष्यथाहिट्त् hdr<sup>3</sup>, भिरांसि वीष्यचिहिट्त् m<sup>1</sup> r, भिरांसेवाहि-द्रममु: r<sup>2</sup> r<sup>7</sup>, भीषाय्यावहिट्त प्रमु: f, भीषाय्यहिट्द्रमभु: b.

The expressions used in RV. x. 8. 9 are: avabhinat and trini sirsa para vark.

151. The mouth with which he drank Soma became a francoline partridge (kapinjala); that with which he drank Surā (became) a sparrow (kalavinka); while that with which he are food became a partridge (tittin).

सुरापाणम् hdbfk, सुरापाणम् m<sup>1</sup>r.—The end of the varga is here marked by ३0 in hmbfk, not in d.

<sup>a</sup> For similar transformations cp. what became of the skins of Apala (above, vi. 106) and of the members of Agni (below, vii. 78-80).

#### 31. Deities of RV. x. 9-14.

152. Him (Indra) divine (brāhmī) Speech (vāc) addressed: 'Thou art a Brahman-slayer, Lord of a hundred powers (śatakratu), since thou hast slain Viśvarūpa who sought refuge (prapanna) with averted face a.'

ब्राह्मी hm1rbfk, तीवा r1r4r6.—यसाद hm1rbfk, यस्थं r1r4r6.

- \* That is, who was defenceless and did not attack.
- 153. Him (Indra) the seer Sindhudvīpa himself besprinkled, to the accompaniment of the hymn  $(s\bar{u}ktena)$  'O Waters'  $(\bar{a}pah: x. 9)$ , for the removal of that unpropitious sin.

च्छित् bfkr, श्रृषिर् Am¹.—॰पनुत्वर्थे MSS. and r (cp. various readings of रोगा-पन्ति above, iii. 114).

- \* Alternative seer of RV.x.9; see Ārṣānukramaṇī x.3; Sarvānukramaṇī on RV.x.9.
- 154. Yama rejects Yamī who solicits him with a view to sexual intercourse: the dialogue, 'Hither, indeed' (o cit: x. 10), of those two children of Vivasvat is (descriptive of) that.

## तदो चिदिति Am<sup>1</sup>, भ्रो चित्सखायं (the fuller pratīka) B.

155. The two (hymns beginning) 'The bull' ( $vr\bar{s}\bar{a}: x. 11, 12$ ) are addressed to Agni. In the hymn (atra) 'I yoke for you' ( $yw\bar{y}e$   $v\bar{a}m: x. 13$ ) the two oblation carts are praised together. In 'Him who has passed away' ( $pareyiv\bar{a}msam: x. 14$ ) the Middle Yama's praised.

युजे वामच B, युजेखितेन  $Am^1$  (युजले॰  $r^1r^3r^4r^6$ ).—परेथिवांसिमत्वच bfkr, परेथि-वांसिमत्वित्विन्  $hr^1r^4r^6$ , •श्वेत(त्यूयते) d, परेथिवांसं सूत्रेऽव्यिन्  $m^1$ .— $155^d$ ,  $156^{ab6}$ , and II. K k

सं in 156<sup>d</sup> are omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup> (doubtless because 155<sup>d</sup> begins with स्त्यते and 156<sup>d</sup> begins with संस्थाने).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta xi. 18, where Yāska, in commenting on the words madhyamāḥ pitaraḥ in RV. x. 15. 1, remarks: mādhyamiko yama ity āhus, tasmān mādhyamikān pitṛn manyante.
- 156. Then the Atharvans, the Bhrgus, the Angirases, the Fathers are praised together in the sixth (stanza) there (x. 14. 6), as groups of gods (devagana) connected with heaven (dyubhakti).

ङ्गिरसः पितरः hdm<sup>1</sup> (this is the order in RV. x. 14. 6), पितरोऽङ्गिरसः br, पितरो पितरः fk.—सह hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk, च ह r.—तव hdkr, त्वच bfm<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in hm<sup>1</sup>bf, not in kd.

#### 32. Deities of RV. x. 14 (continued), 15, 16. Three Agnis.

B 157. Yama is frequently seen praised with the Fathers and the Angirases in the formulas; for in the verse 'Vivasvat' (vivasvantum: x. 14. 5°) he (himself appears as) a Father.

संजुतो दृक्षते bfkr, दृक्षते संजुतो m¹.—मन्त्रेषु बङ्गाः पादे bfkr, मंत्रस बङ्गासादे m¹.—157-159<sup>ab</sup> are found in B and m¹ only.

- B 158. Yama is praised with the Fathers in conjunction with the deceased man who is to be hallowed (saṃskārya). In the three (stanzas) 'Go forth, go forth' (prehi prehi: x. 14. 7-9) prayers for the deceased man are uttered.
- B 159. The god Yama is Lord of the Fathers; therefore he owns the hymn  $(s\bar{u}kta-bh\bar{u}j)$ .

In the triplet 'Run past' (ati drava: x. 14. 10-12) the two dogs a (are praised). The following (hymn) 'Let them arise' (ud iratām: x. 15) is addressed to the Fathers b.

# उदीरताम् Am1, उदीरतम् f, उदीरिताम् b, उदीरितम् kr.

- Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: trcaķ śvabhyām.
  b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: udīratām . . pitryam.
- A 160. But with the following hymn (the seer) proclaims the rite in the burning ground.

There were three Agnis belonging (respectively) to the Fathers,

the Gods, and the Asuras: the two who bear oblations (havya) and food offerings (kavya) and he who is called Saharakṣas a.

उत्तरेण तु  $hm^1r^3$ , परेणैव  $r.-160^{ab}$  is found in  $Am^1$  only, not in  $bfkr^2r^5$  (nor presumably  $r^7$ ).— च भ्रम॰ r, च म॰ hd, चाम॰ fk, वाम॰ b.—सहर्चा च नाम यः B, सहर्चाश्चिना सह A, सहर्चश्चना यमः  $m^1$ .

- <sup>a</sup> That is, havyavāhana is the Agni of the gods; kavyavāhana, of the Fathers; and saharakṣas; of the demons.
- 161. Now with regard to these (tatra) the (hymn) 'Not him' (mainam: x. 16) is (in) praise of the bearer of food offerings (kavya). Other (hymns), however, are (in) praise of the divine (Agni), not of this one (connected with the Fathers), nor of the demoniac one ( $\bar{a}sura$ ).

स्वितस्वयाहनसंसुति:  $Am^1$ , खाइ क्यावाहनमेव तु B (तु bfk, च  $r^2r^5r^7$ ).—दैवस्य  $hm^1r^3f$ , दैवस्य  $br^5$ , देवस्य kr.—•सुरस्य च  $Am^1$ , •सुरस्य तु B.—The end of the varga is here marked by 3२ in  $hm^1bfk$ , not in d.

#### 33. Story of Saranyū: RV. x. 17.

162. Tvaṣṭṛā had twin children, Saraṇyū as well as Triśiras. He himself gave Saraṇyū in marriage to Vivasvat.

चिश्वराः सह  $hm^1bfks(RV.)$ , (॰युस्) चिश्वराविह n, सदृशी च ह  $r^1r^4r^6$ , (॰युस्) चिश्वराञ्च ह s(AV.).—सर्ष्युं rs(RV.), सर्प्युं hds(AV.), सर्प्युं bfk.

- The following story, vi. 162-vii. 6, is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 116. 6 and by Sāyana on RV. vii. 72. 2 as well as AV. xviii. 1. 53 (cp. the quotations from the BD. and the Nītimañjarī in M. M.'s RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 5; cp. vol. iii, p. 11). Kuhn prints the text of the passage in Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. i, p. 442. It is also translated by Muir, Original Sanskrit Texts, vol. v, p. 228. Cp. Nirukta xii. 10, 11 on the story of Saranyū, and Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 161. Sāyana also gives a prose version of the story in his introduction to RV. x. 17. Cp. Lanman, Sanskrit Reader, notes, p. 381.
- 163. Then Yama and Yami were begotten on Saraṇyū by Vivasvat. And these two also were twins, but the elder of the two was Yama.

सर्ग्यां s, सर्ग्या br<sup>2</sup>r<sup>5</sup>r<sup>7</sup>, सर्ग्योर् m<sup>1</sup>, सर्ग्योर् f, सर्ग्यू hd, सर्ग्यु n.— जज्ञाते hm<sup>1</sup>rbfkn (Nirukta xii. 10), जाते ते s.— ती चाप्युमी hm<sup>1</sup>rbfk, तावप्युमी s.— यमाविव MSS. rs, यमी स्थातां s (AV.).— यम: hm<sup>1</sup>rs, यमी bfk. The last pāda in Sāyaṇa (RV.) reads: ह्यासां यस्या च व यम:.— The end of the varga is here marked by 33 in hfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>bd.— The last pāda is repeated in b, not in f.

# 1. Story of Saranyū (continued).

1. Now Saranyū having created, in the absence of her husband, a female similar (to herself) and having entrusted to her the pair (of children), turned herself into a mare and departed.

चहा  $m^1rs$ , खष्टा bfk, खुद्दा hd, दृद्दा ns (AV.), दृष्टा  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—सियुनं MSS. rs, तयुगं s(AV.).—भूत्वापचक्रमे bfkrn, भूत्वा प्रचक्रमे s (cp. Nirukta xii. 10: प्रदुद्राच), भूत्वोपचक्रमे  $hdr^1r^4r^6m^1$ .

2. But Vivasvat, in ignorance (of this), begot Manu on that (substitute). He (Manu) became a royal seer, like Vivasvat in brilliance.

तस्यामजनयन्  $m^1$  bf krns, तस्यां प्रजनयन् hd.—राजर्षिर्भवत्सो s पि  $Am^1$ , राजर्षिरासीत्स मनुर् Bns.

3. When, however, he (Vivasvat) had become aware that Saraṇyū had departed in the shape of a mare, he quickly went after the daughter of Tvaṣṭṛ, having turned himself into a horse with similar characteristics (to hers).

বিদ্বায m<sup>1</sup>br, বিদ্বায hdr<sup>3</sup>, বিজ্ঞান্য f.— সমুক্তিয়া hbrs (AV.), সমুমুব্যা fk, সামেক্যিয়া s.— বাজী MSS. rs, সমী s (AV.).— মনস্য: m<sup>1</sup>bfkr<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>ns, ফাল্ডা: hdr<sup>3</sup>, °মুল্বয়া: r.

4. And Saranyū, recognizing Vivasvat in the form of a steed, approached him for sexual intercourse, and he covered her there.

सरखूस  $Am^1$ , सरखूसं Bn, सरखूसु s, सरखुस s (AV.).—विदिखा  $Am^1$ , विश्वाय Bns.—हयक्पिण्म $hm^1rfks$ , हरक्पिण्मb, हरिक्पिण्म $r^7$ .—मेचुनायोपचक्राम  $hm^1r$ , मेचुनायोपचक्राम b, मिचुनायोपचक्राम  $r^2r^5r^7$ , मिनायोपचक्राम fk.

5. Then in their agitation the semen fell on the ground. And the mare, through desire of offspring, smelt the semen.

विशेष MSS. rs, योगेष s (AV.).— मुक्तं fkdrns, भुक्तं hm<sup>1</sup>s (AV.), खक्तण् b.— उपा-जिन्नच bfr, उपजिन्नच hdk, उपजिन्नति r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>s (AV.).— तक्कृतं rns, तक्कृतं d, तक्क्तं d, तक्क्तं d, तक्क्तं b, तक्कृतं f, तक्कृतं hm<sup>1</sup>s (AV.).— The end of the varga is here marked by Q in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

- 2. Story of Saranyū (concluded). Deities of RV. z. 17.
- 6. Now from the semen which had just been smelt there came into being two youths, Nāsatya and Dasra, who are praised as 'Aśvins'a.

न्नाघातमानान्कुकात्तु rnf (°कु॰ f), °मानान्ककातु b, °मानानुकातु h, °माना-मुकातु d, °मानाकुका k, न्नाघाणमानान्कुकं तत् s:—यी सुताव् hm¹bs. यी सुताव् fkr, यी तु ताव् s (AV.), यी तु ती r¹r⁴r⁵.—न्नश्चिमाव् hdm¹bfkrns, वाजिनाव् r¹r⁴r⁵.

- $^{\rm a}$  The quotation ends here in Sāyaṇa (RV. and AV.), but the Nītimañjarī quotes  $\gamma^{ab}$  also.
- 7. Yāska regards this as a story of Vivasvat and Tvaṣṭṛ together in the couplet 'Tvaṣṭṛ' ( $tvaṣṭ\bar{a}: x. 17. 1, 2$ ) which has Saraṇyū for its deity.

# हुने hdm1rbfk, तुने r6r7.

- \* Yāska, who comments on both stanzas I and 2 of RV. z. 17; remarks in Nirukta xii. 10: tatretikāsam ācakṣate.
- 8. The two verses (beginning) 'Pūṣan' ( $p\bar{u}ṣ\bar{a}$ : x. 17. 3°) are addressed to Pūṣan, but the two next (3°°) to Agnia; even the third (3°) may optionally ( $v\bar{a}$ ) be addressed to Pūṣan; and the other three (stanzas) which follow (4-6) are also b (addressed to him).

द्वावापियाव्  $r^b r^7$ , द्वाचापियाव् fk, द्वाचापियाव् b, दी लापियाव् r. दी लापिया hd.— पौष्णस्त्रिस्यान्याः परासु याः  $hm^1 r$ , पौष्ण पौष्णसस्याः परास्त्रियः b, पौष्ण पौष्णसस्या परपस्त्रियः f, पौष्णः पौष्णस्त्रस्थापरस्तृयः  $r^2 r^6 r^7$ .

- The Sarvānukramanī says nothing about the last two pādas of x. 17. 3 being addressed to Agni.

  The reading of B is somewhat more explicit: 'The third pāda also may optionally be addressed to Pūṣan; the triplet which follows (para) that (third stanza) is addressed to Pūṣan.'
- 9. But one (stanza) in this hymn (atra), which follows the triplet addressed to Sarasvatī (7-9), is (in) praise of the Waters (10), while in the next triplet, 'The drop' (drapsaḥ: 11-13), Soma is praised indirectly (parokṣa).

ख्यविका hr, तूमवे d, तु तविका b, तु तलिका rbr, खेका fkr.

10. But the next (stanza), 'Rich in milk' (payasvati: 14)a, has the waters for its deities or is a benediction. The (next) four b (stanzas: x. 18. 1-4) are (in) praise of Death and are applicable (klpta) in the funeral (antya) ceremony c.

चन्देवता ohm¹r, चन्देवत्या obfkr²r or¹.—oवादो वाhm¹r, oवाह: b, oवाह: fk.— मृत्योरन्थे m¹, मृत्योर्त्थे hd, मृत्योरन्ते r, मृत्योः चातौ b, मृज्यो घांनौ f.—क्रुप्ताच m¹r, कृप्ताच hd, क्रिप्ताचु br o, क्रि:मेसु f.—The end of the varga is here marked by २ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

\* The correct pratīka is payasvatīḥ. b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: catasro mṛtyu-devatāḥ; AGS. iv. 6. 10. c Cp. below, vii. 15: antyakaṛmaṇi.

#### 3. Detailed account of the funeral hymn RV. x. 18.

B 11. The (stanza) 'These' (ime: x. 18. 3) prays for long life for those who have escaped death; 'For the living this' (imam jivebhyah: 4) again prays (for it) for them in the ceremony with the barrier (paridhi).

आशास्त  $m^1$ fk, **भाशास** br.— इमे व्योग् r, इमो व्यो b, इमे यो  $m^1$ , इमो ायो (जीवनं) f.—आशास्त  $m^1$ kr, व्स f, भाशास्त्राक् b.— तंभ्यः परिभिक्सीय br, सूक्तेभ्यः परि-कर्मीय fk  $m^1$ .— This sloke is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- RV. x. 18. 4: imam jivebhyah paridhim dadhāmi; cp. Sayana; AGS. iv. 6. 9.
- 12. 'As' (yathā: x. 18. 5) is addressed to Dhātṛ; the next to Tvaṣṭṛ (6), then with another (7), 'These wives' ( $im\bar{a}h$ ), he (the seer) utters a prayer for the women in the ceremony with collyrium  $(anyana)^a$ .

तथैवाज्ञगकर्मणि B, तथा परिधिकर्मणि A: the latter reading is probably due to a clerical error repeating the last word of the preceding sloka, which in that case (though occurring in B only) must have been original. The preceding sloka mentions the stanza which refers to the paridhi, the present sloka mentions the one which refers to anjana.—This sloka is wanting in m<sup>1</sup>.

- \* Cp. RV. x. 18. 7: imā nārīr . . ā anjanena sarpisā sam visantu; AGS. iv. 6. 11, 12.
- 13. With the (stanza) 'Rise up, O woman' (ud īrṣva nāri: x. 18.8) the wife ascends (the funeral pyre) after her dead (husband) a. The younger brother of the departed, repeating (the stanza), prohibits (her).

मृतं पत्व्यनुरोहित  $m^1$ , मृतं पत्वन्यनुरोहित hd, मृतपत्वी तु रोहिती r, मृतं पत्वी नु रोहित fk, मृतं पत्वीं तु रेहितीं b, मृतमन्वाहरोहित  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— निगय  $m^1$ , निगला  $hdr^3$ , निगदात् bfk, निगता  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- \* Had the MS. evidence not been so strongly in favour of anurohati, I should have been inclined to adopt the corrected reading of b: mṛtam patnīm tu rohatīm, as giving a better construction: 'with RV. x. 18. 8 he prohibits the wife mounting the (funeral pyre of the) dead man'; cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 8. 4: devaro 'nvārurukṣantīm ud īrṣveti nivartayet; and with rohatīm cp. below, vii. 130: sūryām ārohatīm patim; AGS. iv. 2. 18.
- B 14. The Hotr ought to perform this rite, should there be no brother-in-law, because a Brāhmaṇa enjoins that (the widow) should not follow the departed (husband) a

This sloke is not found in A, but in B and m1 only.

- <sup>a</sup> That is, by burning herself with him on the funeral pyre. On the whole history of Sati see Jolly, Recht und Sitte, in Bühler and Kielhorn's Encyclopaedia of Indo-Aryan Research, vol. ii, part 8, p. 67 ff.; cp. also Lanman, Sanskrit Reader, notes on RV. x. 18.
- B 15. This law regarding women may or may not apply to the other castes.

In taking the bow (from the hand) of the departed man, one should mutter (the stanza) 'The bow' (dhanuh: x. 18. 9) a for the sake of averting evil. And because these (stanzas) are employed on the burning ground at the funeral ceremony,

The first line of 15 is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—The second line follows the reading of B; the reading of Am<sup>1</sup> is:

शास्त्रचं च जपत्रस्तां भनुरित्वुत्तरामृचम् । (जपत्व॰ r¹r³r⁴r⁴, वपंत्व॰ b).

I have preferred the former, as it follows the text of the RV. (धनुईसादाददानी मृतस) and as असां in A seems to make no sense.—यसादेता: (= तृचः) B, यसादेते (= हुचः) Am¹: cp. next śloka.— रमशाने चान्यकर्मिश B, रमशानेष्यक्यकर्म मु Am¹ (°ष्वन्य° hdm², °ष्वन्य° r¹ r³ r⁴ r⁶).—The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in bfk, not in hd.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. AGS. iv. 2. 20.

## 4. Formulas in which no deity is mentioned.

16. one should state the deity of this triplet (x. 18. 7-9) a to be Death (*mṛtyu*). For in the formulas (in which it is) not expressly mentioned b, one should state the deity from the ceremony.

तृचस्तास्य r, तृचस्तादी bfk, दृचस्तास्य Am¹.—देवतां मृत्युर् r, देवता मृत्युर् hdm¹, देवता मृत्युर् fk.

- <sup>a</sup> I have preferred the reading treasya to doreasya, because, the deity of stanza 6 having been stated (in 12), the next three stanzas (7-9) have been discussed with reference to their contents (in 12-15). The Sarvānukramaņī states RV. x. 18. 7-13 to be pitrmedhāk.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. note <sup>a</sup> on i. 20.
- 17. When there is lack (of a deity) from the (evidence of the) formula and the ceremony as well, Prajāpati is (the deity).

Now as to the following four (stanzas: x. 18. 10-13) here, 'Approach' (upa sarpa: 10) is addressed to the Earth.

### प्रजापतिरसंभवे hm1rbfk, प्रजापतिरिदं जगी r1r4r6.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on the last stanza of RV. x. 18: antyā.. prājāpatyā vā sā aniruktā; on which Ṣaḍguruśiṣya remarks: sā ca aniruktā: aprakā sadevatā bhidhānā. See his further discussion on the word aniruktā and my explanatory note, p. 183.
- 18, 19. Their application is in the ceremony of collecting the bones a of the departed. Now with the last (stanza) 'In the future' (praticine: x. 18. 14) he (the seer) expresses a prayer (in saying), 'As having taken away (my) other days, the Fathers placed (me) in (past) days,
- B (so) they also restored me, about to die (prayantam), to life in days to come 'b.

18° d follows the reading of  $Am^1$  (\*\*\* The reading of B is:

# प्रतीचीन ऋचं लेतामपवृज्योत्तरासु तत्। (श्ज्यातरासु bfk).

- 19. षह:सु  $Am^1$ , षहसु  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ , षहस्र b.—दधुर्  $m^1$ , दधुर्  $r^1r^4r^6$ , दशुर् hdrbfk (RV. x. 18. 14: प्रतीचीन मामहनि . . दधु:).— इत्याशास्त्र r, इत्याशांस्त्र  $hdm^1r^3$ .—स्ययाशियः r, त्ययाशियः r, त्याशियः r, त्
- a Cp. AGS. iv. 5. 7.

  b This is an attempt to interpret the obscure last stanza of RV. x. 18: praticine mām ahani isvāh parnam ivā ā dadhuh, &c. If the reading of A is taken by itself, it probably means: 'The Fathers, having as it were (yathā) taken away (my) other (past) days, have placed me in (future) days.' In that case the additional line of B would look like an explanation of this. I have preferred the reading dadhuh because it is the form used in the RV. itself.

20. Now the (hymn) 'Turn back' (ni vartadhvam: x. 19) is (in praise) of Cows; some regard it as (in praise) of the Waters. The latter hemistich of the first (stanza: 1°d) is, however, addressed to Agni-Soma<sup>a</sup>.

रतीदंतु A, रतीयंतु m¹, र्दं सूतं B.— प्रथमायासु Am¹, प्रथमायास B.— The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hbfk, not in d.

Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: āpaņ gavyam vā .. agnīsomīyo dvitīyo 'rdharcah.

#### 5. Deities of RV. z. 19-27.

21. The sixth (stanza) is addressed to Indra (x. 19.6), while in the second both the gods are incidentally mentioned (2). Now the hymn which contains a line of ten syllables (x. 20.1) is described as intended to avert evil (and) as connected with mind (mānasa).

## मृत्रमुखते Am1, मृत्रमुत्तरम् B.

\* Both the gods ' (ubhau devau) is rather vague: the two mentioned in the second stanza are Indra and Agni. The Sarvānukramaņi makes no reference to the deities of RV. x. 19. 2 and 6.

\* Meyer, Ŗgvidhāna, p. xxviii, thinks this line is here regarded as a whole hymn.

\* This hymn begins with a single verse instead of a stanza: bhadram no api vātaya manah. The Sarvānukramaņī remarks: ādyā ekapadā, pāda eva vā tāntyarthah. On this pāda cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 511. 21° = Rgvidhāna iii. 8. 64; cp. the whole sloka there:

dafākṣaraṃ tu fāntyarthaṃ bhadraṃ na iti saṃsmaret; nityaṃ japec chucir bhūtvā: mānasaṃ vindate sukham.

22. Now here after two hymns addressed to Agni (x. 20, 21) there follow three addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Where?' (kuha: x. 22-24). Now in the last of the hymns to Indra there is one triplet 'Ye two! (yuvam: x. 24. 4-6) addressed to the Aśvins.

## ऐक्राबाम Am1b, ऐद्राम् fk, ऐक्राम r.

23. 'Happy' (bhadram: x. 25) is addressed to Soma; 'Forth indeed' (pra hi: x. 26) is addressed to Pūṣan. The three following (beginning) 'It shall be' (asat: x. 27-29) are addressed to Indra: with the first (27) of these (Indra), being exhilarated, proclaims his deeds;

पराजसत् hm1bfk, पराजतः r.— मत्तः सन् hm1rb, मत्तः स r1r4r6, मत्तेन f, मतिन k.

24. how he moves among beings, how he rains and protects a is told in this hymn with the eight stanzas (beginning) 'Thou becamest'  $(abh\bar{u}r\ u: x.\ 27.\ 7-14)^b$ .

पाति  $Am^1$ , वाति B.— °िक्सद्वष्टाभिर् B, °िक्सद्वर्धेचे तु  $Am^1$ . — °भूविति  $Am^1$ , °भूरिति B.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. above, iv. 34: parās tu kathayanty agnim yathā varsati pāti ca.

  <sup>b</sup> The details regarding x. 27 given in this and the following ślokas (24-29) are altogether passed over in the Sarvānukramaņī. This indicates that the mention of details in passages peculiar to B cannot be used as an argument to prove that such passages are later additions because unknown to the author of the Sarvānukramaņī.
- 25. (The stanza) 'Seven' (sapta: x. 27. 15) praises the Maruts, the next stanza (16) praises the Bolt; (the stanza) 'The fatted ram' (pīvānam meṣam: 17) adores Agni, Indra and Soma:

मदत स्तीति hdbfk, मदतः स्तीति r.—स्तीति वज्रम् A, पर्जन्यं स्तीत्वृ B.—The end of the varga is here marked by 4 in f only.

#### 6. EV. x. 27 (continued). EV. x. 28: Dialogue of Indra and Vasukra.

26. (that is) its first hemistich (does so: 17<sup>ab</sup>), while its second one (adores) Parjanya with Vāyu (17<sup>cd</sup>). 'Crying aloud' (vi kro-sanāsaḥ: 18) (praises) Agni, but the next (stanza) Sūrya (19).

# र्धर्चो (परस B, र्धर्चोत्तरस Am1. मूर्यमेव तु Am1, सूर्यमर्चति B.

27. 'These two of mine' (etau me: x. 27. 20) and 'This which' (ayam yah: 21)—these two (stanzas) are (in) praise of Indra and the Bolt; and 'To every tree' (vṛkṣe-vṛkṣe: 22) (praises) the Bow of Indra. But (in) 'Of the Gods' (devānām: 23) the three

27ab follows the reading of hm1rbfk; the reading of r1r4r6 is:

# एता छभी खेताविति खूचेते वज्रमुत्तरा । वैद्धं bfr, चेद्धं k, (धनु) दिंद्वीं hd, चेद्धीं $r^3$ , चेद्धी $m^1r^1r^4r^6$ .

28. bestowers of cold, heat, and rain, Parjanya, Wind (anila), and Sun (bhāskara), and in the last verse (pada: x. 27. 23<sup>d</sup>) both Sun and Wind are praised together.

चर्च  $hm^1r$ , चर्चो bfk. — सूर्यते च पदे r, सूर्यते च पदे bfk, पदे संसूर्यते  $hm^1r^2r^5r^7$ .

29. In the (stanza) 'This is thy life' (sā te jīvātuḥ: 24) either Indra or Sūrya (is praised). But 'Every other' (viśvo hy anyaḥ: x. 28) is a dialogue of the seer and of Śakra (Indra).

वा सूर्य एव वा hm<sup>1</sup>rb, सूर्यस एव वा fk.—विस्रो ह्याससु Am<sup>1</sup>, विस्रो हीखा bfk, विस्रो हीखा t.—संवाद ऋषे: hm<sup>1</sup>r, संवादमृषे f, संवादो मृषे k, संवादं मृषे: b.

- 30. The even (stanzas) are to be recognized as Sakra's, the other stanzas as Vasukra's \*a.
- B The daughter-in-law of Indra b, seeing the gods had come, but Sakra had not come

30 ab follows the reading of B; the reading of Am' is:

युग्मा एव तु भक्तस्य अयुग्मा एव तु ख्षेः । (॰क्रस्यायु॰ hdm¹).

सुषेन्द्रस्था°m<sup>1</sup>r, सुषेद्रस्था°fk, सुपेन्द्रस्था°b(इन्द्रस्य सुषाS).— "गतान्देवान् r, "गतान्देवा m<sup>1</sup>, "गतां देवी b, "गता देवा fk.—30<sup>cd</sup>-32 are found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.—The end of the varga is here marked by & in bfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: indrasya yujah, fistā rseh; Ārsānukramaņī x. 12: indro yujām rcām ... fistānām vasukrah.
 Cp. Ārsānukramaņī x. 11: indrasnusā vasukrasya patni; Sarvānukramaņī: indrasya snusā.

#### 7. Deities of R.V. x. 30-33.

B 31. to the sacrifice, addressed (him) in the third person (paro-kṣavat)<sup>a</sup> (saying): 'My father-in-law has not come; should he come, he would eat grain and would drink Soma<sup>b</sup>.'

यज्ञं m¹bfk, यज्ञे r.

- Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: indrasya snuṣā parokṣavad indram āha. This is clearly based on 30° and 31°, both found in B only.
   Cp. RV. x. 28. 1: mama . . śvaśuro nā jagāma : jakṣīyād dhānā uta somam papīyāt.
- B 32. The Bolt-bearer on hearing this speech of hers, came that very moment, and standing on the northern altar (uttarā vedi), said aloud: 'He bellowing loud' (sa roruvat: x. 28. 2).

चणादेख  $\mathbf{m}^1$ b, चणादेख  $\mathbf{k}$ , चणादेख  $\mathbf{f}$ , चणादेख  $\mathbf{r}$ .—वेगामुत्तरस्नाम्  $\mathbf{m}^1\mathbf{r}$ , वेथा-मत्तरस्नाम्  $\mathbf{f}$ , वेथामुत्तरस्नाम् b.

33. In the praise of Waters (beginning) 'Forth to the gods' (pra devatra: x. 30) the Middle Agni is praised by the name of

'Child of Waters'  $(ap\bar{a}m, nap\bar{a}t)$  with the third and the fourth (stanza).

तृतीयया  $hm^1r$ , तृतीयया b, तृतीययां fk.— चतुर्का  $hm^1rbf$ , चतुर्का k.— सुती  $hm^1r^BB$ , सुति: r.

34. Now (the hymn) which (begins) 'Hither'  $(\bar{a}: x. 31)$  is addressed to the All-gods; the one next to that, 'Forth' (pra: x. 32), is addressed to Indra. One (stanza) 'Onward me' (pra  $m\bar{a}: x. 33. 1$ ) is addressed to the All-gods; the following couplet 'Together me' (sam  $m\bar{a}: 2, 3$ ) is addressed to Indra.

एति hm¹f, एती b, एदी k, प्रति r.—वैश्वदेवं तु Am¹, वैश्वदेवं तत् B.—उत्तरम् Am¹, उत्तमम् B.—सं मेखेन्द्रो hm¹rbfk, तस्वास्त्वेन्द्रो r¹r⁴rº.—द्वचः m¹rbfk, द्व्युचः hr³.

35. The following two (stanzas) adore Kuruśravana Trāsadasyava (x. 33. 4, 5)<sup>a</sup>. On the death of king Mitrātithi, the seer with the following

कर्ञतः b, कर्चनाः  $r^2r^5r^7$ , कर्चना fk, कर्चना  $Am^1$ . — परे हे  $hm^1rbfk$ , पराः वर्  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — नासद्ख्यम्  $hm^1r$ , नासद्ख्य bfk. — तत्तपातम्  $hm^1b$ , तत्तःपातम् fk, तं नपानस् r. — The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak O$  in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: दे कुरुश्रवणस्य चासदस्यवस्य दानस्ति:।

#### 8. The hymn of Dice: x. 34. Deities of RV. x. 35-44.

36. four a (stanzas beginning) 'Of whom' (yasya: x. 33. 6-9) consoled his (Mitrātithi's) grandson Upamaśrávas b. The hymn which (begins) 'The lively' (prāvepāḥ: x. 34) is called the praise of Dice.

प्रावेपा रति bfkr, प्रावेपा मेति hdm1. The Sarvanukramani has the former pratika.

- Another instance of caturbhih = catasphih. Tan-napātam from 35. Cp. RV. x. 33. 7: upamaśravo napān mitrātither thi. See also Sarvānukramanī: mṛte mitrātithau rājāt . . ṛṣir upamaśravasam putram asya (kuruśravanasya) vyaśokayat.
- 37. Here the twelfth (stanza) praises the Dice, the ninth, the first, and the seventh (x. 34. 1, 7, 9, 12).
- A The thirteenth a praises tillage (13) and admonishes the gambler.

But the remaining (stanzas) blame the Dice b. Two (hymns

beginning) 'They are awake' (abudhram: x. 35, 36) are addressed to the All-gods.

श्वाचान् hdm¹s, तत्राचान् bfkr²r⁵s.—37° in Sāyaṇa reads: सव द्वादस्रचान्सीति.— नवस्याचा च hm¹rss, °वाच B.—चानुशासित hm¹r, चानुशासि s.—137° (वयोदशी &c.) is found in hdm¹rss only, not in bfkr²r⁵.—स्वांजु शेषा निन्द्नि hdm¹, स्वांजु श्रेषातिन्द्नि r, स्वांजु शे॰ r⁵, स्वोजु शेषानेद्रत्व॰ f, स्वांजुत् शेषां निदंत्व॰ b.

- a The first four pādas of 37 are quoted by Ṣadguruśiṣya, while the fifth is expanded by him as follows: siṣṭābhir navabhis tv akṣāḥ kitavas caiva nindyante. Sāyaṇa also quotes these lines in his introduction to RV. x. 34; cp. var. lect. in M. M., RV.² vol. iv, p. 11. b The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details as to the deities of RV. x. 34, simply remarking: akṣakṛṣipraśaṇṣā cākṣakitavanindā ca.
- B 38. Some consider the praise at the end (para), 'Of the great Agni' (maho agneh: x. 36. 12-14), to be addressed to Savitr; the teachers Saunaka, Yāska, and Gālava (consider) the last (14) stanza (to be such)<sup>a</sup>.

This śloka is not found in A, but in B and m1 only.

- a There is no reference in the Sarvānukramaņī to the last three stanzas of RV. x. 36; nor does the Nirukta mention them.
- 39. 'Obeisance' (namah: x. 37) is addressed to Sūrya, 'In this' (asmin: x. 38) to Indra. But (the deities) who are praised in the sixth (stanza) of the hymn to Sūrya (x. 37. 6) are incidental; at the end of this (atra) hymn there is a couplet addressed to the All-gods (x. 37. 11, 12)<sup>a</sup>.

सीर्यमेक्ट्रम्  $m^1kr$ , सीर्यमिक्ट्रम् bhd, सीर्यमक्ट्रम् f. — षष्ट्या तु याः सुताः  $m^1r$ , षष्ट्या तु या स्कृताः hd, षष्ट्यां तु संसुता b, षष्ट्यां तु संसुतः  $kr^2r^5r^7$ , षष्ट्यां तु संसुत f. — निपातिनीस्ताः hdr, निपातिनी ताः  $m^1$ , निपातिनस्ताः B. — सुत्तान्ते B, सूत्तान्त्यो  $Am^1$ . — विश्वदेवो B, विश्वदेवो  $Am^1$ . The form विश्वदेवा, though used in the Nirukta, is found in no other passage of the BD., while विश्वदेव is extremely common. It may be due here to the end of the preceding word in A: सूत्तान्त्यो.

- There is no reference in the Sarvanukramani to the deities of RV. x. 37. 6, 11, 12.
- 40. Now there are three hymns addressed to the Asvins (beginning) 'Which' (yaḥ: x. 39-41), and there are (three) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'As the archer far' (asteva su

pra: x. 42-44), but in a hemistich (11<sup>ab</sup>) of the last stanza of the Indra hymns (42-44)<sup>a</sup> Brhaspati<sup>b</sup> is praised.

नीणि ऐन्द्रा॰ r, नीखेन्द्रा॰ hdbfk.— ॰त्तमायासु सुतोऽर्धर्चे r, ॰त्तमायासु सतो र्धर्चे k, ॰त्तमायासु सतोऽर्धर्चे fr⁵ (यां: r⁵), ॰त्तमायासु सतो र्धर्चे b, ॰त्तमायासु सर्धर्चे तृ Am¹ (त्सर्ध॰ hdm¹).—40<sup>cd</sup> and 41 in m¹ come after 48 (at the end of the story of Ghoṣā).— The end of the varga is here marked by ⊏ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

<sup>a</sup> That is, in the last stanza of each of these three hymns, that stanza being a refrain.
<sup>b</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī does not mention Brhaspati in the refrain of RV. x. 42-44.

#### 9. Deities of RV. x. 45, 46. Story of Ghosa.

41. The two following (hymns), 'From heaven' (divas pari: x. 45, 46), are addressed to Agni, but with the last hemistich of the former (x. 45. 12°d) Heaven and Earth (12°) and the All-(gods: 12<sup>d</sup>) are praised in the respective verses (pacchah).

॰त्तमेन तु B, ॰त्तमा तु या Am1.--पक्की Bhm1r3, पञ्चा॰ r.

a The Sarvanukramani makes no mention of this hemistich.

B 42. a Ghoṣā, daughter of Kakṣīvat, was disfigured by an evil disease. In the days of old she remained in her father's house for sixty years.

षष्टिं fm1, पष्टि bkrn.-42-48 are not found in A, but in B and m1 only.

- a The following story (42-47) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 117. 7.—The author here goes back to the Asvin hymns (39-41) mentioned in 40.
- B 43. She fell into great grief (thinking), 'Without son or husband I have reached old age in vain; I (will) therefore resort to the Lords of Light (śubhaspati).

महतीं चिन्तां  $fm^1bn$ , महती चिन्ता r, मही चिंता k.—प्रपंथे हं  $m^1rn(g)$ , प्रपंथे हं b, प्रपंथे हं fk, प्रपंथाहं n.

B 44. Since my father, by propitiating them, obtained youth, long life, health, power, poison for slaying all beings,

यचेती  $m^1 rn(g)$ , यथेतो fk, यथानी b, तथेती n.— मामकसात  $m^1 b f k rn(g)$ , मामको तात n.— आराध्यावाप r, आराध्यांवाय b, आराध्यावप fk, आराध्येवय  $m^1$ , आराध्येवाप n, आराध्य प्राप n(g).— ॰ भूतह्वने fkr, ॰ भूतस्ते  $m^1 b r^5$ . — विषम्  $m^1 fkr$ , धियम्  $r^5$ , धिपम् b.— $44^{od}$  (आयुर् &c.) omitted in n.

B 45. I, his daughter, (would obtain) beauty and good fortune, if to me also were revealed formulas in which the Asvins shall be praised a by me.'

क्षवत्तां च rn, क्षवतां च b, क्ष्यत्ता चैव f, क्ष्यता चैव m<sup>1</sup>k.—प्रादु: MSS. and r, सिद्धाः n.—ये सोखेते bfkn, यो सोखेते m<sup>1</sup>, येः सोखेते r.—मयाश्विणी bfrn(g), ममाश्विणी kn.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in bfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

A Owing to the dropping of visarga before st in the MSS, the reading is ambiguous, yai stosyete or yais tosyete; but the future being more appropriate than the present and the verb stu being constantly used with reference to deities, but never tus, I feel no doubt that stosyete is the form intended (cp. 46: stutau . asvinau . pritau).

#### 10. Story of Ghosā (concluded).

- B 46, 47. As she reflected thus, she saw the two hymns 'Your encircling' (yo vāṃ pari-: x. 39, 40). The two divine Aśvins being praised, were pleased. Entering her organ (bhaga) they made her ageless, free from disease, and beautiful (subhaga). They gave her a husband and the sage Suhastya as a son.
- 46. सूके दे यो वां परि  $m^1n$ , सूकाके दे यो वां परि fk, सूक्तानि चीणि घोषा i, सुक्तानि चीणि योधा b.—भगान्तर्म  $m^1bfkrn(g)$ , भगान्तरे n.
- 47. विजरागोगां  $\operatorname{rn}(g)$ , विजरारोगा  $\operatorname{k}$ , विजरारोगा  $\operatorname{bf}$ , विजरारोगान्  $\operatorname{m}^1$ , विज-रारोग॰  $\operatorname{n}$ .—सुमगां  $\operatorname{m}^1\operatorname{rn}$ , शुभमास्  $\operatorname{fk}$ , शुभमास्  $\operatorname{b}$ .—सुइस्खं च सुतं  $\operatorname{rn}$ , सुइस्खं सुतं  $\operatorname{f}$ , सुइस्खं स्सुतं  $\operatorname{m}^1$ , सुइस्खं स्सुतं  $\operatorname{m}^1$
- B 48. What the 'Nāsatyas' by means of their two winged steeds (suparṇābhyām) a gave to Ghoṣā, daughter of Kakṣīvat, is proclaimed by the (stanzas), 'Not of that' (na tasya: x. 40.11) (and) 'Of her that grows old at home' (amājuraḥ: x. 39.3).

द्दुतुस्तत्  $m^1$  bfk, द्द्तुस्ती r. — यज्ञासत्येति  $m^1$  br, यं गासत्येति f, ये गासत्येति k  $r^2$ . — कीर्त्यते  $m^1$  bfk, कीर्तिते r. — काषीवत्ये r, काषीवता fk, कषीवता  $m^1$  b. — गतस्यामाषुरो नया f, ने तस्यामाषुरो नया f, ने तस्यामाषुरो नया f, ने तस्यामाषुरो नया f, ने तस्यामाषुरो नया f, ने तस्यामाष्ट्रो मया f, तथा द्दुत्रोजसा f: this reading must be a conjecture of Mitra's; for according to his note (p. 197, note f) his f MSS. ( $f^1 r^3 r^4 r^6$ ) do not contain the passage, and his three B MSS. ( $f^2 r^5 r^7$ ) have the reading f तस्या माषुरो f नया. This is the only BD. passage in which I have found evidence of a reading in f which has no MS. authority.

<sup>\*</sup> This is probably meant to express that the Asvins granted Ghosa's prayer at once

49. There was an Asurī, daughter of Prajāpati, Vikunthā by name. She, desiring a son like Indra, performed very severe austerities a.

सङ्जी hm<sup>1</sup>fk, सेक्ती r (इङ्जी S).—सुमहत्तप: hm<sup>1</sup>rk, सुमहत्तप: f, सुमहत्तप: b.—The end of the varga is here marked by 90 in f only. It would have been more natural after the preceding sloka, but the beginning of a story need not coincide with the beginning of a varga. By this division the tenth and the eleventh vargas contain four slokas each.

Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: vikunihā nāmāsurī indratulyam putram ichantī mahat tapas tepe.

#### 11. Story of Indra Vaikuntha.

50. She then obtained from Prajāpati her desires (in the form of) various boons. And Indra himself was born of her a, as he wished to slay the Daityas and Dānavas.

कामाँसेंभे f, कामासेंभे k, कामान्सेंभे m<sup>1</sup>, कामां सेंभे hd, कामा सेंभे b, कामं सेंभे r<sup>1</sup> r<sup>4</sup> r<sup>6</sup>.—विविधान वरान m<sup>1</sup> bfk, सुमहत्तपा: A (probably an erroneous repetition of the end of the preceding line).—तस्यां hdm<sup>1</sup> rb, तस्याम् fk(S).

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: tasyāh svayam erendrah putro jajāe.
- 51. Once he was engaged in battle with the Dānavas. Of them he slew nine nineties a and seven groups of seven.

एकदा दानवे: hdfk, एकदानवे: m¹, एकस दानवे: br¹r⁴r⁶: the reading of hdfk is the more probable, because the one दा would easily drop out before the other (as in m¹), and to write एकस would be an obvious way of replacing the lacking syllable.—समसञ्चतः b, समसञ्चते fk, समसञ्चतः तः, समसञ्चति hdm¹.—तेषां hm¹r, वैषां bfk.—सप्त-कान् B, सप्तधा Am¹.

- \* With jaghāna teṣāṃ navatīr nava, cp. RV. i. 84. 13: jaghāna navatīr nava; the latter words recur in Mahābhārata, ii. 24. 19 (see Hopkins, JAOS., xxii, p. 389). Cp. BD. vi. 51, 115.
- 52. Having shattered with the might of his arm their citadels of gold, silver, and iron, (and) having slain all (of them) in their respective spheres (yathāsthānam), as arrayed on earth and in the other (two worlds).

सित्वा r, सित्वा hdm¹b, जिला fkr²r⁵r¹.— खबाइ॰ hm¹r, खबल॰ bfk.—हैंस-रीप्यायसी: Bm¹, हैमवलायसी: r¹r⁴r⁶, हैमभूष्यायसी hd.—हत्वा hdrfk, छिला b.—पृथिव्यादिष्यव॰ hdm¹bfk, पृथिव्यादिष्यव॰ r. Mr. A. B. Keith suggests the very neat correction पृथिव्यां दिव्यव॰ (i.e. diviava॰) owing to पृथिव्यां and दिवि in 53. I have, however, retained the reading given in the text, because no MS. has an anusvāra, because व्यवस्थित is used in an analogous passage (vi. 111, 112), and the distributive sense of यथा in यथास्थाणं is well explained by the आदि in पृथिव्यादि॰.—52° dis wanting in r¹r⁴r⁶.

53. On earth he exterminated both the Kālakeyas and the race of Puloma, the archers, and in heaven the notorious (tān) offspring of Prahlāda.

बुत्ताइयामास hdm¹, बुक्शा॰ r, बुत्ताइयत्तर्गान् b, बुक्शाइयन्तर्गान्  $r^2r^7r^7$ , बुद्यन् सर्वान् fk.—प्रहाइ॰ fkr, प्रहाइ॰ m¹b, प्रहाइ॰ hd.—दिनि Am¹, प्रिप r, स्राधि b; fk omit two syllables in the last pāda: प्रहाइतनिय.— This śloka in B comes after 55, but it is evidently in the right place here. Owing to this transposition the end of the varga is marked by 99 in bfk after the next śloka (54); it is not marked at all in hdm¹.

#### 12. Story of Indra Vaikuntha (continued).

54. Having obtained sovereignty among the Daityas (and) puffed up with pride by reason of his might, he began to harass the gods, being infatuated by the craft of the Asuras.

राज्यं प्राप्य hm<sup>1</sup>fk, राज्यं प्राप r, राधिष्य b. — This and the following sloka are omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

55. Now while they were being harassed by that same Asura of unlimited power, they fled for succour to Saptagu, most excellent of seers, in order that (the latter) should admonish him (Indra)<sup>a</sup>.

बाध्यमानासु hdm<sup>1</sup>, वाध्यानासु b, बध्यमानासु r, बिध्यमानासु f, विध्यमानासु k.— तेनापि bfkr, ते सर्व m<sup>1</sup>, ते सार्धम् hd.—तत्प्रबोधाय r, तृत्प्रवोधाय b, तत्प्रबोधाय fk, तत्प्रबाधाय hdm<sup>1</sup>.

56. Now the seer called Saptagu was a dear friend of his, and (so) he praised him with the (hymn), 'We have grasped' (jagrbhma: x. 47) a, as he took him by the hand.

स चैनम् hm1r, स एनम् bk, स एतम् f.

a Cp. sa buddhvā caātmānam in 57.

<sup>\*</sup> Cp. Sarvanukramaņī: jagrohma . . suptagur vaikuntham indram tustāva.

57. Then he coming to (buddhvā) himself (and) rejoiced at the praise of Saptagu, praised himself with the three a (hymns) 'I was' (aham bhuvam: x. 48-50);

ततः स  $hm^1rb$ , ततसु  $fkr^2r^5r^7$ .—बुद्धा r, वुद्धा fk, बुध्धा  $hdm^1$ , बुता b.—तुष्टावाइं  $hm^1bf$ , तुष्टाव चाइं  $r^2r^5r^7$ , तुष्टाव वाइं k.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī on RV. x. 47: sa saptagustutisaņhņēta ātmānam uttarais tribhis tustāva.
- 58. proclaiming his deeds, which he performed in days of yore, and how he made king Vyamsa of Videha lord of Soma -

यथाकरोश्च  $Am^1$ , यथाकरोत्स br, यथाक्कतित्स fk.—बंसं  $hdm^1$ fr, वसं  $r^1r^4$ r<sup>6</sup>, वश्च k.—सोमपितं  $hm^1$ r, सोमपित  $\zeta$ r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, सो उपित (वृष) fk, सोमपितं  $r^5$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by 9२ in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

- A There seems to be no distinct reference to any such myth in these three hymns.
- Story of Indra Vaikuntha (concluded). Story of Agni and his brothers: BV. x. 51-53.
- 59. by the curse of Vasistha he in former days had become king of Videha, and by the favour of Indra he sacrificed with sessions (sattra) on the Sarasvatī and others.

वैदेहो hm<sup>1</sup>, वैदेहं r<sup>3</sup>, विदेहो bfkr.—ईज च Am<sup>1</sup>, ईज स bfkr.—सारखतादिभिः hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, साखतो दितिः b.

- a This stanza gives a parenthetical explanation about Vyamsa, the construction running on from 58 to 60. The curse of Vasistha, it appears, relegated Vyamsa to a remote Eastern region (Tirhut) beyond the pale of orthodox Brāhmanism, but the favour of Indra afterwards enabled him to perform sacrifices on the Sarasvatī and so to become a 'lord of Soma,' like himself (somapati being an epithet of Indra).
- B 60. and (praising) his great power and his injury to foes, and his sovereignty among all men and his lordship in the worlds; but in the (stanza) 'Forth to your great' (pra vo mahe: x. 50. 1) his own imperishable might.

शिक्तमत्तां r, शिक्तमत्तां b, शिक्तमत्ता  $m^1fk$ .—॰प्यपिक्तयाम् b, ॰प्यपिक्तया f, ॰प्यपिक्तयाम् r.—शृषु सर्वेषु  $Am^1$ , विष्णुक्षोकेषु fkr, विष्णुक्षोके b.—श्राह्मकी  $Am^1$ , शाह्मके (वा॰) B.—वीर्यमचयम्  $hm^1r^3$ , ॰वार्पयचयम् f, ॰वार्पयचयम् g, ॰वार्पयच्यम् g

61. a When the brothers b Vaiśvānara, Agni Grhapati and Yaviṣṭha, Pāva'a, and Agni Sahaḥsuta c had been shattered by the Vaṣaṭ call,

धातृष्यपी b, धातृबर्गी  $hdm^1r^3r^2$ , धातृबर्गी (cp. v.r. vii. 116: वर्गे: and वापे) fk, धातृबर्ग n, सपी व rp, सपी तु  $r^5r^7$  (धातृषु S). — सहःसुते b, स सुते p, सह सुते fk, सह सुती  $hdm^1r^3r^2$ , सहस सुते  $r^5$ , सहस: सुती r, शिखीधुते n.

a The following passage (61-81ab), as quoted by an old MS. (p) of Sadgurusisya (p. 184) on RV. x. 51, has been published by me in the JRAS., 1894, pp. 11-22. Parts of the story are also quoted by the Nitimanjari on RV. x. 51. 8. Cp. Sayana's introduction to RV. x. 51 (with var. lect. in M. M., RV. vol. iv, p. 16). b My expectation, expressed in the JRAS., p. 19, that when more MS. material had been collated, the correct reading of the text of the BD, would prove to be bhrātṛṣv agnau, is here confirmed. Only one letter (s) of that reading is wanting in the MSS., and if we take into consideration the reading of the Sarvanukramani (which borrows a whole pada and three syllables without alteration: vaşatkarena vrkneşu bhratrşu), not a single letter is wanting. • Judging by the story in TS. ii. 6. 6, one would expect the names of three brothers only; but here we have five; Vaisvanara, Agni Grhapati, Agni Yavistha, Agni Pavaka, and Agni Sahasah suta (shortened for the sake of metre to the compound form Sahahsuta). The last four are mentioned together in the Sarvanukramani on RV. viii. 102: agnih pāvakah, sahasah sutayor vāgnyor grhapati-yavişthayor vā anyatarah; according to Şadgurusisya, Agni Grhapati and Agni Yavistha are sahonāmnah putrau.

62. Agni Saucīka departed from the gods, so a Vedic text (relates). He on departing entered the seasons, the waters a, (and) the trees.

चपचन्नाम Bn, चिमचन्नाम  $Am^1$ .— देवेभ्यः B, सीचीको  $Am^1$ .— सीचीको $\mathbf{U}$ ए BS, मयाद्यिर्  $Am^1p$ .

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: saucīko 'gnir apaķ pravisya.
- 63. Then the Asuras appeared, when Agni the oblation-bearer had vanished. The gods, having slain the Asuras in fight, looked about in quest of Agni.

मी MSS., sिकान n.— विचन br, विचन hdm<sup>1</sup>, विचन f, विचन p.— देवा इला-सुरान hdfrn, इला सर्वान्तुरान b.— युधि hrm<sup>1</sup>p, मुधे fbn.— The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in hm<sup>1</sup>, after the preceding line in b, not at all in dfk

# 14. Story of Agni's flight (continued).

64. Now Yama and Varuna espied him from afar. Both of them, taking him with them, went to the gods.

वस्णुखान्वपञ्चताम्  $hm^1rf$ , वस्णुखेव पञ्चताम् n, (यमे मेना)वस्णी चान्यपनय-ताम् b.— उभावेनं  $Am^1p$ , उभी चैनं bn.

- On Varuna's powers of vision, cp. above, iii. 134.
- 65. On seeing him the gods said: 'O Agni, bear our oblations, and accept boons a from us; do thou, O brilliantly shining one, attend upon us;
- B do thou thyself graciously make the paths trodden by the gods easy to traverse.'

कृष्टा देवास्त्वेनं hdrp, दृष्टान्त्वेनं  $m^1$ , देवाद्येनम् bn, देवाः चैन fk.—वरं  $Am^1$ , यरान् np, वरा b, वन् f, (वह)न् k.— चास्मत्तम्  $hm^1np$ , चास्मात्तम् b, चात्मानः fk, मत्तस् r.—देवयानान्  $m^1$ , देवयानात् f, 'जानात् k, देवयानां bn.—सुगान्यसः  $fm^1n$ , सुगान्यसः b.—The third line of 65 is found in  $bfkm^1n$ , but not in hdr.

- Agni (73, 74), and especially because the expression survan eva varan daduh is used in 76.
- 66. Agni then answered them: 'What all ye gods have said to me I will do; but let the five races enjoy my priesthood'a—

°चाथ तानिपर् hrbk, °च तदायिखान p.—विश्वे देवा  $m^1$ rbfkn, वैश्वानरा°  $r^1$ r⁴  $r^4$ , विश्वे ब्रूत hdr³, विश्वे क्रूत p.—यदूच माम् b, यद्थ मा fk, यदाथ माम्  $m^1$ , यदात्थ माम् r, °य दातुं मा  $r^1$ r⁴  $r^4$ r $r^4$  , यथात्त माम् p, यथाक्रमात् hdr³, प्रयक्कत n.— जुवनां तु  $Am^1p$ , जुवनां च B.—हो चं hd $m^1$ r $^3$ pB, हो चं r.

- \* Cp. RV. x. 53. 5: pañca janā mama hotram jusantām.
- 67. now the fire at the entrance of the shed  $(\delta \bar{a} l \bar{a} m u k h y a)$ , that which is brought forward  $(pra \bar{n} \bar{t} a)^a$ , the son of the Lord of the House b, the northern and the southern fire, these are held by tradition (smrta) to be the five races.

शालामुखा: hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bp, शालामुखा: fk, शाखमुखा: r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

That is, the Ahavaniya fire. b That is, the Garhapatya fire.

## 15. The meaning of panca janah.

- 68. Men, Fathers, Gods, Gandharvas, Serpents, Demons a;
- B (or) Gandharvas, Fathers, Gods, Asuras, Yakşas (and) Demons b:

सनुष्याः पितरो hm<sup>1</sup>r, सनुष्याः पश्चि bfk.—यचराच्याः m<sup>1</sup>bf, (चसुरा) राज्या-खया p.—68<sup>ed</sup> is found in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, but not in hd, nor is it mentioned in r.

- The last two are probably meant to form one group so as to make five altogether.

  b This alternative list represents the opinion of 'some' quoted in Nirukta iii. 8 (on RV. x. 53. 4) except that the Yaksas are there omitted: gandharvāh pitaro devā asurā raksāmsi ity eke. (Cp. JRAS., 1894, p. 20.) Here also the last two, Yaksas and Rāksasas, are meant to form one group. The two lists in 68<sup>ab</sup> and 68<sup>cd</sup> have four classes in common: pitarah, devāh, yandharvāh, rāksasāh; but for manusyāh and uragāh in the first we have yakṣāḥ and asurāh in the second.
- 69. Yäska a and Aupamanyava state these to be the five races. Sākaṭāyana thinks they are the (four) castes with the Niṣādas as a fifth.

यास्तीपमन्यवावितान्  $h \, dr$ , यास्तीयमन्यवावितान्  $r^1 r^4 r^6 m^1$ , यास्तीयमनचिवेतान् k, यास्तीयमनचिवेतान् p, यास्तीयमत् चिवेतान् b.

- <sup>a</sup> In Nirukta iii. 8, Yāska does not give his own opinion, but states the view of some (above, 68, note <sup>b</sup>) which is practically the same as that of  $68^{cd}$ ; while what he states to be Aupamanyava's opinion is that attributed to Sākaṭāyana in  $69^{cd}$ . The opinion of the  $\Delta B$ . iii. 31. 5 is nearly identical with that given in  $68^{ab}$  (the rākṣaṣāḥ being omitted): devāḥ, manuṣyāḥ, gandharvāpsarasaḥ, sarpāḥ, pitaraḥ; see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 28.
- 70. Śākapūṇi, however, thinks they are the (four) priests (rtvij) and the institutor of the sacrifice (yajamāna).
- B Those (priests) they call 'Hotr,' 'Adhvaryu,' 'Udgātr,' and 'Brahman.'

यवमानं च b, यवमानस  $h dm^1 r f k p$ .—॰ध्यपुंख घोत्ना॰  $m^1$ , ॰ध्यपुंख चत्ना॰  $f k r^2$ , ॰ध्यपुंद घो॰ b.—ब्रह्मा चेति  $m^1$ , ब्रह्मचे तान् b, ब्रह्मचे तान्  $f k r^2$ .—वद्नि तान्  $m^1$ , वद्ति तान् b, वदाति तान्  $f k r^2$ .— $70^{6d}$ –72 are found in  $b f k r^2 m^1$ , but not in A.

B 71, 72. Eye, ear, mind, speech, and breath, say the theosophists (ātmavādin). They are stated to be Gandharvas and Apsarases, Gods, Men, Fathers, and Serpents in the sacred text of the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa b—

'and (continued Agni) whatever other terrestrial creatures (pṛthivījātāḥ) and other divine beings (devāḥ) there are that receive worship (yajniyāh).

- $7^2$ . ब्राह्मणे देव b, ब्राह्मणासैव  $m^1 fkr^2$ .—य यश्चिया: b, य यश्चियो  $fkr^2$ , प्रयश्चिता:  $m^1$  (cp. यश्चियास: in RV. x. 53; 4).—The end of the varga is here marked by 94 in  $bfm^1$ , not in k.
  - <sup>a</sup> See above, 69, note <sup>a</sup>. <sup>b</sup> 67-72<sup>ab</sup> is a parenthetical explanation of pañca janāh.

#### 16. Story of Agni's flight (continued).

73. And let me have long life, and various oblations, and let my elder brothers enjoy safety at every sacrifice a;

ग्रध्वरे ( bat hm1 r, ग्रथवरे घरे b, ग्रध्वरे (only) f, एवमध्वरे kr2.

- a This and the following sloka are based on RV. x. 51. 8.
- 74, and let the preliminary  $(pray\bar{a}ja)$  and the final oblations  $(anuy\bar{a}ja)$ , the ghee, and the victim in the Soma (sacrifice) have me as their divinity, and let the sacrifice (in general) have me as its deity.'

च यः पगुः hdm¹r³bfkr², पयः पगुः r, (सोम) वयः पगुन् p. — महैवत्यानि m¹n, महैवत्या नु hdr³, मे दैवत्यानि fkr², महेवत्यानि bpr¹r⁴r⁵.—•देवतोऽस्तु च m¹krp, •देवतोऽस्तु च f, •देवतोऽस्तु च b, •देवतोऽस्तु च f, •देवतोऽस्तु च b, •देवतोऽस्तु च f, •देवतोऽ

75. This was accorded (pratyārdhi) with (the words) 'Thine, O Agni, the sacrifice' (tavāgne yajñaḥ: x. 51. 9'); and he (became) Sviṣṭakṛt (offering right sacrifice), to whom the three thousand, three hundred and nine

इत्येतत्प्रत्यार्धि r³, इत्येतत्प्रत्यर्धि hdrbfk, एवं प्रसूचु: n.— यस Am¹r⁵, तस्त्र bfkr³.— 75° is found in hdr³fkr²r⁵n, but is wanting in r¹r⁴r⁵m¹p.

76. and thirty gods a gave all (these) boons. Then Agni, well-disposed, pleased, honoured by all the gods,

मैव तु hm1r, मैव p, मैवास्य bf.—सर्वानेव hm1r, सर्वानेतान् bfp.—देवैः पुरस्कृतः hm1r, देवैस संसुतः bfkn (॰सा॰ f).

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. RV. x. 52. 6; see my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 19 (middle).
- 77. shaking off his limbs, the divine-souled oblation-bearer, pleased in company with his brothers, unweariedly performed the office of Hotr (hotram) at sacrifices.

विध्याङ्गानि r, विध्याङ्गानि b, विध्नाङ्गानि m<sup>1</sup>, विध्याञ्चानि hd, विध्नानि f, विध्यानि k.—होचम् hdm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>8</sup>bk, होचम् fr: होच is the word used in RV. x. 51. 4.— दिचाला hdr, विचाला bfk.—The end of the varya is here marked by 9ई in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

## 17. Story of Agni's flight (concluded). RV. z. 54-57.

78. His bone became a the Devadāru tree; his fat and flesh, bdellium; his sinew, fragrant Tejana grass; his semen, silver and gold;

सुगन्धितेजनं hd, सुगन्धे तेजनं b, सुनंधं तजन ("नत् kr²) fkr².--सायु hdm¹p, स्नायु: bfr, प्रायु: kr², सुचु r¹r⁴r<sup>6</sup>.

- The earliest expression of the notion of parts of the body being united with or turned into something analogous in nature appears in one of the funeral hymns of the RV., x. 16. 3: sūryam cakṣur gachatu vātam ātmā, &c. Cp. BD. vi. 106, 151.
- 79. the hair of his body (romāṇi) became Kāśa grass; the hair of his head (keśāḥ), Kuśa grass; and his nails, tortoises; and his entrails also (became) the Avakā a plant; his marrow, sand and gravel;

वैशासु hd, विशास bfkr.—नसानि च hm¹rbfk, नखासाथा p.—चन्त्राणि hdr, जंबानि fk, जांबाखि b.—वैवाधवका bfkp, श्रैवज्ञास्त्वेव hdm¹r.—•तश्चर्तः hdm¹bf kr²p, •तश्चर्तः r³, •तक्वर्तः r.

- Between the two readings caivāpy avakā (B) and śaivalās tv eva (A), I have decided in favour of the former, as avakā is the older word (which occurs in the RV.), for which the later word-śaivala (identical in meaning) would have been substituted as more familiar, the substitution being probably assisted by the similar beginning (caiva°) of the original reading.
- 80. his blood and bile (became) various minerals, such as red chalk. Thus Agni and the Gods with the three hymns (beginning) 'Great's (mahat: x. 51-53)

विविधा hdm1, विविध fk, विविध br.

- Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: agniķ . . . devaiķ samavadad uttarais tribhiķ.
- 81. conversed. Now the two following (hymns) 'That of thee'  $(t\bar{a}m$  su te: x. 54, 55)' after this are addressed to Indra.

B In the (stanza) 'Who lonely runs' (vidhum dadrāṇam: x. 55. 5) Sun and Moon are praised.

ऐन्ह्रे सूके hm<sup>1</sup>r, ऐन्ह्रसूके fkp, ऐं सूके b.—तु तां सु ते bkr, नु तां सु ते f, सुतां सु ते h, सुतां सुते d.— $81^{cd}$  and  $82^{ab}$  are not found in A, but in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

- A On the pratika tām su te see my note in the JRAS., 1894, p. 15, showing the constant confusion in the MSS. between suta and stuta (cp. also the various readings of sahaḥsute, above, 61).
- B 82. The praise here also appears as of Breath and of Soul a.

The two (hymns) 'This' (idam: x. 56, 57) are addressed to the Allgods. In the second  $(57)^b$  there is a triplet (3-5) to Mind (manas).

वैश्वदेवे च hm<sup>1</sup>r, °देवस्था b, °देवस्थां fk.—दितीयेऽर्यमणसृचः hdr³, दितीयेऽर्यमणो द्वाः r, दितीयर्थणो द्वाः m<sup>1</sup>, दितीये गिरिसां सुतिः fkr², दितीयेगिरसां सुतिः b.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9 (instead of 90) in bfk, not at all in hd.

\* RV. x. 55. 5 is commented on in this sense also in Nirukta xiv. 18. Cp. BD. vi. 134, 136. b This pada (82<sup>d</sup>) in B is identical with 102<sup>d</sup> in A and B, and may have been due to its occupying a similar position on the following page in the original of B. In any case there is no mention of the Angirases in the text of RV. x. 57 Nor is there any trace of Aryaman in it. On the other hand manas is invoked to return in x. 57.3-5; I have accordingly made the emendation मनसस (cp. 85<sup>b</sup>). चैमणस is probably due to मनसस, by the loss of one स, becoming मनस, the lacking syllable then being supplied by चै, with the consequent change of न to  $\mathbf{U}$ .

## 18. Story of Subandhu: RV. x. 57-59.

- 83. The first (stanza) is addressed to Indra (x. 57. 1), the second to Agni (2), the last (6) has the Soma (mentioned) in it (tat) for its deity.
- B This (hymn) praises the Fathers a also (and) should be recited (in that sense) by priests  $(\bar{a}rtvija)^b$ . The hymn c (beginning) 'Which' (yat: x. 58), coming next after that,

प्रथमेक् दितीयापेख  $hm^1rbfk$ , प्रथमा लेक्स्येक्सपी  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — तत्सोमदेवता  $hdm^1rfk$ , चक्क्रोमदेवता b.— $83^b$  in  $r^1r^4r^6$  appears as आर्लिज्यामपरं तु यत्, which is practically identical with  $83^d$ . This indicates that though  $83^{cd}$  does not occur in A (but in  $Bm^1$  only) it was known to the copyists of some A MSS. — आर्लिजं यत्तद् b, आर्लिजं यदु f, आर्लिजं य षड्  $kr^2$ , आर्लिजं वा यद्  $m^1$ .—उत्तरम्  $bm^1fkr^2$ .

The pitarah are invoked in x. 57. 5. D. Cp. Sāyana's introductory remark on RV. x. 57: mahāpitryajāe 'py etad rivigbhir japyam.

B 84. is connected with a story: hear it from me desirous of telling it. When he had lost consciousness from stupefaction, having been struck down by an enemy,

वक्रुकामस्य m<sup>1</sup>, पक्रकामस्य fkr<sup>2</sup>, यक्षकामस्य b.— संमोहाद्वयुर्वञ्चस्य fkr<sup>2</sup>, सांमा-हांतष्टसंज्ञस्य b, संमोहाञ्च विसंज्ञस्य m<sup>1</sup>.—श्रुणाभिहतस्य m', श्रृष्णाभिहतस्य b, श्रृष्णां दिभहतस्य fkr<sup>2</sup>.—तु bfkr<sup>2</sup>, च m<sup>1</sup>.—This sloka is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.

85. Subandhu's life is (here) recalled a (jīvāvṛtti) or (the hymn) is (in) praise of Mind (manas).

King Asamati, of the race of Iksvāku<sup>b</sup>, the Rathaprosiha<sup>c</sup>, cast off <sup>d</sup> (vyudasya) his domestic priests

जीवावृत्तिः  $hm^1r$ , जीवाधृत्तिं b, जीवाधृतिं f, जीवाधृत्तिं k. — सुदम्धौर्वा  $hm^1b$ , सुवन्धौर्था fk, सबन्धौर्वा r. —यदि वा  $hm^1rb$ , यद वा f, पाद वा k. —अनसः स्तवः  $m^1r$ , सनस स्तवः hdbfk (°व bfk). — °व्लाको hdrbfk, °व्लाकुः  $r^1r^4r^6$ , °व्लाके  $m^1$  (cp. v. r. 96). — रथप्रोष्ठः br, रथप्रोष्ठाः f, रथप्रोष्ठाः  $kr^2$ , रथप्रोष्ठान्  $hr^3$ , ॰हान् d.

- \* In order to keep 84 (B) separate from 85 I have had to change the construction; literally: 'The hymn x. 58 (in 84) is (meant to be) a recall of the life of Subandhu (85) who had lost consciousness,' &c. (84).

  \* Ikṣvāku is mentioned in kV. x. 60. 4; cp. Sarvānukramaņī: aikṣvāko rājāsamātiḥ.

  \* Cp. RV. x. 60. 5: asanatisu ruthaprosthesu.

  \* This word belongs to 86; cp. Sarvānukramaņī: parchitaņs tyaktvā.
- 86. Bandhu and the rest who in the Maṇḍala of the Atris (v. 24) are seers of Dvipadās (dvaipadāḥ)<sup>a</sup>. The two crafty priests named Kirāta and Ākuli<sup>b</sup>

द्वैपदा चे hd, द्वैपदा ने b, द्वैपदान्य m<sup>1</sup>, द्वेपदान्य f, द्वेपदान्न k.—िक्किराताकुक्षी bkr, किराताकुक्षि f- किरातो कुक्षी hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>s, कानी r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>r<sup>5</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramanī: uktā rsayo dvaipade tv atrimandale.

  <sup>b</sup> On these two names cp. SB. i. 1.4<sup>14</sup> and the Sāṭyāyanaka in M. M., RV. vol. iv, p. 167, and var. lect., pp. c-cvii.
- 87. Asamāti made his domestic priests; for he considered them the best<sup>a</sup>. These two priests having become pigeons and having gone against the Gaupāyanas,

पुरोधन hm<sup>1</sup>r, पुरोवंती fk, पुरोवंतः b.—वरिष्ठी hm<sup>1</sup>r, वस्तिष्ठी fk.—जत्वः hde, पुना fk, wanting in b.—गीपायनामि hdm<sup>1</sup>r, गोपायनामि b, भोपायगानिष्ठ fk.—None of the MSS, mark the end of the eighteenth varga.

\* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: māyāvinau śresthatamau matvā purodadhe; cp. Ṣadgurusisyu, p. 163.

### 19. Story of Subandhu (continued).

88. fell upon Subandhu with their crafty power and their magical art (yoga). From the pain (caused) by their attack, he swooned and fell.

मायावनाञ्च hm<sup>1</sup>r, मायाच योसाञ्च b, मायालयालनाञ्च f, मायालयालनघ k.— बुबन्धुम् hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk, वसुधम् b.—•भिपततुः hdrb, भियेचतुः f, •भियेवतु k.

89. When they had plucked out (ālucya) his spirit (asu)<sup>a</sup>, they went to the king. Then, after Subandhu had fallen lifeless to the ground, the three brothers<sup>b</sup>,

सामुम् hm<sup>1</sup>rb, सामम् f, साम् k.— जानुष्य m<sup>1</sup>r, जानोष्य hdr<sup>3</sup>r<sup>5</sup>, जानुष्य  $r^2$ , जानुष्य b, जिन्नुष्य fk.—गतासी hdm<sup>1</sup>r, आतिर् bn, omitted in fk.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: subandhoḥ prāṇān ācihṣipatuḥ.

  \* 89<sup>ed</sup> and 90<sup>ab</sup> are quoted in the Nītimaŭjarī on RV. v. 60. 12.
- 90. the Gaupāyanas, all together muttered, as a spell for good luck, (the hymn) 'Not' ( $m\bar{a}$ : x. 57); for bringing back his soul ( $mana-\bar{a}vartana$ ) they had recourse to ( $abhi-y\bar{a}$ ) the hymn 'Which' (yat: x. 58)\*.

जेपु:  $hm^1r$ , ययु: bfk.—सनभावतेनं तस्य bfk(S), सनसावर्त्तनं तस्य  $r^2$ , सनसावर्त्तनं यस्तीऽस्य  $hdm^1r$ .—सयु:  $hm^1rb$ , स्ययः fk.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: mā . . . svastyayanam japtvā . . yat . . mana-āvartanam jepuh.
- A 91. And the following (triplet) which, (beginning) 'Let be prolonged' (pra tāri: x. 59), they muttered with a view to remedies is the first triplet of the hymn (1-3): it is there meant to drive away (apanodana) Dissolution (nirrti)<sup>2</sup>.

भेषजार्थ hd, भेषजार्थ m<sup>1</sup>r (cp. RV. x. 59. 9: भेषजा).—तब hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>r<sup>2</sup>, खब r, प्रेति bfk (the pratīka of RV. x. 59, because 91<sup>ab</sup> is wanting in these MSS.).

- \* Cp. Sarvanukramani: pra tari . . . nireter apanodanartham jepuh.
- 92. Now the three verses 'Not at all' (mo su: x. 59. 4<sup>abo</sup>) are addressed to Soma, the last (4<sup>d</sup>) to Nirrtia: this whole stanza being addressed to Soma and Nirrti. The following two (stanzas: 5, 6) are (in) praise of Asuniti.

मो जिति तु  $hm^1r$ , मो जिल्लाखाः bf, मो कितखाः k. — नैर्च्यती r, निर्च्यती  $hdr^3$   $bfkr^2$ .—•नीतिः सुतिः परे h, •नीतिसुतिः परे d, •नीते सुतिः परा r, •नीतरतः परे bf, •नीतरतः परे k.

- \* The statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī is: the first four stanzas they muttered for the purpose of driving away Nirrti, in the fourth they praised Soma also.
- 93. Now in (this) couplet Yāska a thinks the last verse (59. 6<sup>d</sup>) is addressed to Anumati.

The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{Q}$  in bfk (not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>) thus giving five and a half slokas to this varga (if  $\mathbf{g}1^{ab}$  is included) and leaving five and a half for the next.

\* Yāska comments on the preceding stanza (x. 59. 5) in Nirukta x. 39, but says nothing about x. 59.  $6^d$ .

#### 20. Detailed account of RV. x. 59, 60.

Earth, Heaven, Soma and Pūṣan, Air, Pathyā and Svasti

94. are traditionally held (to be the deities) in the stanza 'Again to us' (punar nah: x. 59. 7) for the alleviation (sānti) of Subandhu. The triplet 'Blessing' (sam: x. 58. 8-10) is to the Two Worlds (rodasī), while in the stanza 'Together' (sam: x. 59. 10) the (first) hemistich is addressed to Indra.

सोमय bkr, मश्र f, सोमसु hdm<sup>1</sup>.—श्रवि तु सृताः hdr<sup>8</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, इति तु सृता r, रिशः संस्ताः b, श्रव संस्ताः f, श्रव संस्तः k.

95. Now they praised the Two Worlds for the destruction of infirmity (rapas): 'infirmity' is stated to be a designation of sin or (bodily) trouble.

वै hdm1r, ते bfk.—खथ hdr, वैव m1, लिक्ट्र b, (तुष्ट्वि) त्लिड्र f, त्लिड्र k.

- \* Cp. Nirukta iv. 21: rapo ripram iti pāpanāmanī bhavatah.
- 96. Then with the four stanzas  $^{\circ}$  'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : x. 60. 1-4) they praised the scion of Ikṣvāku, and after praising him they uttered prayers for him with the stanza 'O Indra, dominion' (indra  $k satr\bar{a}$ : x. 60. 5).

ऐन्ताकुम hdr, एन्ताकुम f, ऐन्ताकु k, ऐन्ताकम bm1: cp. the various readings above, vii. 85 and v. 14.

- " Here we have rgbhis catasphih, but in vi. 41 rgbhis caturbhih.
- 97. And their mother a praised the king with (the stanza) 'Of Agastya' (agastyasya: x. 60. 6). bThe king, having been (thus) praised, went to the Gaupāyanas full of shame.

चगत्त्वस्ति माता च hdrbfk, चगत्त्वस्य खसा माता n.—खुतः स bm¹rs, सुतः सfk, सुतः म hd.— सत्री इस् hdr. त्रीनुस् b, omitted in fk, सुप्रीतस् s, (खुतोऽसमातिः) संदृष्टः n.

- a Cp. Ārsānukramaņī x. 24: svasā agastyasya mātā esām.

  b The following passage (97<sup>cd</sup>-101) is quoted in Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 60. 7. Parts of it (97-98<sup>ab</sup>, 99<sup>cd</sup>-100<sup>ab</sup>) are also quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. x. 60. 12.
- 98. As among the Atrisa they had also praised Agni with a dvipada hymn (dvaipada), Agni, on his part, said to them, 'Here within the sacrificial barrier' (antahparidhi) b is the spirit

मूक्ष्मिनाय  $^{\circ}$  bfkn, मूक्षेनाथ  $^{\circ}$ , सूक्षेनियां  $^{\circ}$   $^{\circ}$   $^{\circ}$  ते प्रदेन यथाचिषु  $^{\circ}$  hm  $^{\circ}$ rfkn(h)s, पद्नुषु  $^{\circ}$  . यदतुष  $^{\circ}$ n(m), द्वैपदं यत्तद्विषु  $^{\circ}$ r $^{\circ}$ r $^{\circ}$ s, द्वैपदं यत्तद्विषु  $^{\circ}$ b. — अधिर्ध्यति hdm  $^{\circ}$ , अधिर्द्यति  $^{\circ}$ r $^{\circ}$ s, अथाधिर्ष k. — एतान्  $^{\circ}$ s, एनान्  $^{\circ}$ t ेनान् b, धनाम् fk, देवान् hdr  $^{\circ}$ . — परिध्यसुः s, परावसुः  $^{\circ}$ Am  $^{\circ}$ r $^{\circ}$ , परित्यसु b, परित्यसु  $^{\circ}$ fkrn. — The end of the varga is here marked by २0 in bfk, not in hdm  $^{\circ}$ .

<sup>a</sup> That ie, in RV. v. 24. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 60 and his quotation from the Śāṭyāyanaka in M. M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 175.

## 21. Story of Subandhu (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 61-66.

99. of Subandhu; that of this scion of Ikṣvāku also has been guarded by me desirous of the welfare (of both).' Having given (back) his spirit to Subandhu and saying 'Live,' the Purifier (pāvaka),

मुबन्धोरस्य चैन्द्वाकोर् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>br<sup>8</sup>, मुबन्धोरस्य चैन्द्वाको fk, मुबन्धोरस्य चैन्द्वाकोर् s, मुबन्धुरस्य चैन्द्वाकोर् hdm<sup>1</sup>, मुबन्धुरस्य चैन्द्वाको r.—हितार्थिना hm<sup>1</sup>rs, हितैषिस्य b, हितैषिद्या fk.—प्रदायामुं hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>2</sup>r<sup>2</sup>s, °यामु bk, °यामु f, °यामून् r, °यामु n (hm).—जीनेसुका hm<sup>1</sup>rs, जीवं स्काता fkn, जीस्का b.—च hm<sup>1</sup>r, तु bfk.

100. having been praised by the Gaupāyanas, went back pleased to heaven. They, rejoicing, summoned the spirit

of Subandhu with (the stanza) 'He as a mother' (ayam  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ : x. 60. 7).

विद्वं प्रति hm1r, विद्वं पुन: bfkn.—हृष्टास्ते hdm1r, श्रेषेण bfkr2.

- 101. Pointing to the body of Subandhu prostrate on the ground, they sang the remainder of the hymn for the maintenance of his consciousness (cetas) a.
- a According to the Sarvānukramaņī, they summoned back his use with stanzas 7-11: parābhih subandhor jīvitam āhvayan.
- 102. And in the (stanza) 'This' (ayam: x. 60. 12) they individually (pṛthak) touched him with their hands when he had recovered his spirit a.

There are six (hymns) addressed to the All-gods (beginning) 'This' (idam: x.61-66). In the second (62) there is praise of the Augirases.

जञ्जासुं r, जञ्जासुं fk, जञ्ज्जासुं hm¹b (जञ्जसंद्धं S).— इत्यस्यां hm¹r, इत्यृग्यां bfk.—
•स्यूग्न् hdrk, •स्यूग्रत् b.—•िङ्करसां सुतिः hdrb, गिरिसा सुतिः k, •िङ्करसा सुतिः f
(cp. 82).

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: tam antyayā labdhasamjāam aspṛśan.
- 103. (The seer) praises (them), proclaiming (their) birth, and activity, and friendship with Indra<sup>a</sup>. 'May he now prosper' (*pra*  $n\bar{u}nam: x. 62. 8-11)^b$  and the rest are a praise of Manu, son of Savarṇā  $(s\bar{a}varnya)^c$ .

संख्यं चेन्द्रेण सह कीर्तयन् hdr, दानं च सकां चेन्द्रेण शाश्वतम्  $bm^1$ , दानं च सखा चेन्द्रेण शाश्वतं f.—सावर्ष्यः  $hm^1fr$  (=RV. x. 62. 9), सावर्णस्य bk.— $103^{ed}$ -106 are omitted in  $r^1r^4$ - $r^6$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathbf{29}$  in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

a Cp. v. 164. b Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 62. 7 quotes a śloka from Śaunaka, and another in his introduction to x. 62. 8: neither comes from the BD. c The Sarvānukramaṇī has the metronymic form sāvarņi. RV. x. 62. 9 has sāvarņya and 11 sāvarņi. Cp. BD. vii. 1.

#### 22. Details of RV. x. 63-66. Deities of RV. x. 67-72.

104. And for the sake of long life for him the seer praises the gods: (so) he came upon 'Her that well guards' (sutrāmāṇam: x. 63. 10) (and) 'Her that is great' (mahīm ū ṣu)a. 'Of Dakṣa' (dakṣasya: x. 64. 5) is (in) praise of Aditi.

स्तीत्मस्यावृषि: hm<sup>1</sup>r, सीत्मंश्ययात्वृषि: bfk (सैº bk). — महीमू षु hm<sup>1</sup>bf, महीमु षु d, महिमू षु r, महिमूषि kr<sup>2</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> AV. vii. 6. 2; VS. xxi. 5; TS. i. 5. 11<sup>5</sup>; quoted in AB. i. 9. 8; ASS. iv. 3 (cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 63. 10). It does not occur in the Kashmir collection of khilas.
- 105. 'The goddess of Welfare, indeed' (svastir id dhi: x. 63. 16) is (in praise) of Pathyā svastia; 'Welfare to us' (svastinah: 15) is (in) praise of the Marutsb; for it is stated in the texts of the Adhvaryusc (with regard to it) 'He repeats the stanza addressed to the Maruts.'

पष्टाखरी b, पष्टाखर्ति m<sup>1</sup>fkr, पष्टाखर्ति hd.— श्राध्यवेषु हि hdm<sup>1</sup>r, श्राध्यवे ऽपि हि b, श्रार्थेवेय हि fk.

- \* Here Pathyā svasti is one goddess; otherwise Pathyā and Svasti are treated as two goddesses, as in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5.

  \* According to the Sarvānukramaṇī both 15 and 16 are addressed to Pathyā svasti; but the Maruts are mentioned in 15 and the authority of the Yajur-veda is here adduced to show that 15 was ritually applied as a Marut verse.

  \* This is evidently a passage from a Brāhmaṇa of the Yajur-veda.
- 106. So also in the (stanza) 'The Cow that' (yā gauḥ: x. 65. 6) the Middle Vāc is praised; 'To Mitra' (mitrāya: 5) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa; 'Bhujyu from distress' (bhujyum aṃhasaḥ: 12) is addressed to the Asvinsa.

मध्यमा तु m1, मध्यमा नु hdrfk, मध्यमात् b.

- None of these details about 65 are given in the Sarvānukramaņī, where it is simply stated to be vaiśvadeva.
- A 107. He also praises Manu and the Middle Vāc in the couplet containing svasti<sup>a</sup> (x. 66. 14, 15).

Then the two (hymns) 'This' ( $im\bar{a}m: x. 67, 68$ ) are addressed to Brhaspati; 'The auspicious' ( $bhadr\bar{a}h: x. 69$ ) is addressed to Agni; (then comes) an Aprī hymn (x. 70).

सीत्यापि च r, सीत्या hdm<sup>1</sup>.— वाचं च मध्यमाम् m<sup>1</sup>r, वाचमध्यमाम् hd.—This line is found in hdr, not in bfk. I assume from this that it is not in Mitra's B MSS. either, though he has no note. The line occurs in m<sup>1</sup> also, not here, however, but between 103<sup>ab</sup> and 103<sup>cd</sup>.— चांचमां r, स्मां hdm<sup>1</sup>bfk (one syllable short).—सद्गा hm<sup>1</sup>r, सद्गा bfkr<sup>2</sup>.— चांप्रियः hdm<sup>1</sup>bf. चांप्रियाः kr<sup>2</sup>, चांत्रियः r, (चवंप्रियम्य)। ज्ञयः r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- a svasti dorca appears to refer to x. 66. 14, 15, as the word svasti occurs in both these stanzas, Vāc is mentioned and Manu might be considered to be alluded to in the words vasisthāh pitrvad vācam akrata (14). Otherwise the reference might be to x. 65. 14, 15 (the latter is identical with 66. 15), but neither svasti nor Vāc occurs in 65. 14, though Manu, on the other hand, does. Possibly both 65. 14, 15 and 66. 14, 15 are meant, as the second stanza is common to both
- B 108. In the first (hymn) addressed to Brhaspati (67) Brahmanaspati (appears) in a hemistich ( $7^{cd}$ ). In the hymn to the All-gods here (72) Brhaspati is also praised in a hemistich ( $2^{ab}$ ): (that is) in the one beginning 'Brahmanaspati' (72.  $2^{ab}$ ) by changing ( $vi-k\bar{a}ratah$ ) the characteristic term ( $linga-v\bar{a}kya$ ).

These three lines are entirely omitted in hdr; m<sup>1</sup> omits the second and third pada; fk omit the second pada. Thus b is the only MS. which has the lines complete. त्रझ्यास्पति b (108<sup>b</sup>).— सिङ्कवाकाणिकारमः b, सिङ्कवाकाविकारति fk, सिङ्कं वाकं विकारते m<sup>1</sup>.—The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in bfk.

That is, in both hemistichs Brhaspati is praised under the substituted alternative name of Brahmanaspati. 67.7° d as well as 72. 2° begins with brahmanaspati.

#### 23. Detailed account of RV. x. 71.

109. That knowledge which is immortal light and by union with which one attains to Brahma, Brhaspati praised next (atha) a with a hymn (71)b.

## चमृतं hdm1r, चजरं bfk.

- That is, after the one last mentioned, the Aprī hymn, in 107.

  b This śloka is quoted by Sadguruśisya on RV. x. 71 and by Sāyaṇa on x. 71. 12.
- 110. Now the employment of formulas for the sake of a livelihood is forbidden. There appears here for the most part correct knowledge of the essential meaning of the Veda (as the subject of the hymn).

# जीवनार्थं hm1r, •नार्थे bk, जीवितार्थे f. —प्रायेणाच हि hm1r, •णात्तत्त् b, •वात्तन् f.

111. Some teachers say that there is here praise of those who are wise in speech with some (ābhih) stanzas, but with others in this hymn the man who does not know the meaning (of the Veda) is blamed.

स्तव: hm1r, स्तव k, स्तवम् bf.—यथाभिर्निन्यते hdm1r, तथा हि निन्दते-b, तथाहिं निन्दते r2, तथा हि निन्दिते fk.—विभि: b, विभ: fk, खुरिभ: r, खरिभ: hdm1.—व्याभिर् hm1rfk, (सूक्ते) नाभिर् b.

112. And how the wise found that (speech) when she was located among the seers a, and how they divided her at the sacrifice—all this is here told in the third (stanza: x. 71. 3).

यथैतान् bfk, ये चैतान्  $hm^1r$ , ये चैनान् d. — श्विवन्दन्तं  $m^1r$ , श्विवन्द्नते bfk, श्विवन्दितं d. — विद्वांसिष्यतां सतीन्  $bm^1$ , विद्वांसिष्यतां सतीन्  $r^2$ , विद्वांसिष्यतां संती f, विद्वांसिष्यतां सतीन्  $hdr^3$ , विद्वांसिष्यतां स्वीन् r. — यथा च व्यवजन् fk, यथा च व्यनन् b, तथा च ह्यभजद्  $hdm^1r$ . — तद्वोक्तं  $m^1r$ , तदावोक्तं bfk, तद्भकं hd.

113. But in the tenth the wise man is lauded (x. 71. 10), while in the last stanza he (the seer) states the distribution (viniyoga) of the (four) chief priests and of their rites at the sacrifice.

दशस्या hm1r3f, दशस्यां bkr. — ख्चा hm1r, ख्या b, तृचा fr2r3. — यच्ची hm1r, च्या क्रि, यचीर् k, ययचीर् b. — The end of the varga is here marked by २३ in hm1bfk, not in d.

#### 24. Deities of RV. x. 72-84. Khilas.

114. Now in the following (hymn: x. 72) Dakṣa a is praised and also the eight sons of Aditi b: Dhātṛ, Indra, Varuṇa, Mitra, Aṃśa, Sūrya, Aryaman, Bhaga c.

तु सूयते चोत्काष्टी  $hdm^1$ , तु सूयते चोत्का ऋष्टी r, तु सूयते चास्यत्काष्टी  $r^1r^4r^6$ , तु सृचान्काष्टी b, तु सृचात्काष्टी f. — चैवादिते:  $m^1r$ , चेवादिते: fk, चैवादिते: b, चैवादिस् hd, चादितये  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — मिचीं । सूर्यों । प्रेमा  $hdm^1r$ , मिच: सूर्याश्वाशी यें h, मिच: सूर्यश्वाशी र्यमा f.

A The corruption of the text is here probably due to a contraction, by which the MSS. nearly always remove the hiatus between the pādas of a line. The verb, stūyate, indicates that a nominative singular follows. The conjecture dakso cannot be said to have palaeographical support, but I could see no other possibility of emendation. Daksa is mentioned in the fourth stanza: aditer dakso ajāyata, daksād v aditiķ pari; and is invoked in the fifth: aditir hy ajaniṣṭa, dakṣa, yā duhitā tava. The Sarvānukramaṇī throws no light on the passage, the hymn being simply described as daivam.

b Cp. stanza 8: aṣṭau putrāso aditer ye jātāḥ.

c Cp. the enumeration of seven Ādityas in iv. 82 (where five of the above names occur) and the list of twelve (B) in v. 147 (where seven of these names occur). On the names of Ādityas cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' § 19, p. 43.

- 115. The two hymns (beginning) 'Thou hast been born' ( $janisth\bar{a}h$ : x. 73, 74) are addressed to Indra; but in (the hymn) which here follows (beginning) 'Let well proclaim' ( $pra\ su$ : x. 75) the streams (sravantyah) which flow east, and west, and south
- 116. are praised together according to preëminence (pradhā-nataḥ) in seven groups of seven a. 'Hither you' (ā vaḥ: x. 76) is to the pressing stones; the two 'Of the sprinkling of the cloud' (abhrapruṣaḥ: x. 77, 78) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Maruts.

सप्तिर्विश्विमा  $hm^1r$ , सप्तिर्व्विपि b, दश्किर्वापि  $fkr^3(r^2?)$ : cp. v. <math>r. vii. 6r. — प्रधानतः  $hm^1r$ , युमक्रयः f, द्विमक्रयः  $kr^3(r^2?)$ , युक्कयः b.

- <sup>a</sup> This was doubtless suggested by the words of RV. x. 75. 1: pra sapta-sopta tredhā hi cakramuh.
- 117. The two (beginning) 'I saw' (apaśyam: x. 79, 80) are addressed to Agni; the two 'Who these' (ya imā: x. 81, 82) are addressed to Viśvakarman; the two 'Who to thee' (yas te: 83, 84) are addressed to Manyu. But that which follows, 'In my vow' (mama vrate) a,

मान्यवे r, मान्यवेन h, मान्यवेंन d, मान्यते bik.—मम व्रते hm1r, म व्रते bik.

- a This is the first of the two khilas which in the Kashmir collection come between RV. x. 84 and 85. It consists of 32 stanzas, chiefly in the anustubh metre, and begins with the line mama vrate hṛdayaṃ te dadhāmi. It is thus described in the accompanying Anukramanī: mama: prājāpatyo hṛdyo, vaiśvadevaṃ tu, vivāhārthāśis tv, ānusṭubhaṃ tu, &c. Cp. AV. vi. 94. 2; Pāraskara GS. i. 8. 8; ii. 2. 6; Sānkhāyana SS. ii. 4. 1.
- 118. consisting for the most part of benedictions, praises the All-gods. That which follows (beginning) 'Out' (ut) a, consisting of eight stanzas, is (the hymn of) Parākadāsa b (and) is addressed to Agni.

पराकदास आपेये  $Am^1$ , पराकदास आपेयं B.—The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

a This khila consists of eight anustubh stanzas and is addressed to Agni. It begins with the line: ut tudainam, grhapate; and is thus described in the Anukramanī: ud: astau, Parāgadāsah.

b The hymn being designated by the name of the reputed author, as in the case of the two khilas called Prajāvat and Jīvaputra in v. 92. Cp. Rgvidhāna iii. 21. 4: parākadāsasya vidhim, and iii. 22. 2: parākadāso dvesyārtham, &c. See Meyer, op. cit., p. xxi, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.

# 25. The Süryā hymn: RV. x. 85. Three forms of Usas.

119. The fourth stanza there is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa, while the last but one (x. 85. 7) is addressed to Indra and Agni b. Sāvitrī and Sūryā are one and the same wife of Vivasvat,

मेनावर्ष्युक् तनास्ति hdr, मेनावर्ष्युक् चतुर्थी bm¹, मेनावर्ष्यसतुर्थी f. — चतु-भेन्द्रास्तुपोत्तमा r, चतुर्थेन्द्राष्युपोत्तमा hd, पंचस्येद्रास्तुपोत्तमा m¹, पंचस्येद्री ततः परा bfk.

- a It begins with the pāda: imām me mitrāvarunau.
  b It begins with the two pādas: anena brahmanāgne tvam, ayam cendro na īditah. This makes the correction of aindrāny to aindrāgny certain.
  c Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: sāvitrī sūryā. On the three forms of Sūryā see BD. ii. 8-10; cp. M. M., RV. vol. iv, p. 27.
- 120. who is praised as Vṛṣākapāyī and is called Uṣas. This Uṣas having divided herself into three, goes to the Lord of rays (gopati = sūrya).

एषा Am1, ह्येषा bfkr.—विभज्य प्रैति hm1r, विभज्याचिति fk, विभक्ताचिति b.

121. Becoming Uṣas before sunrise, Sūryā when midday reigns, and becoming Vṛṣākapāyī at the end of days, she goes down.

उषा: r¹r⁴r⁶fk, उषा hdm¹rb.—पुरोद्यात् b (=BD. ii. 9), पुराद्या f, पुरोद्ये hm¹r.—मधंदिने खिती hm¹r (=BD. ii. 9), मूला दिनादिषु b, मूला दिनातिषु fk.—भूला वृषा॰ hdm¹r, जुता वृषा॰ bfk.—॰यी च hm¹r, ॰यीति bfk.—दिनंसी व्यवगक्ति b, दिनाने सेवेव गक्ति fr², दिनांसेव गक्ति k, दिनाने व्यनुकीर्तिनी hr, ॰कीर्तनी dm¹.

122. The first stanza here (x. 85. 1) addressed to Sūryā a is stated to be connected with Satya, Sūrya, Rta and Soma; but with the following three stanzas (2-4) Soma as a plant is spoken of.

•सूर्यर्त• hm¹bfk, •सूर्यर्तु• r.—सीर्यायाच hd, सीर्खायच r, सूर्यायाच bm¹, सूर्खा-धाच fk.— झुगुच्यते hd, दुगुच्यते r, पिहोच्यते bfk.— खुरिमब्च्यते hdm¹r, खबाच्यते b, खबोच्यते f.— भीवधिः hd, श्रीवधिः r³, श्रीवधः r, श्रीववः b, श्रीववः fk. I have preferred the reading भीवधिः because of BV. x. 85. 3: सोमं मन्यते पिवान् चर्लापिय-खोवधिम.

The Sarvānukramaņī describes this hymn as ātmadaivatam, and Ṣaḍgurusiṣya explains that the deity is Sūryā except where any other deity is specified.

123. But the stanza which comes next to these (5) clearly adores the moon (candramas), while with the eight (stanzas) 'The singer's' (raibhī: x. 85. 6-13) the evolutional section (bhāvavrttam) for Sūryā is expressed.

The end of the varga is here marked by 24 in bf, not in hm'k.

The pada sūryāyai bhāvavṛttam tu is identical with Rgvidhāna iii. 22. 36, where it is stated that a father should recite sūryāyai bhāvavrttam in order that his daughter may procure a suitable husband. This was, therefore, probably a regular designation of these eight stanzas in the Brāhmana style (as sūryāyai here seems to be = sūryāyāḥ); cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, pp. xi and xxviii.

## 26. Account of the Surya hymn (continued).

124. The couplet 'When' (yat: x. 85. 14, 15) praises the Aśvins; the following (stanza) adores Sūrya (16); the seventeenth is addressed to the All-gods (17); the following one is addressed to Sun and Moon (18).

दुच hdr, omitted in bfk. - सूर्यम् b, भूर्य - म (वोतरार्चति) fk, सूर्य hdm1r.-सीर्याचान्द्रमसी b, सूर्याचन्द्रमसी hdm1rfk (this perhaps represents an original सूर्या-चाकुमसी, with vrddhi of the second member only).

125. Of the following (stanza: x. 85.10) the first two verses are addressed to the Sun (19<sup>ab</sup>), while the following two (19<sup>ab</sup>) are to Aurnavābha, however, thinks that in this couplet the Moon. the Asvins are praised.

प्रथमी hdm1r, तु पूर्वी b, तु पूर्वी f.—श्रीर्ववाभी hdm1b, श्रीर्वाभो r.—125°d (in addition to the preceding word परी and the following स्थायक्स्सी) is omitted in fk.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta xii. I, where, according to some, the Asvins represent Sun and Moon.
- 126. For those two (Asvins) are traditionally held to be Sun and Moon, and Prana (outward breath) and Apana (downward breath); and these two may be Day and Night, (or) these two (may be) the Two Worlds (rodasi).

महोराचे hdm1r, महोराची bfkr2: cp. महोराचावित्रके, Nirukta xii. 1.

The first, third, and fourth of these explanations are given in Nirukta xii. I.

127. For these two permeate (aśnuvāte) the world with light and moisture; and they fare (caratah), each separately, to the south and the north a.

सशुवाते  $hdm^1r$ , चुवाते b, बुस्तुवाते f. — स्रोकान्  $hdm^1$ , स्रोकाज् r, सर्वे bfk. — पृथक् पृथक् करतो b, पृथक् पृथक् च वरतो fk, पृथक् पृथके चरतुर्  $hdm^1r^3$ , पृथक् पृथक् ते चरतु r.

This is evidently a paraphrase of RV. x. 85. 18: pūrvāparam carato māyayā .. etau.

B 128. Sūrya moves (sarati) among beings, or he instigates  $(v\bar{v}rayati)$  them well (su): apportioning (sandadhat) all their functions  $(k\bar{a}ry\bar{a}ni)$  he goes among them in order to instigate  $(\bar{v}ryatv\bar{a}ya)$  them well a.

मुवीर्यित तानि वा  $m^1$ , मुवीर्यिततानिव b, मुवीरः पिततानि वा  $fkr^2$ . — मु ईर्यत्वाय याख्येष  $m^1$ , मु इरयत्वा याख्येषु b, मु इयत्वा पाख्येषु  $fkr^2$ . — मंद्धत्  $m^1$ , मंवदत् b, स दवत् fk, स वदत्  $1^2$ . — 128, 129 are omitted in A, but are found in  $bfkr^2m^1$ . — The end of the varga is here marked by  $2\xi$  in bfk

• This sloka is evidently based on Nirukta xii. 12, where sūrya is derived from sarti or svīryati (sūryaḥ sarter vā suvater vā svīryater vā). The BD. follows the first and the third etymology: sarati = sarti, su vīrayati and su īryatva (condition of one who is to be well instigated) = su īryati. With Yāska's su īryati cp. his etymology (in Nirukta i. 7) of rīra from vīrayati (probably = vi īrayati).

#### 27. Derivation of Candramas. Contents of RV. x. 85. 20-30.

B 129. The Moon  $(candram\bar{a}h)$  runs (dramati) beautifully  $(c\bar{a}ru)$  or observing  $(c\bar{a}yan)$ , or (uta) runs as one worthy to be observed  $(c\bar{a}yan\bar{i}ya)$ ; (or) the prior (member of the compound comes) from (the verb) cam; or (atha) he (candra) fashions  $(nir-m\bar{a})$  the aggregate of beings  $(sam-ct\bar{a}ni)^a$ .

चार द्रमित b, चार द्रवित  $fkr^2$ , चार द्र हित  $m^1$  (चार द्रमित Nirukta xi. 5).— वा चायंश्  $m^1bfk$ , वा चायश्  $r^2$ .— चायनी द्रमिप वा चायंश्यायनी द्रमुख्त b (the line from वा चायंश् is here repeated), चाचिन्द्रमुख्यते  $m^1$ , वाविनंद्रमुख्यते f, याविनंद्रमुख्यते f, विनंद्रमिति f, विनंदि f, वि

\* The above five etymologies of candramas are based on Nirukta xi. 5, where six derivations are given: (1) cāyan dramati; (2) cāru dramati; (3) ciraṃ dramati; (4) cam

(dramati); (5) candro mātā; (6) cāndram mānam asya. The BD adopts four of these (1, 2, 4, 5), adding cāyaniyo dramati which (if my emendation is correct) is only a modification of cāyan dramati. Thus Yāska's ciram dramati (3) and cāndram mānam asya (6) are omitted; the latter, however, is only a modification of candro mātā in a passive sense.

- 130. Now in the (stanza) 'Bright, with Kimśuka flowers' (su-kimśukam: x. 85. 20) (the seer) praises Sūryā mounting a (the car of) her husband, and in the next distich (21, 22) the Gandharva Viśvāvasu.
  - •रोहतीं hm1rb, •राहसी f, •राहसी k--चैव hdm1r, चाच bik.
- a The fem. from the weak base, archation, is here perhaps used on account of the metre (cp. v.r. vii. 13).
- 131. With the (stanza) 'Thornless' (anrksarāh: x. 85. 23) (the seer) here praises the wedded couple ( $dampat\bar{\imath}$ ) who have started ( $y\bar{a}tau$ )<sup>a</sup>, but with the following five (24-28) the wife as she reaches the house (of her husband).

## यी ती hdm1r, याती b, याती fkr2.

- a I have preferred the reading yātau to yau tau, because the latter is almost meaningless and yā° might easily have become yau owing to the influence of the following clau stau°; yātau, on the other hand, makes a very good sense (= having started for the husband's house'), as contrasted with the following grhān prapadyamānām ('reaching her husband's house'); cp. RV. x. 85. 23: anṛkṣarā riavaḥ santu panthā yebhiḥ sakhāyo yanti no vareyam.
- 132. And (in the next: x. 85. 29) they declare (that) the presentation by the bridegroom (vara-dāna) of (newly-married) wives (is expressed)<sup>a</sup>. Then (30) the woman's garment, when indifference prevails (vibhave sati)<sup>b</sup>,

वरदानं hdm<sup>1</sup>r, राहार्ग्ध f, परदाप b.—तत स्विया b, ततस्त्रिभिर् hdr, तत स्त्रि m<sup>1</sup>, तत स्विदा f.—विरागस्त्र bm<sup>1</sup>d, वर्षरागस्त्र h, निरागस्त्र fk.—विभवे hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk, विभगे b.—Between the two pādas of 132, fkr (not Am<sup>1</sup>b) add the four pādas (thus giving five ślokas to the varga):

यद्घ इति वाससः । तबुक्तया तथा सार्गो निदंती पसुरेव च । 1 f, निद्धिते r [निन्यते]. ऋगुत्तरा तृतीयस्य 2 2 r, तदीयस्य f.

<sup>—</sup>The end of the varga is here marked by 20 in bfk, not in hdm1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Cp. the words of RV. x. 85. 29: parā dehi śālmulyam brahmabhyah. See on this, AGS, i. 8. 12. <sup>b</sup> I am doubtful as to the emendation and interpretation of this line.

#### 28. RV. x. 85. 31-43.

133. (that is), except at the time of intercourse, is forbidden to be taken hold of (harana) by the husband a.

The stanza '(The diseases) which '(ye: x. 85.31) is destructive of consumption (yakşma) b; in the couplet 'May not' ( $m\bar{a}: 32,33$ ) (the seer) praises the waylayers.

हर्स hdr, धारसं m¹, द्वारसं fk, द्वाइसं b.—प्रतिविध्यते hdm¹r, प्रतिविधति bfk.— °नाशिनी hdkS, °नाशिनों m¹r, °नाशनी bf.—दुधे मा hdm¹r, दुधैन bk, दुधने f.

- \* In order to keep 132 and 133 separate in translation, I have changed the construction, 'the taking hold, by the husband, of the garment,' &c.—According to the Sarvānukramanī 29, 30 are applied to release from the guilt of touching the wife's garment: dve vadhūvāsaḥsaṃsparśamocanyau (see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya). According to the commentator Jagannātha they censure the touching of the wife's garment: vadhūvāsaḥsparśanindā.

  b Cp. Sarvānukramanī: parā yakṣmanāśinī.
- 134. But (the stanza) 'Rough is this' (tṛṣṭam etat: x. 85. 34) states what sort of man deserves (to receive) the bridal dress a. And various directions b are given to her relations

तृष्टमेतिदिति hd, इष्टमेतिदिति m<sup>1</sup>, चिष्ठमतिदिति fk, चिष्ठमतिदिति b, त्र्यप्टमे चिदिति (!) r.— श्राशास्त्रि bfkr, श्राशास्त्रि Am<sup>1</sup>.— श्रातिभ्यया॰ hm<sup>1</sup>r, वातिभिया॰ b, स्वानि-भिया॰ f, श्रानिभिया॰ kr<sup>2</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the text of RV. x. 85. 34: sūryām yo brahma vidyāt, sa id vādhūyam arhati.
  <sup>b</sup> Cp. the text of RV. x. 85. 35: āfasanam vidasanam atho adhivikartanam.
- 135. by the woman, who is bound<sup>a</sup>. And evolution <sup>b</sup> (bhāvavṛttī) is here told, in the following (stanza: x. 85. 35).
- B With the stanza 'I grasp thy' (gṛbhṇāmi te: 36), as he then takes her hand, prayers for wealth

बड़ा  $hm^1r$ , वध fk, वग्नं b.—ते खुचा इस्तं  $m^1$ , त रिवा थो इस्तं  $bfkr^2$  (हस्त f).— गृह्यस्तय धनाभिषः  $m^1$ , गृह्यस्त्रभाभिषः b, गृह् धनमाभिषः  $r^2$ , गृह् धनग्राभिषः fk.— $r_{35}^{od}$  and  $r_{36}^{ob}$  are found in  $bfkr^2m^1$  only.

- <sup>a</sup> I have changed the active to the passive construction in order to separate 135 from 134 in translation.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. the words of the text: sūryāyāḥ paśya rūpāṇi, &c.
- B 136. are uttered (by the husband). In the following (stanza: x. 85. 37) are also prayers for her with the object of union.

With the following (stanzas, the seer) utters prayers for the two both separately and together;

परया  $m^1$ , परयास्  $bfkr^2$ .— ॰शियाशास्ते hdr, ॰शियाशास्ते  $m^1$ , ॰शीराशास्ते b, ॰शिय शास्ते f, ॰शियःशास्ते  $kr^2$ .— ताभ्यां b, त्याभ्यां f, ताथां  $r^2$ , ताभ्यः  $hdm^1r$ . — सहैव म  $hdm^1r$ , सह क्रचित्  $bfkr^2$ .

B 137. in the triplet 'Having no evil' (aghora: x. 85. 44-46) for her (alone), in 'Together' (sam: 47) and 'Here' (iha: 42) respectively for both. 'Here for us' ( $\bar{a}$  nah: 43) is to Prajāpati; and 'Her here' ( $im\bar{a}m$ : 45) is addressed to Indra ; the last (47) is to Brhaspati b.

This sloka is found in bfkr<sup>9</sup>m<sup>1</sup> only. The MSS, have the first seven syllables of the second line in common, vis. या नः मनापतेः मे, but m<sup>1</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup> complete it with the corresponding part of 138, viz. •मानास यसाइपं निशेषतः (which makes the first pada end in the middle of a word, and gives the second two syllables too many); b alone completes it differently, viz. (मे) सामद्रावता नृहस्तः. The variations of the MSS, are: मेमानास इपे विशेषतः m<sup>1</sup>, मेमानास ययाइपे विशेषतः fk (•शेषः f), मेमानस ययाइपे विशेषतः r<sup>2</sup>.— मेमा॰ I take to be the first syllable of the preceding मजापतः repeated by a clerical error and afterwards combined with the pratīka हमाम्.— The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in b, not in f

\* The emendation imām, pratīka of 45, and aindrī seem probable, as Indra is invoked in that stanza.

\* I have made the best I could of the last pāda from the reading found in one (b) incorrect MS. alone. Antyā bṛhaspateḥ can only be correct if the khila of one stanza beginning dhruvā (which comes between RV. x. 85 and 86 and which forms the last stanza of the longer khila of six stanzas, printed in Aufrecht, p. 682) was regarded by the author of the BD. as the last stanza of x. 85. Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxii.

### 29. Remarks on the Surya hymn (concluded).

138. Now these wedding formulas are recited for men also, being connected with the priests  $(\bar{a}rtvij\bar{a}h)^a$  and with the institutor of the rite  $(y\bar{a}jam\bar{a}n\bar{a}h)$  according to their respective form (and) their peculiarity  $(vi\acute{s}esa)$ .

নিবজন hdr, নিনজন b.— সুখানি hdr, সুখানিছ b.— স্মাৰ্কিয়া hdm¹r, সাৰ্কিয়া b.— যাকিয়া hdm¹r, সাৰ্কিয়া b.— যাকিয়া b. অৱনানায় m¹r, যজনানয় hd.—This śloka is omitted in fk excepting the end, নালায় যখাহুৰ্ব বিয়মন:, which, in all the MSS. (m¹fkr²) but b, has been substituted for the corresponding part of 137; cp. critical note on 137, and observe that m¹ (which has these syllables here also) as well as fk has the plural termination omānāḥ there.

A I have corrected artvijya or the MSS. to artvija, as the former word could only be a neuter noun ('office of priest') while an adjective is necessary to correspond with yājamānāh. The adjective ārtvija occurs above, vii. 83, where, it is to be noted, six out of eight MSS. read ārtvijya; cp. critical note on vii. 83.

139. And in those stanzas here in which respectively (praty-ream) deities are proclaimed, one should state the one mentioned  $(t\bar{a}m)$  to be the deity or should state that (the stanzas) are addressed to Nārāśaṃsa  $(n\bar{a}r\bar{a}śaṃs\bar{a})^a$ .

प्रतिकीर्त्यने hdm¹r, परिकीर्त्यने b, कीर्त्यते  $fkr^2$ .—देवतासिइ यासु याः hdm¹r, देवता तेषु सा भवेत् b, देवता तेषु भाववृत्त f, देवता तेषु भाववृत्ताः  $kr^2$ .— वदेत्तां  $hdm^1rb$ , वदेतां  $r^2r^3$ , वेदां तां f.—देवतां तासु hdr, देवतां भु b, देव — — सु.fk.— भाराशंसीर् b, नाराशी fk, नराशंसीर् hdm¹r.

- <sup>a</sup> On Nārāśamsī stanzas cp. above, iii. 154; cp. RV. x. 85. 6: raibhī āsīd anudeyī nārā-samsī nyocanī.
- 140. And they declare that these stanzas addressed to Uṣas a form as a whole  $(sarvath\bar{a})$  a (hymn) concerned with evolution  $(bh\bar{a}vavrtta)^b$ ; and in this hymn a verse  $(p\bar{a}da)$  is also (thus) characterized with Sūryā c.

भीषसी: b, भोषसा: f, उषस्य: hm'r, उषस्या: d.— सर्वथा चैता hdr, सर्वथा चैषा m¹, सर्व एवेता bf.— भाववृत्तं hfr, °वत्तं h, °वत्यं d.— प्रचचते hdm¹r, निगयते bf.— पाद-वैवाद r, पादाविवाच hdm¹.— The whole of 140 is omitted in k, and 140<sup>cd</sup> in bf.

- also ii. 79.

  b The eight stanzas x. 85. 6-13 have already been stated to have this character (sūryāyai bhāvavṛttam).

  c This seems to mean that both the hymn as a whole and in it in particular a single pāda have this character when Sūryā is mentioned in them. The pāda meant is probably 35°: cp. above, 135, note b.
- 141. 'Away, indeed' (vi hi: x. 86) is a hymn addressed to Vṛṣākapi; for that brown (kapila) bull (vṛṣan) is Indra a and Prajāpati: 'Indra is superior to all'b.

चसी हि hdm¹bf, चसी तु r.—वृषा hdm¹r, वृष: bf.—141ab is wanting in k.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. ii. 67, where Vṛṣākapi is also explained as *vṛṣā kapilaḥ*, and is stated to be one of the seven names of Sūrya or the celestial form of Agni. Cp. Max Müller, RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 27 (var. lect. on RV. x. 86).

  <sup>b</sup> The refrain of RV. x. 86, which is also quoted above, ii. 67.
- 142. (The hymn) beginning 'The demon-stayer' (raksohanam: x. 87) is addressed to Agni. The following one, 'The oblation'

(havih: x. 88), praises the three Agnis, this (terrestrial) one, and the Middle one, and Vaiśvānara a who is that (celestial) one.

°दि चामेयं hdr, °दि चामेये m<sup>1</sup>, °दि दामेयं r<sup>1,4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, °दिरामेयं bfk.—विश्वानरं च hdm<sup>1</sup>r, विश्वानर्ञ bfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in m<sup>1</sup>bf, by २८ in k, not at all in hd.

a Cp. above, i. 67, on Vaisvanara as the celestial form of Agni.

#### 30. Deities of RV. x. 89-93. Story of Pururavas and Urvasī.

143. And after (a hymn: x. 89) addressed to Indra (comes) the Puruṣa hymn (x. 90). With the last (stanza: 16) of (the hymn) addressed to Puruṣa the circumstances (artha) are told in which the Sādhyas divided him for the purpose of sacrifice.

ऐन्ह्रं hd, ऐन्ह्र m<sup>1</sup>, इन्ह्रं r, तथिद्रात् f, तथिन्ह्रात् bkr<sup>2</sup>.— तथा has probably been inverted because the pāda had become a syllable short owing to the contraction cāntya.—
पुरुषमूर्त्त hm<sup>1</sup>r, पौर्ष सूर्त्त bfkr<sup>2</sup> (पौर्ष S).—च चन्त्यया r, चान्यया hdbfk.—चौर्रबस्स bfk, पुरुषस्स hm<sup>1</sup>r.— अभजन् r, अभजन् hdm<sup>1</sup>, सभजत् bfk.

- a Or, according to A, There is (a hymn) addressed to Indra (x. 89) and (then) the Purusa hymn (x. 90).
- 144. In the stanza addressed to Indra<sup>a</sup>, 'He who gives zeal when imbibed' (āpāntamanyuḥ: x. 89. 5), Soma is clearly praised. Soma is praised either because he belongs to the same world or because he is (Indra's) companion.

ऐन्द्रां b, ऐत्यां f, ऐतां k, एतां  $r^2$ , अस्यां  $hm^1r$ .— सोमो\  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2$ , सोमसु r.—  $144^c=i$ .  $19^a$ ; i.  $98^a$ ; v.  $172^a$  (cp. Nirukta xi. 5).—  $144^{cd}$  and  $145^{ab}$  are omitted in bfk, which have the following single line instead:

## र्ष्ट्रः प्राधान्यतो चाच सुतः सोमो निपातभाक् ।

- <sup>a</sup> I have preferred the reading aindryām to asyām, as the former seems to be supported by the Sarvānukramanī, which makes the express statement: pañcamy aindrāsomī.
- 145. Rathītara has said that in this (stanza) Soma is incidental  $(nip\bar{a}tabh\bar{a}j)$ ; for in (hymns) addressed to Indra there is here (such) incidental mention. In 'Together' (sam: x. 91) Agni is praised by Aruna.

रथीतरो hdr, राथीतरो  $m^1$ . — ऐन्द्रेषु हि निपातो ४ प $\Delta m^1$ , ऐन्द्रो द्वीय निपातस्य bfkr.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. v. 142, where Rāthītara (not Rathītara) is quoted as stating certain deities to be sūktabhāj. The same authority is, therefore, perhaps meant here also, and the reading of m<sup>1</sup> may be the correct one.
- 146. 'Of your sacrifice' (yajñasya vaḥ: x. 92) are two addressed to the All-gods (92, 93); but in that which (comes) next, 'Forth these' (praite: x. 94), Arbuda adores the Pressing-stone as if incarnate;

प्रैत इसुत्तरं तु यत्  $hm^1r$ , प्रेति याव्यं वदुत्तरम् b, प्रेति याकूतदुत्तरम् f.—तथायुंद्य्यु  $hm^1r$ , तथार्युहिसु b, तझार्युहिसे f.

B 147. and with the two stanzas 'Forth this to Duḥsīma' (pra tad duḥsīme: x. 93. 14, 15) he (the seer) lauds the gift of kings a.

b Now in the days of yore the nymph Urvasī dwelt with the royal seer Purūravas; and having made a compact (with him), she lived in wedlock with him.

- 147<sup>ab</sup> is found in B and m<sup>1</sup> only.— अप्यरासूर्वशी पुरा hm<sup>1</sup>r, अप्यरा उर्वशी परा b, अश्वरा उर्वशी परा f.—The end of the varya is here marked by 30 in hbfk, and by 30 in m<sup>1</sup>, not at all in d.
- \* There is no reference to this dänastuti in the Sarvānukramaņī. b The following passage (147<sup>ed</sup>-153) is quoted by M. M., RV.<sup>2</sup> vol. iv, p. 31; cp. Ṣadgurusisya's version, pp. 155-158, quoted by Sāyaṇa in his introduction to RV. x. 95; Sāyaṇa also quotes the SB. version of the story. The present passage is translated in Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 256, by Geldner, who treats the whole story historically, pp. 243-284.

## 31. Story of Pururavas and Urvasī (concluded).

148. And the Chastiser of Pāka (Indra), being jealous of his cohabitation with her and of Brahma's a (paitāmaha) and his (Purūravas) passion (for her) as if he (Purūravas) were Indra b,

संवासम्  $hm^1r$ , संवादम्  $bfkr^1r^4r^6$ .— असूयन्  $hm^1r$ , अनिक्न् b, अनीक्न् fk.— इन्द्रवसायि तस्य तु  $hm^1r$ , सिन्द्रवर्षायि  $r^1r^2r^4r^6$ , इन्द्रन्वीवितानि तु b, इन्द्र्योधि-तानि तु fk.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Cp. Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 256, note <sup>2</sup>. <sup>b</sup> By usurping the rights of Indra.

149. said to the bolt at his side with a view to separating them: 'Destroy, O bolt, the alliance of these two, if you wish (to do) me a favour.'

स तयोसु वियोगार्थं  $m^1r$ , ॰वें hd, स तयोसु विभागार्थं  $r^1r^4r^6$ , स तयोर्विप्रयोगार्थं bfk. — भिष्य r, भिंद्  $m^1$ , भिंद्  $r^3$ , भिंद् hd, भिष्य p, भिष्य fk. — तयोर्  $hr^3bfk$ , (भिष्य) नयोर् r. — वज्र hr, वज्र fk, यज्ञ b.

150. 'Very well,' said the bolt, and destroyed their alliance with its craft. Then bereft of her the king wandered about like one distracted.

भहिंत् b, भिंदति  $hdm^1$ , भिद्ति r, भेदी fk.— समायया b, ज्वमायया fk, (॰ित) मायया  $m^1$ r, omitted in hd.—•हीनस्तु  $hm^1$ r, •हीनः सः b, •हीनं स fk.

151. As he wandered, he saw in a lake the beautiful  $(a^{i_1}h^{i_2}r\bar{u}p\bar{a}m)^a$  Urvasī, as it seemed (iva), surrounded by five beautiful a maiden friends at her side.

श्वभिक्षामिवोर्वश्रीम्  $hdm^1r$ , श्वभिक्षामधोर्वश्रीम् bfk (श्रधि॰ i).—श्रमिक्षाidr, श्रमिक्षा b, चामिक्षाभिर् f.—पश्वभिः पार्श्वतो वृताम्  $hm^1r$ , वृतां चतस्यभिः खतः b, वृतां (वृत्तां f) चतस्रमि खतः fk, ॰िमः खतः  $r^2$ .

- a In the light of the older form of the story in the SB. it seems probable that the original reading in both cases was  $\bar{a}ti-r\bar{u}p\bar{a}$ , in the form of a swan, and this conjecture is supported by the use of the words sarasi and iva. Geldner has made this emendation, as he translates in Schwanengestalt.
- 152. To her he said, 'Come back.' But she sorrowfully (duḥkhāt) answered the king, 'You cannot now obtain me here; in heaven you will obtain me again.'

तमाइ पुनरेहोति hd, तामाह पुनरेहोति r, तामुपाद्धयतः प्रीत्या bfk, पुनराङ्कथतः प्रीत्या bfk, पुनराङ्कथतः प्रीत्या m<sup>1</sup>. Mitra combines both readings, adding a third pada, so as to make the following two lines:

# तामाइ पुनरेहोति नेति सा लत्रवीतृपम्। तामुपाद्वयत प्रीत्या दुःखात्सा लत्रवीतृपम्॥

— खयाबेह hdr, खया होई m1, तवेहायब b, तवेहाब f, तं चेहाब k.— मां पुन: hm1r, मां नुप b, मां नुपा fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 39 in hbfk, not in m1d.

# 32. Deities of RV. z. 96, 97. Story of Devapi : x. 98.

153. This reciprocal narrative  $(\bar{a}khy\bar{a}na)^a$  in connexion with a summons  $(\bar{a}hv\bar{a}na)^b$ , Yāska considers a dialogue, but Śaunaka a story,

# चास्त्रागम् bikr, चास्त्रातम् Am1.

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. the example given above, i. 53, for 'narrative': ākhyānam tu haye jāye (x. 95).

  Geldner translates as if the text had pratyākhyānam ca.

  <sup>b</sup> The āhvāna meant is probably that contained in the first stanza of x. 95: haye jāye .. vacāņisi miśrā kṛṇavā-vahai nu.

  <sup>o</sup> This view cannot be gathered from Nirukta v. 13; x. 46, 47; xi. 36.
- 154. (that is, the hymn beginning) 'Ho' (haye: x. 95). The following one, 'Forth thy' (pra te: x. 96), is addressed to Indra. 'Which' (yāḥ: x. 97) is (in) praise of Plants.

  B. In (its) employment this (hymn) of Bhisai is applicable to
- B In (its) employment this (hymn) of Bhisaj a is applicable to the cure of consumption (yaksma).
- भोषधीस्तवः m<sup>1</sup>r, भोषधीस्तव b, तृधधीस्तव f, श्रीषधीस्तवः hd (श्रीषधिसुतिः S).—भिषजस्तित् m<sup>1</sup>, भिषजस्तिद् b, भिषजस्तिद् fk.—154<sup>cd</sup> is wanting in hdr, but is found in bfkm<sup>1</sup> (and probably in Mitra's B MSS., though he has no note).
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Ārṣānukramaņī x. 45: yā oṣadhīs tu sūktasya ṛṣir ātharvaņo bhiṣak; see also Sarvānukramanī.
- 155. a Now Devāpi, son of Rstisena, and Samtanu of the race of Kuru were two brothers b, princes among the Kurus.
- ॰धेगाजु  $hm^1r$ , ॰धेगाच b, ॰धेगा हि f, ॰धेगा हि k.—कीरव्यसैव  $hm^1r$ , कीरव्यसैव b, किनीयांचैव  $fkr^2$ .—धातरी  $bkr^2r^5pn$  Nirukta, भारती  $Am^1f$ .
- The tollowing passage, vii. 155-viii. 9, is quoted in an old MS. of Sadgurusisya and has been printed by me in the JRAS., 1894, pp. 22-24; it is also quoted, down to viii. 7<sup>ab</sup>, in the Nītimanjarī on RV. x. 98. 8. It has been translated, Sagenstoffe, p. 130, by Sieg, who has examined the whole story of Devāpi in its various versions, pp. 129-142. b As the present passage is clearly based on Nīrukta ii. 10 and bhrātarau occurs there, I have preferred this reading to bhāratau.
- 156. Now the elder of these two was Devāpi, and the younger Samtanu; but the (former) prince, the son of Ratisena, was afflicted with skin-disease.

कनीयांश्वेव hm<sup>1</sup>rp, यवीयांश्वेव b, वीर्यवांश्व च fk.— तु श्वष्टिषेणसुतो rp, तु श्वार्ष्ट-षेणसुतो hdr<sup>3</sup>m<sup>1</sup>, त्वाष्टिषेणसुतो fk, त्वाष्टिषेणसुतो b.

157. When his father had gone to heaven his subjects offered him the sovereignty. Reflecting for but a moment, he replied to his subjects:

राज्येन छन्द्यामासुः प्रजाः hm<sup>1</sup>rp. छन्द्येयुसानु राज्यं r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, सवछन्त् प्रजासं तं तु राज्ये bf, सवछ न मजासं तु राज्ये k, पर्यवन्दन् प्रजासं तु n.— गते गुरौ h, गते कुरौ m<sup>1</sup>pd, गुरौ गते bfk, गुरौ मृते n.— स मुद्धतीमव m<sup>1</sup>rbfkpn, मुद्धतीमव स h, सा d.— प्रत्यभाषत hrb/k, प्रत्यभाषयत् n.— The end of the varga is here marked by ३२ in bfk, not in hd.— The last pāda is repeated in b only.

## 1. Story of Devāpi (continued).

1. 'I am not worthy of the sovereignty: let Samtanu be your ruler.' Assenting to this, his subjects anointed Samtanu king.

The second line is omitted in n.

2. When the scion of Kuru had been anointed, Devāpi retired to the forest. Thereupon Parjanya did not rain in (that) realm for twelve years.

ततोऽभिषिक्ते कौर्चे hm¹rfk, श्रभिषिक्ते तु कौर्चे b.—तिस्मजाष्ट्रे शतं समा: hm¹rb, राज्ये द्वाद्य वै समा fk, राज्ये द्वाद्य वै समा: n(h), राज्यं तद्वाससाः समा: n. राज्यं तद्वाद्यी: समा: n(m), राज्ये द्वाद्य वर्षाणि Nirukta. As the present passage is clearly based on Nirukta ii. 10, I have preferred the reading राज्ये द्वाद्य to राष्ट्रे यतं.

- 3. Śamtanu accordingly came with his subjects to Devāpi and propitiated him with regard to that dereliction of duty a.
  - \* That is, in passing him over and anointing his younger brother.
- 4. Then, in company with his subjects, he offered him the sovereignty. To him, as he stood humbly with folded hands a, Devāpi replied:

चैनं राज्येन  $hm^1rp$ , चैनं राज्ये च bfk, चैव राज्यं च  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—प्रह्रं तु प्राञ्जलिखितम्  $r^3fk$ , प्रवणं प्राञ्जलिखितम्  $r^7$ , प्रह्रं तु प्राञ्जलि खितम् b, प्रह्रं प्राञ्जलिसंखितम् hdr, प्रवणु प्राञ्जलिः खितः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- \* Cp. above, v. 76: sthitvā prahvaķ kṛtāñjaliķ.
- 5. 'I am not worthy of the sovereignty, my energy being impaired by skin-disease; I will myself officiate, O king, as your priest in a sacrifice for rain.'

The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in hm1bfk, not in d.

- 2. Story of Devapi (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 99-101.
- 6. Then Samtanu appointed him to be his chaplain (puro 'dhatta) and to act as priest (ārtvijyāya). So he (Devāpi) duly performed the rites productive of rain.
  - व शंतनुः hm1r, स कीर्वः bfkpn,--स चाख वके hm1rp, चकार सोऽख bfkr8n.

- 7. And he sacrificed to Brhaspati with the stanzas, 'O Brhaspati, to' (brhaspate prati: x. 98. 1-3)<sup>a</sup>.
- B When with the second (stanza) of this hymn Jātavedas b had informed him (bodhite) c,

प्रतीखृश्मिर् bfkrn, प्रतीकङ्किर् p, प्रतीखेतड्  $Am^1$ . — चैव  $hdr^1r^4r^6m^1bfkn$ , चैवं r. — बोधित  $m^1fr$ , चाधित k, बोधितो b. —  $\gamma^{cd}$  and  $B^{ab}$  are found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- The contents of the hymn indicate that the first three stanzas are connected with Brhaspati, while the following four are connected with the gods (cp. below, 9).

  \*\*As a messenger of Brhaspati.

  \*\*O Sieg would read bodhito, agreeing with the subject (Brhaspati) in 8<sup>ab</sup>: 'I, instructed by Jātavedas, will place,' &c.
- B 8. 'I will place brilliant speech in your mouth a: praise the Gods,'

then he (Bṛhaspati) being pleased bestowed on him (Devāpi) divine Speech; and therewith

चासी br, चसी(ति) fkr², चसी m¹.— बुमतीं m¹, क्रमति b, बुमतिर् fr, दिमतिर् kr².—ततः Am¹p, इति B.—देवीं hm¹rb, दैवीं fkp.—च सः hm¹rp, तु सः bfk.

- \* The words of RV. x. 98. 2 only slightly modified: dadhāmi te dyumatīm vācam āsan.
- 9. he in four stanzas (x. 98. 4-7) sang (in praise of) the gods with a view to rain only, and Agni with the remainder of the hymn (8-12). The next hymn 'Whom?' (kam: x. 99) is addressed to Indra.

# एव तु hm1r, एव च bfk.— ऋषिं च hdr, चपिं तु bfk.

10. 'O Indra, stand fast' (indra dṛhya: x. 100) is to the All-(gods); the following one, 'Awake' (ut: x. 101), is (in) praise of the priests a: the application of rites (viniyoga) is here proclaimed by setting forth the powers of these (priests).

परम hm<sup>1</sup>r, परा bfk.—•प्रकाशनियां Am<sup>1</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, •प्रकाशने तेषां r.— The end of the varga is here marked by \$ in m<sup>1</sup>bf, not in hdk.

a Sarvānukramaņī: rtvikstutir vā; the option, according to Ṣadgurusisya, is owing to the statement of the BD. that this is a rtvikstuti, while the Devatānukramaņī states that it is addressed to the All-gods.

#### 3. Deities of RV. x. 102, 103. The Khila of Nakula.

11. 'Forth' (pra: x. 102), Śākaṭāyana a considers a narrative hymn: Yāska b (thinks) that it is addressed to the Mallet (drughana) or to Indra; but Śaunaka, that it is addressed to the All-gods.

प्रेतीतिहाससूत्रं तु  $Am^1$ , इतिहासं प्र ते सूत्रं b, इतिहासं प्रात सूत्र fk, इतिहासं प्रित सूत्रं  $r^2$ , सेतिहासं प्रेति सूत्रं  $r^3$ . — यास्त्रो द्रीघणम्  $hdm^1$ , यास्त्रेन्द्री घनम् (!) r, ॰घणम्  $r^4r^6$ , वाक्षो द्रोघणम् b, वाक्सो द्रीयणम् f, वाक्सो द्रीयणम् f

- <sup>6</sup> Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, vol. ii, p. 2. <sup>b</sup> See Nirukta ix. 23, where Yūska comments on RV. x. 102. 9, beginning: drughaņo drumayo ghaņas: tatretihāsam ācakṣate.
- 12. By this (hymn) Mudgala Bhārmyaśva in a contest overcame Indra and Soma, having yoked a bull and a Mallet belonging to Indra, to his chariot a.

भाजावनेन  $hm^1r$ , भाजावने तु  $fkr^2$ , त्राजीवनं तु  $r^7$ .— भार्म्यश्व SNir., भार्म्यश्व  $hdm^1$ , भार्म्यश्व r, भार्माश्व r, भार्म्यश्व r, भार्म्यश्व r, भार्माश्व r, भार्माश्व r, भार्म्यश्व r, भार्माश्व r, भार्य r, भार्माश्व r

- a Cp. Nirukta ix. 23: mudgalo bhārmyasva ṛṣir vṛṣabhaṇ ca drughaṇaṃ ca yuktvā saṇgrāme vyavahṛtyaājim jigāya; cp. also RV. x. 102. 5: tena mudgalaḥ pradhane jigāya. See Sarvānukramaṇī and Ṣadgurusiṣya's metrical version of the story.
- B 13. Apratiratha Aindra desiring victory when fighting in battle sang (the hymn).

'The swift'  $(\bar{a} \acute{s} u h: x. 103)$  is addressed to Indra: in the stanza 'Of those'  $(am\bar{s}\bar{a}m: 12)^a$  the goddess Apvā is praised.

युध्यन् r, युध्य b, यद्धा f, यद्धा k, यस्य  $m^1$ .—जयं kr, जय f, जयत् b.—ऐन्ह्रोऽप्रतिरधो S, ऐन्ह्रो प्रतिरधं  $m^1r$ , श्रीद्रा प्रतिरधं bfk.—श्रघादेवी r, श्रघा देवो त्व  $hdm^1$ , श्रपा देव्य् b, श्रया देव्य् f, श्रया दिव्य् k, (उपान्या) श्रप्वादेवी S.— $13^{ab}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- <sup>a</sup> This stanza is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta ix. 32, as addressed to Apvā. Cp. Sarvānukramaņī and Şadguruśisya.
- B 14. The fourth (stanza) should be (regarded as) addressed to Bṛhaspati a, as well as (the stanza) 'The great one'  $(mah\bar{a}n)$  in the hymn of Nakula b.

Now there is a couplet addressed to the Maruts, 'Advance' (preta: x. 103. 13)°, the (first stanza being) optionally addressed to Indra. (The hymn) which follows (begins) 'Brahma'.

चतुर्थी बाईस्पत्या  $bm^1r$  (= S), चतुर्थ्या बाईस्पत्या fk.— ग्राबलप्रसहामिति r, माकुलिख्यहामिति b, नाकुलिख्यहामिति f, न्याविख्यहामिति f, प्रतिक्षिद्धिक्षिय् f, प्रतिक्षिद्धिक्षिय् f, प्रतिक्षिद्धिक्षिय् f, प्रतिक्षिद्धिक्षियः f, प्रतिक्षिद्धिक्षियः f, प्रतिक्षिद्धिक्षियः f, प्रतिक्षिद्धिक्षियः f, प्रतिक्षियः f, प्रति

- <sup>a</sup> That 14<sup>ab</sup> is original is indicated by the recurrence of the words caturthi barhasb This is the khila of ten stanzas by Nakula which patyā in the Sarvānukramaņī. immediately precedes RV. x. 104. It is thus described in the Anukramani of the Kashmir collection: brahma; daśa; vāmadevyo nakulas; saurī, gļarmastutir, būrhaspatyā, sāvitrī (astir): gharmaparā etās; sauryas cāndiamasasyas ca sesā, jagatyah. The first stanza: brahma jajñānam prathamam purastāt is quoted in AB. i. 19 and elsewhere (see Aufrecht's ed., p. 421). The third stanza, beginning mahan maha, which mentions the name of Brhaspati, is also quoted in AB. i. 19 and ASS. iv. 6. 3; it occurs in TS. ii. 3. 146. There can be little doubt that the pratika mahān is the original of the corruptions in the MSS. By this couplet must be meant the last stanza of RV. x. 103, and the first of the khila of two stanzas, beginning asau yā senā marutah which immediately follows. RV. x. 103. 13 is described in the Sarvānukramaņī as antyā[aindrī] mārutī vā. The stanza asau me occurs in the SV. and the AV., and in VS. xvii. 47 it immediately follows preta (RV. x. 103. 13).
- 15. In it, at the beginning of the hymn, where no deity is specified (anirukta) a, one stanza (1) adores the Sun, that which (begins) 'Unto' (abhi: 4) b, Savitr, while the (first) four are closely connected with the Caldron (gharma-parāh) c.

तचानिक्तस्त्रादावृगेका hm<sup>1</sup>r, तचानिक्त्रवैश्वदेखृचेका b, तचानिक्त्रे वैश्वद्खृचेका f.— धर्मपराञ्च° fkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>3</sup>, धर्म परा च m<sup>1</sup>, धर्म पराञ्च° hdb.— ऋमीति या hdrb, ऋमीतय: fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by 3 in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

\* In AB. i. 19. I brahma in this mantra is explained as Bṛhaspati. This stanza = AV. iv. I. I. The second stanza (iyam vai pitre) is described in the Anukramaṇī of the khila collection as gharmastutih; it is = AV. iv. I. 2. The third stanza (mahān mahī = TS. ii. 3. 14<sup>6</sup>) has already been stated to be addressed to Bṛhaspati and is so described in the khila Anukramaṇī.

\*\*D This stanza (abhi tyam devam savitāram) = AV. vii. 14. I; VS. iv. 25; TS. i. 2.6<sup>1</sup>; SV. i. 464, is in the aṣṭi metre and is referred to in S'B. xiii. v. 1<sup>11</sup> as an atichandas verse.

\*\*This agrees with the statement of the Anukramaṇī (gharmaparā etāh); it is also borne out by AB. i. 19. 1-4 and AS'S. iv. 6. 3, where all

11.

these four stanzas are quoted, in the same order in which they occur in the khila collection, as mantras to be repeated in the Pravargya ceremony (in which the gharma vessel is used).

## 4. Deities of RV. x. 104, 105. Bhūtāmsa Kāsyapa: RV. x. 106.

16. The six stanzas of the rest of the hymn (adore) Sun and Moon together a.

Now with the (hymn) which comes after this (beginning) 'It has been pressed' (asāvi: x. 104) Aṣṭaka b praised Indra.

# मूक्तभेषस्य hm1r, श्रेषस् bfk. मूर्याचन्द्रमसी सह hm1r, सूर्याचन्द्रमसी सुति: bfk.

- <sup>a</sup> With regard to this khila, on the form and contents of which we can now speak with certainty, cp. Meyer, Rgvidhāna, p. xxii, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 364 f. <sup>b</sup> On Astaka cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 104.
- 17. The descendant of Kutsa, by name Durmitra a, (saw) the hymn 'When, Glorious One?' (kadā vaso: x. 105). Sumitra may also be his name, (while) the other word (Durmitra) would express an attribute (guna) b.

कौत्सः  $hm^1r$ , चौत्सः fk, कोत्सं b.—कदा वसोः  $hm^1r$ , कदा वसोत् bfk.—सुिमचञ्चेव नाम खाद्  $hdm^1r^1r^4r^6$ , सुिम- इति नामाख bfkr.— इतर्त्यद्म् bfk, ॰रं पद्म्  $hdm^1r$  (cp. ii. 73).

- As to Durmitra cp. Ṣadguruśiṣya on RV. x. 105, and Oertel, The Jaiminīya version of the Dīrghajihvī Legend, in the Transactions of the Oriental Congress of Paris, Section Aryenne, p. 229.
  b Op. Sarvānukramaņī: kautso durmitro nāmnā sumitro guņataķ sumitro vā nāmnā durmitro guņataķ.
- 18. Now Bhūtāṃśa Kāśyapa a, being desirous of offspring, in days of old performed rites; for this most excellent of sages had not obtained any children.

## प्रजा: काखित hdm1r, प्रजां वे स bf, प्रवे स k.

- <sup>a</sup> It is somewhat strange that Yāska in Nirukta xii. 40, on RV. x. 106, should have the identical words, bhūtāmśaḥ kāśyapa āśvinam, which are used in the Sarvānukramaņī to describe that hymn. This looks as if some sort of Anukramaņī had already existed in Yāska's time.
- 19. His wife said to Bhūtāmśa: 'I will bear as many sons as you wish: (only) praise the gods in pairs.'

इक्सि  $hdm^1fk$ , इक्सि b, इक्सि r.—दग्द्रम खुहि  $hdm^1b$ , दग्द्रमखु हि r, दग्द्र खिह fk.

20. Now all pairs came to him from desire of praise. Observing them he did so (praise them in x. 106): the Aśvins own the hymn (sūktabhāgin).

तमभ्ययुज् hdr, ॰यंजु bf.—सर्वाणि द्वन्दानि hdm<sup>1</sup>r, द्वन्दानि सर्वाणि bfk.—तान्य-वेच्याथ तसके hm<sup>1</sup>r, जातान्यवेच्य संचके fkr<sup>2</sup>, जातान्यवेच संचके b.— The end of the varga is here marked by 8 in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>d.

### 5. RV. x. 107. Story of Saramā and the Panis: RV. x. 108.

21. This same hymn (x. 106) is stated to be addressed to the Asvins because of (their) occurrence ( $bh\bar{a}v\bar{a}t$ ) at the end. For in this hymn the characteristic (name) of the deity does not appear till the last verse a (pada).

भावाद्  $hm^1rfk$ , भाव्यद् b.— न ह्य॰  $hm^1rb$ , न त्व॰ fk.— प्रागन्याद् f, प्रागन्ये k, प्राग्याया b, प्रायेणाच  $hm^1r$ .— दृश्यते पदात् b, दृश्यते पदान् fk, हि दृश्यते  $hm^1r$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Nirukta xii. 40 (with Roth's Erläuterungen), where Yāska states that in this hymn the name of the deity is mentioned only once (ekalinga).
- 22. Now with the hymn here following, 'There has appeared' (āvir abhūt: x. 107), Dakṣiṇā Prājāpatyā praised herself.

एव तृष्टाव hm1r, समितृष्टाव bfk.—प्राजापत्याध hm1r, प्राजापत्याच bfkr2.

23. Some, however, say that the givers of sacrificial fees are here praised; and that, because they are the givers of sacrificial fees, liberal donors  $(bhoj\bar{a}h)$  are praised with four (stanzas).

# दिष्णानां च hm1r, दिष्णानां हि bfk.

- That is, in RV. x. 107. 8-11 where the rewards of the bhoja are described. The option as to the deity expressed by the Sarvānukramaņī with the words dakṣṭṇāṃ taddātṛn vāstaut is doubtless owing to the opinion of eke here stated.
- 24. There were demons called Panis who dwelt on the farther bank of the Rasā. These carried off the cows of Indra and hid them away carefully .

रसापार्निवासिनः  $hm^1r$ , सिन्धुपार्निवासिनः  $bfkr^2$ . — न्ययूहंस fkr, न्यगृहंस b, निग्रहंस  $hdm^1$ , निग्रहस्य  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: paņibhir asarair nigūļhā gāh.
- 25. Bṛhaspati saw (it was) thus; and having seen it he reported it to Indra. Then the Chastiser of Pāka (Indra) dispatched Saramā a thither on a message.

तथापश्चर् fkm<sup>1</sup>r, ताथ पश्च b, तथा पश्चार् hd.—दूखें ध hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup>, दूतीं तुr, दूता b.—The end of the varga is here marked by **u** in bf, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: anveṣṭum saramām devasunīm indreņa prahitām.

## 6. Story of Sarama and the Panis (continued).

26. In the (hymn) 'What?' (kim: x. 108) the Pani demons interrogated her with the uneven stanzas a, (saying) 'Whence (do you come)? To whom do you belong, fair one? Or what is your business here?'

किमित्यवायुवाभिसां  $m^1 f_1$ , किमित्यवाभिसां hd, किमन्यवायुतामिसा b.— पणयो u प्राप्तः  $hm^1 r$ , पण्यः सह u

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: ayugbhih paņayo mitrīyantah procuh.
- 27. Then Saramā addressed them: 'I wander about as the messenger of Indra, seeking you and (your) stall and the kine of Indra who is asking for them.'

षथात्रवीत्तान् hdm¹, °त्तां r, तानत्रवीत्तु b, सानत्रवीतु fk.—दूखेन्द्री विचराम्यहम् hm¹r, दूतीन्द्रस चराम्यहम् bf (cp. RV. x. 108. 2: इन्द्रस्य दूतिर् . . चरामि).—त्रजं चा॰ hdm¹fk, त्रजाद्या॰ r.—न्विथन्ती hm¹r, न्विकृत्ती bfk.—गाद्यैवेन्द्रस्य पृक्तः f, गावैवें-द्रस्य पदति k, गाद्य तेंद्रस्य पृक्तः b, चैन्द्रीगाद्यैव पृक्ताः hdm¹, ऐन्द्रीगीद्यैव पृक्ति r.

28. On learning that she was the messenger of Indra, the wicked demons said: 'Do not depart's, Saramā; be our sister here's.

# दूतीं ताम hdm1r, तां दूतीम् bfk.

<sup>a</sup> With the words mā gās tvam, cp. iv. 73: mā apagās tvam.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Oldenberg's remarks, ZDMG., 1898, p. 414 f., on Oertel, JAOS., vol. xix, part ii, pp. 97-103, who deals

with this legend from the BD. in connexion with the Jaiminīya Brāhmaṇa.—The wording of  $28^{cd}$  and  $29^a$  is based on RV. x. 108. 9: svasāraṃ tvā kṛṇavai, mā punar gā, apa te gavāṃ subhage bhajāma.

B 29. Let us divide our share of the cows; be not unfriendly  $(ahit\bar{a})$  henceforth again.'

And with the last stanza of this hymn (x. 108.11), as well as with the even ones throughout a,

गवां  $m^1$ , नवां b, गनवां fk. — माहिता ह  $m^1$ , मोहिता ह fk, मोहिताहे b. —  $29^{\circ b}$  is found in  $bfkm^1$ , not hdr. — भूकसास्यान्यया चर्चा b, मूकसास्यया चर्चा fk, मूकस्य चान्यया चर्चा  $hm^1r$ , मूकस्यान्यस्था  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — युग्माभिस्त्वेव  $hm^1r$ , °मिस्रेव bf, °मिस्रेव k.

- \* Cp. Sarvanukramaņī: sā tān yugmāntyābhir . . pratyācaste.
- 30. she said, 'I do not desire either sisterhood (with you) or (your) wealth; but I should like to drink the milk of those cows which you are hiding there a.'

पिनेयं hm<sup>1</sup>rbf, पिनामि r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— तु पयस् hm<sup>1</sup>r, पयसस् fk, पयस् b.— The end of the varga is here marked by & in h, by 9& in fk, not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

a Oldenberg (toc. cit.) would read  $y\bar{a}s$  te, 'which (cows) you here,' but all the MSS. have  $y\bar{a}s$   $t\bar{a}$ ; and even though the cows are hidden, the  $t\bar{a}h$  might have a vaguely demonstrative sense = 'which you have hidden over there.'

## 7. Story of Saramā and the Panis (concluded).

- 31. The demons saying 'yes' to her, then brought her the milk. She having, from natural taste and greed, drunk the demons' milk—
  प्रस्ततः hm¹rb, प्रस्ततः fk.
- 32. excellent, charming, delightful, stimulating strength—then again crossed the Rasā which extended a hundred leagues,

परं bm<sup>1</sup>, पय: hdr<sup>3</sup>, वरं r, पर् bfk.—संवननं hdm<sup>1</sup>b, °मं वचनं fk.—तत: hm<sup>1</sup>r, च यत bfk.—32<sup>ab</sup> is repeated in b.— विसाराम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, विसीर्णाम् bfk.

33. on the farther a bank of which was their impregnable stronghold. And Indra asked Saramā, 'You have seen the cows, I hope?'

# सुदुर्वयम् hdb, च दुर्वयम् r.-- क्यू स hm1r, क्यूो(य bfk.

- a That is, regarded from where Indra was.
- 34. But she, under the influence of the demons' (milk), replied 'no' to Indra. He, enraged, struck her with his foot. She then, vomiting the milk,

भासुरस hdm<sup>1</sup>r, **पस्रस्त bfk.—तु** Am<sup>1</sup>, हि B.—कुड: b, कुड hdm<sup>1</sup>r, कुड fk.

35. went, trembling with fear, back again to the Panis. The Lord of bay Steeds <sup>a</sup> (Indra) on his car, by the track which followed her steps <sup>b</sup>,

सा मयोदिपा  $hm^1r$ , च भयादिपा fk, भावयादिपा b.— पदानुसारिपञ्चत्वा  $hdm^1$ , पयसक्तस्त तदान्त्वा fk b, पयसक्तस्त पञ्चत्वा r. — हरिवाहनः  $hm^1r$ , सुखमञ्जसा fk, सुख-मञ्जसा b.— The end of the varga is here marked by  $\mathfrak O$  in b, not in  $hdm^1fk$ .

<sup>a</sup> Or, according to B, 'easily and quickly.'

<sup>b</sup> Or, according to B, 'by her vomiting of the milk,' which made a track.

#### 8. Deities of R.V. x. 109-120.

36. went and smote the Panis and brought back the cows. Now Brahmajāyā Juhū sang a (the hymn) 'They spoke' (te'vadan: x. 109) addressed to the All-gods.

जधान च पणीन्  $hm^1rb$ , जधान पाणींखांस् fk.—गास ताः hdr, तास गाः bfk.—॰देवं तु  $hm^1r$ , ॰देवं स्थात्  $br^2$ , ॰देवं स्था fk.—जामदग्यखणाप्रियः hdr, ब्रह्मजाया जुङ्ग-र्जग  $m^1bfkr^2$  (जुङ्गर्ज॰  $r^2$ ).

- <sup>a</sup> This is the reading of B; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī: te 'vadann iti sūktasya brahmajāyā juhūr muniḥ. A's reading of the last pāda (37<sup>ab</sup> being here omitted) means: '(then come) also the Āprī stanzas of Jamadagni' (x. 110). This reading has the appearance of an abridgement of 37<sup>ab</sup>.
- B 37,38. After it follows the Āprī hymn of Jamadagni, 'Kindled to-day' (samiddho'dya: x. 110).

The Vairūpa seers simultaneously with the three hymns (x. 111-113) 'Ye Wise Ones' (manīṣiṇah: x. 111. 1) sang to Indra as he set out against the Panis. The following hymn 'Two caldrons' (gharmā: x. 114) is addressed to the All-gods. Some, however, think that here are praised

- 37. वामदिषं b, यामदिष fkr², वामदिष: m¹.—°को बाप्री° m¹, °को बाक्री° b, °को क्यो प्री° f, °काक्योप्रिय° kr².—37° is found in bfkr²m¹, not in hdr.— युगपदे त्रवनं तं hm¹r, त्रवंत युगपत्सर्वे fkr², त्रवंत युगमपत्सर्वे b.—विक्पा स्ववस्त्रिमः hdm¹, विक्पा स्वश्यस्त्रियः r, विक्पासं विभिः पर्दः fkr².
  - 38. मनीषिण: bfkr2, जिगीषिणं hdm1r.—खुतान् hdr, खुतं b, खुवं fk.
  - This word is taken from the next line.
- 39. the Gods and Indra, the Metres, and the Middle Agni. The seer Upastuta uttered (the hymn) 'Wondrous' (citrah: x. 115) which is addressed to Agni.

# जगाद्षिर् hm1r, ददर्शर्षिर् bfk.

40. 'Drink' (piba: x. 116) praises Indra; 'Not' (na: x. 117), Food. The next (x. 118) is demon-slaying (and) addressed to Agni. 'So, indeed' (iti vai: x. 119) is addressed to Labaa. 'That' (tat: x. 120) is addressed to Indra: the Āptyas are incidentally mentioned in the sixth (stanza).

राषोघ्रायेयम् fk, रास्थोपेयम् b, रचोघ्रापेयम् hm¹r (आपेयं राषोघ्रम् S), आपेयं तु परं ततः r¹r⁴r⁶.— जावम् s, जाचम् bfk, जवम् hd, तावद् r.— आप्न्याः r, आप्न्या hdm¹, आवा f, दावा k, आष b.—षञ्चां m¹bfkr, षञ्चा h.—निपातिताः hm¹r, च संजुता b, च संजुतः fkr².— The end of the varga is here marked by ⊏ in bfk, not in m¹.

40° is quoted by Şadguruśisya on RV. x. 119; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 53° also quoted by Ṣadguruśisya, whose reading differs from that of the published text.

#### 9. Deities of RV. x. 121-129. Three khilas.

41. Then (comes a hymn) addressed to Prajāpati (x. 121), one to Agni (x. 122), one to Vena (x. 123) in succession. 'To this our' (imaṃ naḥ: x. 124) is (in) praise of Varuṇa, Indra, Agni, Soma a.

संखाव:  $hm^1r^3bfkr^2$ , संखुति: r.— वक्षोन्द्रापिसोमानाम्  $hm^1rbfk$ , सोमापिवक्णानां तु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—इसं न  $hm^1r$ , खिमं तु fk, खिम तु b.

- \* Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: agni-varuņa-somānām . . . aindry uttamā.
- 42. Now the four stanzas here at the beginning of the hymn (x. 124. 1-4), Agni sang in praise of himself<sup>a</sup>; but Soma is

praised with the sixth (6) and with the ninth in three verses  $(9^{abc})$ .

चतस्तव  $hm^1r$ , चतस इति bfk.—सोमस्न  $hm^1r$ , सोमस्न fk, सौम्यस्य b.—षष्ट्या च  $hm^1r$ , षष्ट्यां तु bfk.—नवस्या  $hm^1r^3$ , नवस्यां  $bfkr^2$ , नवस्याम् r.

- <sup>a</sup> According to this, Agni is seer and deity of RV. x. 124. 1-4, while, according to the Sarvānukramaņī, Varuņa and Soma are seers of 1 as well as Agui.
- 43. But the remaining three (x. 124. 5, 7, 8) are addressed to Varuṇa<sup>a</sup>, while the last verse  $(9^d)$  is addressed to Indra alone<sup>b</sup>. 'I' (aham: x. 125) is a hymn to Vāc. To Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuṇa belongs

तिस्र  $m^1$  br, तिस्र fk, तव  $hdr^3$ .—ऐन्द्रमेवोत्तमं पदम्  $hdm^1$ , इन्द्रमेवोत्तमं पदम् r, इन्द्रमेवोत्तमो सगौ  $bfkr^3(r^2$ ?).

- \* The Sarvānukramaņī makes no specific statements about RV. x. 124. 5-8, simply remarking: siṣṭā yathānipātam.

  b According to the Sarvānukramaṇī the whole of 9 is addressed to Indra: aindry uttamā.
- 44. 'Not him' (na tam: x. 126) a. The following hymn is to Rātrī (x. 127). That which (begins) 'To me' (mama: x. 128) is addressed to the All-gods. The hymn addressed to Lightning 'Obeisance to thee' (namas te) is a benediction. But that which follows,

राज्याः hm1r, रावं bfk.—विद्युतं hdr, विद्युतं b, विद्युतं fk.— ऋग्निवादः bfk, खा-श्रीवादः hm1r.—चत् hm1bfkr2, तत् r.

a According to the Sarvānukramaņī this hymn is addressed to the All-gods; but as the three names Aryaman, Mitra, Varuna occur in all the stanzas of the hymn but the last, the statement of the BD. is more exact. b The two khilas which come at the beginning of the fourth adhyaya in the Kashmir collection, and precede RV. x. 128, are here passed over. The first consists of one stanza only, beginning a yasmin devavitage. The second consists of four stanzas, beginning ā rātri pārthivam, and corresponds to the first four stanzas in Aufrecht's xix. After RV. x. 128 comes a third, which consists of a single stanza, beginning arvancam indram amuto havamahe, and corresponds to the first stanza of Aufrecht's xx. Then comes the Lightning hymn of four stanzas, beginning namas te astu vidyute, referred to above. Next follows a long khila of forty stanzas, beginning yam kalpayanti no rayah and described in the accompanying Anukramani with the words: yām: catvārimsat, pratyan-krityā-nāsanam, āsīh; panktyantam. It is mentioned by its pratika yam kalpayanti in Rgvidhana iv. 6. 3 and described there, iv. 8. 4, as krtya-suktam; quoted also in Kausika Sūtra xxxix. 7 (cp. Bloomfield, Atharva-veda, SBE., xlii, p. 602, on AV. x. 1). Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhana, pp. xxii, xxv; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 506 f.

45. '(The spell) which our foes prepare' (yām kalpayanti no 'rayah), is destructive of sorcery. 'Bestowing length of life' (āyuṣyam) b is (in) praise of gold for oneself. 'Neither non-being' (nāsat: x. 129) is to Parameṣṭhin.

नोऽरयः hdm<sup>1</sup>r, न र्ति b, नित f, नितं k.— इत्या<sup>o</sup> m<sup>1</sup>r, इत्यां hd, इत्यां bfk.— नाम्ननात्मनः hdm<sup>1</sup>r, दैवतमुख्ते bfk.— नास्यत् hdr, नास्यत् f, नास्य b, नित यत् r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, नाम्भवत् k.—The end of the varga is here marked by Q in bfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>.

a The same description, kṛtyānāśanam, in the Anukramaṇī of the khila collection. In AV. Pariśiṣṭa 34. 2, this and other hymns of the same character form the kṛtyāyaṇa, and are described as counteracting sorcery, kṛtyāpratiharaṇāni.

b This khila immediately follows yāṃ kalpayanti in the Kashmir collection. It is described in the accompanying Anukramaṇī as āyuṣyaṃ: daśa; dākṣāyaṇāḥ...hiraṇyātmastutiḥ. Its ten stanzas (there is a lacuna in the first) agree with Aufrecht's xx. 2-11; cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 506, note ¹. This khila is also mentioned in the Rgvidhāna iv. 9. 1: āyuṣyam āyurvarcasyaṃ sūktaṃ dākṣāyaṇam; cp. Meyer, p. xxiii.

The expression used in the khila Anukramaṇī, hiraṇyātmastutiḥ, seems to mean 'self-praise in connexion with gold.'

#### 10. Deities of RV. x. 130-137.

46. They call this (hymn) evolutional (bhāvavṛtta); also the next\*, 'The sacrifice which' (yo yajñah: x. 130). 'Away' (apa: x. 131) is addressed to Indra; here, however, the fourth and the fifth (stanzas: 4, 5) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Asvins.

## स्ते hdm1r, च या bfkr2.

- a Cp. Rgvidhana iv. 9. 2: bhavavette pare sukte.
- 47. 'The sacrificer' ( $ij\bar{a}nam$ : x. 132) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa; in the first stanza Heaven and Earth are praised in the (first) hemistich ( $1^{ab}$ ), and the Asvins in the next ( $1^{cd}$ ).

भूमिय  $hm^1r$ , पूषा भ  $bfkr^2$ . — श्राचिनी चोत्तरे ततः  $Am^1$ , श्राचिना उत्तरेण तु  $bfkr^2$ .

48. 'Forth, well' (pro şu: x. 133. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Indra (133, 134); but the stanza 'Never, O Gods, do we transgress' (nakir devā minīmasi: x. 134. 7) is addressed to the All-gods. In the (hymn) 'Under which tree' (yasmin vṛkṣe: x. 135) the celestial Yama is praised.

प्रो खेन्द्रे hbf, प्रो खेन्द्रं m<sup>1</sup>r.— °देखृक् तु hm<sup>1</sup>r, °देखुक्सात् b, °देखुस्सात् fk.— बुख्यानः m<sup>1</sup>, बुख्यान hdbf, °ख्याने kr.

- \* The Sarvānukramaņī has no statement about this stanza.
- 49. The hymn 'The Hairy One (bears) Agni' (keśy agnim: x. 136) is addressed to the Hairy Onesa; in that which follows, 'And, O Gods' (uta devāh: x. 137)b, the first stanza (1) should be (regarded as) to the Gods; the following triplet (2-4) has Vāta as its god.
- केश्चिमं r, केश्चिमं hd, केश्चामं b, केश्चामं f.—केश्चिनं bfk, केश्चिनः hdm¹r (केश्चिनं S).—उत bf, उद k, ह्युत hdr, युत m¹.—देवानामच चावा स्थाद् A, ऋगावा तच देवानां B.—वातदेवसृचः परः B, वायव्यसृच उत्तरः A. As the text of the BV. names Vāta in these stanzas, not Vāyu, and the author of the BD. is likely to have followed that text, I have preferred the reading of B.
- <sup>a</sup> The reading keśinaḥ would mean, 'is addressed to the Hairy One'; but as the Sarvānukramaṇī has kaiśinam and Sāyaṇa (on x. 137. 1) has the explanation agnisūrya-vāyudevatākam, I have preferred to read kaiśinam as referring to the 'Three Hairy Ones' (cp. above, i. 95).

  <sup>b</sup> The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details about this hymn, describing it simply as vaiśvadevam.
- 50. The stanza 'May they protect' (trāyantām: x. 137. 5) is addressed to the All-gods; but the remainder (of the hymn) that follows (6, 7) has the waters as its divinity. This (hymn) may be considered as containing universal remedies or as destructive of infirmity.

°देव्युक् तु hdr, °देव्यक्तु  $m^1$ , °देव्युक् स्याच् b, °देव्यस्या (स्थ्र्यः) f. — °देवतः  $hm^1$ b, °देवतः r, °देवतं fk. — परः  $hm^1$ r, स्मृतः  $br^2$ , स्ताः fk. — स्यादेतद्  $hr^3m^1$ , स्याद्धे तद् r, सूतं स्याद् bf. — विश्वभैषक्यं hdbr, विभिषक्यं fk, विश्वभैषक्यं  $m^1$ . — रपसो वा विनाशनम्  $hm^1$ r, र्पसञ्चापनोदनम्  $bfkr^2$ . — The end of the varya is here marked by 90 in b, by 9 in fk, not at all in  $dm^1$ .

# 11. The khila 'Bhumih.' Deities of RV. x. 138-142.

51. The following hymn, 'The Earth' (bhūmih) a, is addressed to Lākṣā b. The next hymn, 'Of thee' (tava: x. 138), is addressed to Indra. In the (hymn) 'Sun-rayed' (sūryaraśmih: x. 139) the first triplet (1-3) is addressed to Savitr.

### बाचं bfk, बाचा hdm1r.—लिखन hm1r, वस्य b, तस्या fk.

- a This khila, consisting of seven stanzas and beginning bhūmir mātā, nabhah pitā, aryamā te pitāmahah, follows yām kalpayanti in the Kashmir collection. The pratika of RV. x. 138 immediately following its last stanza indicates that its position is between RV. x. 137 and 138.

  b Lākṣā has been mentioned twice before, i. 129 and ii. 84. The reading lākṣam, not lākṣā, must be the correct one, as the BD. never mentions the deity in the nominative case.
- 52. Now his own self is indirectly (parokṣa) a praised by Gandharva in the next triplet (x. 139. 4-6): he is spoken of incidentally either as Indra or Sūrya b.

# परोच्या hm1r, परोचं तु bfkr2.—वैष hm1r, वैव b, चैव fkr2.

- That is, in the third person.

  b Indra is mentioned in 4 and 6, and Sūrya in 4. The Sarvānukramaṇī has no reference to these two deities.
- B 53. In this hymn (x. 139) these three deities only are celebrated a. Now 'O Agni, thine' (agne tava: x. 140) is addressed to Agni; that which follows, 'O Agni, to (us)' (agne acha: x. 141)b,

प्रकीर्तिताः bfkr, तु कीर्तिताः  $m^1$ .— तदे व्यप्ति bfkr, तवत्यपे  $m^1$ .— यत्पर्म्  $m^1$ f, तत्पर्म् b, यत्पर्म् kr.—This éloka is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- a That is, Savitr, Indra, Sūrya. This line, which seems redundant even here, occurs twice again in B (after 59 and 79<sup>ab</sup>); but this is the only position in which it might be genuine.

  b This line, as giving the pratīkas of x. 140, 141, which seem almost necessary, may be original; in that case the beginning of the next line, āgneyam vaiśvadevam ca, must have a different sense from that required in A. See note a 0.54.
- 54. is addressed to Agni and to the All-gods a. Now in the (hymn) 'This' (ayam: x. 142), the four Śārngas, as seers of couplets (dvrcāh), adored Agni severally b.

च श्रयम् m<sup>1</sup>r, चायम् hd, वायम् b, (वैश्वदे) वायं fk. — तु हुचाः m<sup>1</sup>r, तु ह्यूचाः r<sup>3</sup>, उव्यूचाः hd, तु यत्यूचाः b, तु यद्यचाः f (हुचाः S).— श्रिम् r, पिम् MSS.— The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in bfk, not in hd m<sup>1</sup>.

a If 53<sup>cd</sup> is not genuine, these words would mean: 'There is then a (hymn) addressed to Agni (140) and one to the All-gods (141)': cp. BD. vii. 143, note a. This would be in agreement with the Sarvānukramaņī which describes 141 simply as raiśraderam. On the other hand, as a matter of fact, Agni alone is mentioned in the first and the last

stanzas of this hymn, and many gods in 2-5. That is, each with a couplet. Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: ayam: aṣṭau; dvṛcāḥ śārṅgāḥ ... āgneyam; and see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya's explanation of dvṛca as 'seer of two stanzas.'

## 12. Deities of RV. z. 143-154. Khila: Medhāsūkta.

55. The (hymn) 'Him indeed' (tyam cit: x. 143) is addressed to the Asvins. 'This' (ayam: x. 144), following after that, is addressed to Indra. 'This (plant) I dig' (imām khanāmi: x. 145), the hymn which Indrānī herself sang,

ततः परम् hm1r, चतः परम् bfk.— यत्स्यम् bm1r, चस्तवम् hdfk.

- 56. they declare to be an esoteric (aupanişada) evolutional  $(bh\bar{a}vavrtta)^2$  hymn of six stanzas.
- B Now in (this) hymn she (the seer) praises the potent herb  $p\bar{a}th\bar{a}^{\,b}$  with its extended leaves °.

सूक्तं hm¹r, बद्धं fk, बज्जं b.—प्रवचते hm¹r, बद्धत तु bfk.— उत्तानपर्वा पाठा तु m¹, उत्तानपर्वा पागम b, उत्तरानपर्था पाठां तु fkr².— महौषधिम् bkr², महोषधिं f, महौषधीम्  $m^1$ .— $56^{cd}$  is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- a Cp. above, ii. 120, 121; v.87 &c. The term seems to be applied to this hymn as it contains spells connected with wives. Otherwise the expression is used of hymns which are more directly evolutional, that is, connected with birth or cosmogony. The Sarvānukramaņī has no reference to this, but speaks of the hymn as upaniṣat (Ṣadgurusiṣya: upaniṣat-samjāam).

  b As the name of a plant the word pāṭhā seems hitherto to have been noted by the lexicographers only. But the Rgvidhāṇa, in referring to this hymn, has three times (iv. 11. 3; 12. 1, 4) the form pāṭā, which also occurs in AV ii. 27. 4; and this was perhaps the original form here.

  The word uttānaparuā, as an attribute of the herb, occurs in RV. x. 145. 2.
- B 57. Now the last stanza (x. 145.6) is intended to win the love of a husband, while the rest are meant to repel a rival wife.
- 'O Araṇyānī' (araṇyāni: x. 146) is (in) praise of Araṇyānī. The next two (beginning) 'Faith' (śrat: x. 147, 148) are addressed to Indra.

पतिसंवननी b, पतिसंवनंनी fk, पतिसंवननीं  $r^2$ , पतिं संवननी  $m^1$ . — खन्यान्याः b, लंग्यान्याः fk, लं पान्याः  $r^2$ , लं यान्या  $m^1$ . — सपत्वपनीदिका  $m^1$ b, सपत्वपनीदिकाम्  $fr^2$ , सपत्वपनीदिकाम् k. — श्रदुत्तरे b, सदुत्तरे d, तदुत्तरे  $m^1$ r, सुदुत्तरे bfk.

a The Sarvanukramani has sapatnibādhanam, with which expression cp. Rgvidhana iv. 12. 3: sapatnim bādhate tena.

58. 'Savitṛ with bonds' (savitā yantraih: x. 147) is addressed to Savitṛ. 'Enkindled even thou art fanned' (samiddhas cit sam idhyase: x. 150) is addressed to Agni. 'With faith' (śraddhayā: x. 151) is addressed to Śraddhā. After that follows the hymn of Wisdom (medhā-sūkta).

## मेधासूक्तमतः परम् bfkr, मेधां मेधीकरं तु यत् hdm1.

- <sup>a</sup> This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection comes next after bhūmih. It is there identical in form with Aufrecht's xxii, except that the last two stanzas are in inverted order. It is mentioned in the Rgvidhāna, iv. 14. 1, by the name of medhāsūktam. Cp. Meyer, p. xxii, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.
- 59. The (hymn) 'May the Father come' (ā sūr ctu) a is addressed to Agni. Then follow two (152, 153) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'A ruler' (śāsaḥ: x. 152.1). The (hymn) 'Soma for some' (soma ekebhyaḥ: x. 154) they declare to be evolutional.

भाषियमासुरित्वकाच् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, चापियं लासुरेतिते k, चपे लासुरेतित॰ bf. — हास MSS. and r. — प्रचलते hm<sup>1</sup>r, वहन्ति तु bfkr<sup>2</sup>. —  $59^d = 56^b$ . — The end of the verge is here marked by 9? in bfk, not in hdm<sup>1</sup>.

a This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection immediately follows the Medhäsükta. Its position immediately before RV. x. 152 is indicated by the pratika of that hymn being added after the last stanza. Consisting of seven stanzas composed in the last seven atichandas metres, it is thus described in the accompanying Anukramanī: ā sūs: sapta; ātharvaṇas subheṣajaḥ; āgneyaṃ; prakṛtiḥ, kṛtir, ākṛtir, vikṛtis, saṃkṛtir, abhikṛtir, utkṛtayaḥ [utkṛtiḥ]. The RV. Prātišākhya remarks (xvi. 25) that these seven metres are found, not in the RV., but only in Subheṣaja (explained by Uvaṭa as the name of a seer). On this Weber, Indische Studien, vol. viii, p. 132, observes: 'Welcher Text damit gemeint sein mag, ist einstweilen nicht klar, da die dafür angeführten Belegstellen als solche nicht nachweisbar sind.' There is no longer any doubt as to what text is meant. The Gopatha Brāhmaṇa, v. 23, refers to these seven metres as saubheṣaja, 'derived from Subheṣaja,' that is the seer who composed these seven khila stanzas. Both the khila text (ā sūr etu perā-vafaḥ) and the Anukramaṇī (ā sūs) have ū, which appears as u in all the MSS., probably in part owing to the metre, and in part to misunderstanding of the form. Sūḍ is used of Agni in RV. i. 146. 5.

#### 13. Deities of RV. x. 155-159.

60. 'O Arāyī' (arāyi: x. 155) is destructive of bad luck : in the couplet there 'Driven away' (catto: x. 155.2,3) Brahmaṇaspati is praised either as the chief deity or incidentally;

तब hm<sup>1</sup>r, चब fk, वब b.— इति दुचे hdr, इति तु दुचे m<sup>1</sup>, इति खुचे bfk.—Before 60, bfkm<sup>1</sup>r insert the following sloka:

# शीनको वैश्वदेवं तु मन्यते शाकटायनः । सुक्तेऽस्मिन्देवतास्त्रिस एता एव प्रकीर्तिताः ॥

The second line has already occurred as viii. 53<sup>ab</sup>, where it is appropriate, while here there is nothing to which 'these three deities' can refer. It occurs over again after 79<sup>ab</sup> in several, if not all, the B MSS. With the first line cp. viii. 11<sup>cd</sup>.

- <sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramani has the same expression, alaksmīghnam; cp. Rgvidhāna iv. 15. 2: alaksmīnāsanārtham.
- 61. and Indra (is praised) in the (stanza) 'When' (yat: x. 155. 4), the All-gods in the stanza 'Around' (pari: 5). And the (hymn) 'Agni' (agnim: x. 156) is addressed to Agni. 'Now these indeed' (imā nu kam: x. 157) is addressed to the All-gods.

## इन्द्रश्चेव hdm1r, इन्द्रं चैव bfk.—चापिम् hdr, खपिम् bfkr2.

62. Indra a is, however, here predominantly praised along with the All-gods, and the Ādityas and the Maruts. For (the hymn) evidently has this character b.

प्राधान्यतस्त्वच hdm1r, प्राधान्यतो वाच b, प्रधानतो वाच fkr2.—सह सुतः hm1r, च संस्तरः bfk.—महज्ञिच hdbk, महज्ञिच r.

- <sup>a</sup> The Sarvānukramaņī simply describes x. 157 as vaisvadevam without any reference to Indra.

  <sup>b</sup> This pāda occurs in four previous passages: iii. 76; iv. 18; v. 87; vi. 94.
- 63. Now 'May us the Sun' (sūryo naḥ: x. 158) is addressed to Sūrya; but as to the (hymn) 'Aloft that' (ud asau: x. 159), Paulomī in it lauds her own virtues and (those) of her co-wives.

सीर्य तु hr, सूर्य तु m¹, सीर्य स्थाद् b, सीर्य स्था fk.— यत्वेतद् m¹r, यत्वेतद् hfb, य स्वतद् k.— खान्गुणांस् m¹r, खां गु॰ hd, खगुणां bfk.— तच hfb, खच r.— च शंसित  $hm^1bfk$ , प्रशंसित r.—The end of the varga is here marked by 93 in  $bf^1$ , not in  $hdm^1$ .

## 14. Deities of RV. x. 160-164. The seer Kapota Nairrta.

64. 'Of the potent' (tīvrasya: x. 160) is addressed to Indra. 'I release' (muñcāmi: x. 161) is a remedy destructive of consumption (yakṣma). This hymn of Prājāpatya's is spoken of as destroying 'royal consumption' (rāja-yakṣma) b.

भेषज्यं hm1r, भेषजं fk, omitted in b.—राजयद्महणं m1, ॰हनं hdbfkr.

- <sup>a</sup> The seer of this hymn is stated by the Ārṣānukramaṇī and the Sarvānukramaṇī to be Prājāpatya Yakṣmanāśana.

  <sup>b</sup> The hymn is described in the Sarvānukramaṇī as rājayakṣmaghnam.
- 65. Yāska considers that the hymn is addressed to Indra-Agni; some, that it is addressed to the divinities expressed by name<sup>a</sup>. Now as to the (hymn) 'With the prayer' (brahmaṇā: x. 162), it is said to be demon-slaying and addressed to Agni<sup>b</sup>.

लिङ्गोक्तदैवतम्  $hm^4rbs$ , °देवतम् fk.— राचोघ्रांपेयमित्युक्तं f, राजोघ्रायमित्युक्तं b, रचोघ्रापेयमित्युक्तं  $hm^1r^3r^2k$  (cp. v.r. on viii. 40), गर्भसंस्तवसंयुक्तं r.— यन्तेतद्  $m^1f$ , यन्तेतद् hrk, यन्तित् b (cp. v.r. on viii. 63).— °ह्मणिति तु  $hm^1r$ , °ह्मणित च bk, °ह्मित च f.

- a 65 ab is quoted by Sadgurusisya on RV, x. 161. b Cp. above, viii. 40.
- 66. This is also recognized (dṛṣṭam) as a consecrating prayer for children issuing from the womb (sravatām) 'Vena saw that' (venas tat paśyat) a is addressed to Vena. 'From the eyes' (akṣībhyām: x. 163) is destructive of consumption (yakṣma) b.
- $66^{ab} = v. 87^{cd}.$ —चैतद्  $m^1$ , चैनं b, चैवं fk.—वैन्यं तु वेनसत् प्रश्चत् hdr, भाववृत्तं परं चैतद्  $Bm^1$  (चैतद्  $m^1$ , चैवं  $kr^2$ , चैनं b).
- <sup>a</sup> This is the khila of three stanzas which comes before RV. x. 163. It is described thus in the Anukramaṇī: venas: tṛcaṃ; veno; bhāvavṛttaṃ tu. The reading of B refers to this khila less definitely by the latter description.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. yakṣmaghnam in the Sarvānukramaṇī.
- 67. 'Depart' (apehi: x. 164) is destructive of evil dreams: Indra and Agnia are incidental.

There was a seer, Kapota Nairṛta by name, who practised prolonged austerity.

मिरेव च bfk, मिरेव तु  $hm^1r$ .— दीर्घतयाः  $m^1r$ , °तपा b, दीप्ततयाः  $r^1r^4r^6$ , दीर्घ-तमाः hd, °तमा fk.

- There is no mention of Indra and Agni here in the Sarvānukramaņī.
- 68. A pigeon, we are told, placed its foot on his fire-receptacle in the forest a: the seer praised the pigeon, in words propitious to himself,

चकरोत hdm¹r¹r⁴r⁶, चक्रे bfr, चक्र k. Though the reading akarot gives the pada one syllable too many, I have retained it as an irregularity which is probably original, since there are other cases in the BD.—°ियाने bfkr, °ीधाने hd, °िसधाने m¹.—स तम् m¹r, भृतम् bfkr², सुतम् hdr³.—कपोतं सुतवानृधि: bfkr, कपोतो नैर्भतसद्दा Am¹.—The end of the varga is here marked by 98 in f, by 94 in b, not at all in hdm¹k.

\* Cp. the words of RV. x. 165. 3: āṣṭryām padam kṛṇute agnidhāne.

#### 15. Deities of RV. x. 165-174.

69. with the hymn 'O gods' ( $dev\bar{a}h$ : x. 165): it is stated to have the object of expiation a. '(Make) me a bull' (r; abham  $m\bar{a}$ : x. 166) is destructive of rivals. 'By which this' (yenedam) b is addressed to Mind ( $m\bar{a}nasa$ ).

In bfk, which read देवा (देवा न f, देवान k, देवा ति b) सोमी वृहस्पति:, there is a lacuna between the first two words of 69 and the last two of 70.

- a Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: prāyaścittam idam, adding vaiśvadevam, of which nothing is said here.

  b This is a khila of thirteen stanzas which precedes RV. x. 167 and which begins yenedam bhūtam bhuvanam bhavisyat. Each of its stanzas (excepting 6 and possibly 9, where there is a lacuna) begins with a form of the relative pronoun, and each ends with the refrain tan me manah sivasamkalpam astu. The first six stanzas are identical with VS. xxxiv. 1-6, except that the first and the fourth appear in inverted order in the VS. It is described thus in the Anukramanī: yena: saptonā; mānavah (mānasah?) sivasamkalpo; mānasam. From the reputed author the khila is called sivasamkalpa and regarded as an Upaniṣad (see Indische Studien, ii. 51 ff.); it is quoted under this name in Manu x1. 251. The Rgvidhāna, iv. 20. 3, quotes this khila by its pratīka (yenedam); cp. Meyer, p. xxv f.; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.
- 70. The two seers Gāthina (Viśvāmitra) and Bhārgava (Jamadagni) a saw (the hymn) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'To thee' (tubhya: x. 167). Varuṇa, Vidhātṛ, Anumati b, Dhātṛ, Soma, Bṛhaspati—

विधातानुमतिर् hdr, विधातामति m1, lacuna in bfk, cp. critical note on 69.

- a Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 86: viśvāmitrajamadagnī (= Sarvānukramaṇī) ṛṣir [ṛṣī] gāthinabhārgavau.
  b ŋoc has one syllable too many; cp. 68a.
- 71. these six deities are there praised in the third stanza (x. 167. 3). With the following (hymn) 'Of Vāta' (vātasya: x. 168) Anila praised his father b.

त्र hbfk, त्रव m1r.--नृतीयायामृचि सुताः hm1r, तृतीयामिचि सुता b, तृतीया-मिति संस्तृत: fk.—परेणासीद hm1r, परेगीसीद bfk.— श्रानल: b, श्रानलं bdm1rfk.

- b Cp. Ārsānu-\* Sarvānukramaņī: trtīyā lingoktadevatā; cp. Sadgurusisya. kramanī x. 87: vātāyano munih sūktam vātasyety anilo jagau.
- 72. The seer Sabara a saw the hymn which (begins) 'Refreshing' (mayobhūh: x. 169). Now various kinds of milch kine are there praised b.

यत्मुक्तम् hm1r, तत्मुक्तम् bfk.--क्वर् ऋषिः r, क्वरी ऋषिः hdm1, क्मर् r1r4r6, स्वभरा ऋषि: fk, स्वभरा रिषि: b.—तप त hm1r, तव च bfk.—72°=v. 92°.

- \* The name of the seer is Sabara in the Arsanukramani and the Sarvanukramani. b The Sarvānukramaņī simply describes this hymn as gavyam.
- 73. 'Far-shining' (vibhrāt: x. 170) is addressed to Sūrya; 'Thou this' (tvam tyam: x. 171) is addressed to Indra; 'Come hither' (ā yāhi: x. 172) is (in) praise of Dawn; and 'Hither thee' ( $\bar{a}$   $tv\bar{a}$ : x. 173. 1) are two hymns (173, 174) for consecrating a king a who has been anointed b.

खुति: hd, ॰स: सुति: m1r. ॰स स्रव: b, (॰ष)संस्रव: fk.—राज्ञेऽभिषिक्ताय hm1rs, राज्ञी श्मिषित्रस्य bfkr2. — चानुमन्त्रण hm1r, चाभिमन्त्रण bfk, श्राभिमन्त्रण s. — The end of the varga is here marked by 94 in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>d.

\* The Sarvānukramaņī describes these two hymns as rājāa stutih; ep. Rgvidhāna b 73°d is quoted by Sadgurusisya on RV. x. 173. iv. 22. 4.

#### Deities of RV. x. 175-181.

74. Ārbudia saw the next (hymn) 'Forth you' (pra vah: x. 175) as (in) praise of the Pressing Stones. Now that which follows this (x. 176) is addressed to Agni: there the stanza 'Forth the sons' (pra sūnavah; x. 176. 1) is addressed to the Rbhus.

याञ्जां hd, याञ्जां bfk, याञ्जां r.— वृद्धिः hm1fr, वृद्धिः b, वृद्धः k, वृद्धः r2.— चलतः hm1 bfkr, चततः r1 r4 r6.--- अंब्यु प्र hm1 r, अंवा प्र fk, अंब्यु b.

a Cp. Sarvanukramani: pra vah . . ärbudir grävno 'staut.

75. Now the seer Patamga sang the hymn which follows, 'The Bird' (patamgam: x. 177); some regard this as addressed to Sūrya, while others (think that it is) destructive of sorcery (māyābheda<sup>a</sup>).

पतंगसु hdbr, पतंसु m1, ---- fk.—तथापरे hm1r, अथापरे b, अथायरे fk.

- \* The Sarvānukramaņī uses the same word to describe this hymn; cp. Rgvidhāna iv. 22. 5: māyābhedanam etat.
- B 76. In (this hymn) destructive of sorcery, Śaunaka says that in the second (stanza: x. 177. 2) is praised Vāc, the goddess who cherishes in her heart a the speech which is well known (viditām)<sup>b</sup>.

मायाभेदे  $m^1 fkr$ , मायाभेद॰ b.— खुतित्याह  $m^1$ , सूतित्याह bfkr.— देवी विभर्ति  $m^1$ , देवी विभक्ति f, ॰अमित kr.—या  $m^1 bf$ , पा kr.—वाचं विदितां सतीम्  $m^1 b$ , वाचं विदितां सती f, वाचा विदितां सती r.—This śloka is found in B and  $m^1$  only.

- Cp. the words of RV. x. 177. 2: patamgo vācam manasā bibharti . . . dyotamānām.
  This perhaps alludes to the four kinds of speech spoken of in RV. i. 164. 45: tāni vidur brāhmaņāh . . . turīyam vāco manusyā vadanti.
- 77. The hymn 'Forthwith this' (tyam  $\tilde{u}$  su: x. 178), which has Tārkṣṇa for its deity, they regard as a charm for good luck (svastyayana). 'Up' (ut: x. 179) are two (hymns) addressed to Indra (179, 180), while that which follows, 'Both extension' (prathaś ca: x. 181), is addressed to the All-gods.

खमू षु तार्च्यदेवत्वं m<sup>1</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup> (ताष<sup>o</sup> kr<sup>2</sup>), त्यमू षु तार्च्यदेवत्वं b, त्यमूष्विति तु सीपर्णे h dr. The reading of the B MSS. is favoured by the Sarvānukramaņī, which describes the hymn as तार्च्यम.—उदैन्द्रे hd, उदेंद्रे m<sup>1</sup>, उद्देंद्रे f, उदितेंद्रे b, उदैन्द्रं r.—वैश्वदेवं तु hdm<sup>1</sup>r, वैश्वदेवं खात् bfk.—चेति च hm<sup>1</sup>r, चेति तु b, no particle in fk.

- a Cp. Rgvidhana iv. 23. 2: tyam ū sv iti svastyayanam.
- 78. In it the first three seers a have declared their own power: how the Rathamtara chant (stotra) and how the Brhat chant,

•वस्तुस् hm¹r, •वनुस् b, •वनस् fk.—तवाबा hrb, तवबा fk.— ऋष्यस्त्रयः hdr, खययतुतः fk, ऋचयस्त्रयः b.—The end of the varga is here marked by 9€ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

\* That is, Dhatr, Savitr, Visnu, mentioned in the third pada of each of the three stanzas of this hymn, as the source from which others (Vasistha, Bharadvaja) derived the Rathamtars, the Brhat, and the Gharma.

#### Deities of RV. x. 182-184.

79. and how the Gharma came into being from Savitra is Now in the hymn 'Brhaspati' (brhaspatih: x. 182) Brhaspati is praised.

संभूतो hd, संभूतः m1, संभूतो br, संभूता (धर्माः) fk. — चोपलच्यते hrbfk, चाप-लकाते m1, (वाटसे) वाच दक्षते r1r4r6.—Instead of 79cd, given in the text according to the reading of hdr, m1 bfkr2 have substituted a line which has already occurred twice before in B MSS .:

# मित्र सिन्देवतास्तिस्र एता एव प्रकीर्तिताः । (त कीर्तिताः m1)

b alone further adds the line-

# चसीत्परेण मुक्तेन तपुर्मधी नृहस्पतिम्।

- a Cp. RV. x. 181. 3: ā sūryād abharan gharmam ete.
- 80. Some consider this praise (of Brhaspati) to be prayers for the institutor of the sacrifice (yajamāna) a.

The hymn of Prajāvat Prājāpatya, which (begins) 'I saw thee'  $(apaśyam tv\bar{a}: x. 183) b$ ,

यजमानस्य hm1r, यजमानार्थाः b.—किचिदेतां सुतिं विदुः hm1r, केचिदेव वदन्ति ताः b.—80° is omitted in fkr2.

- \* The word yajamana occurs in the refrain of the three stanzas of this hymn: atha b 80°d = Ārsānukramanī x. 95°d, except that the reading karad yajamānāya sam yoh. there is suktam tat for yat suktam.
- 81. praises in each stanza the deities here indicated by their characteristics (linga): that is, the first (stanza) utters prayers for the man desiring a son a, then

देवता MSS. and r. — लिक्केरेवाच अचिताः bf, लिक्केरेवार्थलचिताः kr2, लिक्केरेवाच देवताः hdr.— प्रथमा हि वदत्यथ hm1r, प्रथमायामृचि खुताः b, प्रथमायामृचि खताः f.—This sloke is omitted in r1r4r6.

a The respective deities for the three stanzas are the Yajamana, his wife, and the Hotr; cp. Sarvanukramanī: anvream yajamanapatnīhotrāsigah.

82. the second for the woman desiring a son, while the third (expresses) self-praise of the secr. Now the hymn which (begins) 'Vispu' (vispuh: x. 184) they declare to be addressed to the All-gods a.

•सवं खुषे: hdm1r3, •सवस्वृषे: r, •सवत्यृषे: bfk.— सूत्रं तु hm1r, चत्तूत्रं bfk.— प्रचारते hm1r, तद्चारते bfk.

- \* The Saryānukramaņī describes this hymn as lingoktadaivata.
- 83. In it the seer utters prayers with a view to his wife's (obtaining) offspring a. Now the following (hymn) is 'O Nejameşa' (nejameşa) b. It is stated to be optionally (applicable:  $v\bar{a}$ ) c with a view to offspring.

खदार hm<sup>1</sup>r, खदारे bfk.—परं hm<sup>1</sup>rb, परे kr<sup>2</sup>.—नेजमेषेति hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>kr<sup>2</sup>, मर्जमेषेति b, नेजमेषं हि r.—गर्भाषं वा तदुखते hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, गर्भाषं तावदुखते r, गर्भाशिरेव वोखते b, मर्भाशिरेव नोखते fk.—The end of the rarga is here marked by **90** in bk, by **२0** after 83<sup>ab</sup> in f, not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>. Owing to the transposition of 84, 85, the figures indicating the end of vargas 17, 18, 16 have get shifted, but come right again at 20.

\* Cp. Sarvānukramanī: garbhārthāsih. b This khila of three stanzas, coming before RV. x. 185 in the Kashmir collection, is identical with Aufrecht's xxiii. Between yenedam and this, the Kashmir collection has one of two stanzas beginning yasām ūdhas caturbilam and coming before RV. x. 170. lan uncertain as to the exact sense of vā here. Perhaps it means that the hymn is addressed to Nejamesa, but may be ceremonially applied for the purpose of obtaining offspring. Its three stanzas are prescribed, along with five others, in the ritual during prognancy, by the Grhya Sūtras; e.g. AGS. i. 14. 3: cp. Stenzler, pp. 35-37. This khila is also mentioned in Rgyidhāna iv. 23. 3; cp. Meyer, p. xxiii. It is translated and examined with reference to its deity. Nejamesa, by Winternitz, JRAS., 1895, pp. 149-155.

## 18. The khila 'Nejameșa.' Deitics of BV. x. 185-188.

84. 'To this (wife) of mine longing for a son do thou grant offspring which (shall be) male 'a—with (this) half of the whole (first) stanza he b means this whole combination (yoga) of prayer c:

भरी bm¹, असी r, these two and the following three syllables (मे पुष्) omitted in fk.—पुत्रकामाथा m¹r, पुत्रकामाथ b, कामाथ fk.—सवागर्डीन fkr¹r⁴r⁶, सन्नी: गर्धेन b, अवनर्धेन m¹, भव्दाद्धें च r.—यत्कृतम् fkm¹r¹r⁴r⁶, यक्नुतमम् b, तत्कृतम् r.—भाशिषो बोनमेतं हि all MSS. and r.—वृद्धो m¹, वृद्धो r, वदो b, वदो f, वसो k, बसो r².—

- गोर्चन m<sup>1</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>, गी वेनु fk, गोर्चिनु r<sup>2</sup>, भी वेनु b.— सन्तत all MSS. and r.—m<sup>1</sup> is the only MS. that has this and the following sloka in the present position, which is obviously the proper one. The others (bfkr<sup>2</sup>r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>) have them between 130 and 131, where they are absolutely out of place. hd omit them altogether.
- a The second and part of the fourth pada of 84 are so corrupt that I have little confidence in my restoration. I have made two assumptions: firstly, that the second pada is a corruption of the second half of the khila line; secondly, that this corruption is partly due to five syllables (survargardhena) of the fourth pada having been by mistake copied into the second. The meaning of the whole sloka would then be: 'this line (asyst me &c.) may be taken to represent the whole khila of three stanzas.'

  That is, Mathara, whose view, in connexion with the Baskala school, is stated in the next sloka.

  According to the rule of ANS. i. 1, if one pada is quoted the whole stanza is meant; if the incomplete first pada of a hymn is quoted the whole hymn is meant; if more than one pada is quoted, three stanzas are meant. Cp. Stenzler, AGS., p. 49, note to § 9.
- 85. the traditional teaching of Māṭhara is that in the name (Nejameṣa) the letter e<sup>a</sup> is intended to (arouse) compassion; while the Bāṣkalas (say) that in the verb (ādadhe)<sup>b</sup> the two e's (ay-oḥ) have the meaning of a past tense (bhūtakaraṇa) in (the sense of) au (āv-i)<sup>c</sup>.
- °कम्पार्थं  $m^1kr$ , °काम्पार्थों b.—नाम्नि  $m^1r$ f, नास्ति k, नात्ति b.—माठरः r, मांवरः  $m^1bfk$ .—श्राख्याते  $m^1bfkr^2$ , श्राख्यात॰ r.—वाष्कला b, वाष्कुला r, वाष्कुला r, r, वात्सिख्या  $m^1$ .—श्राव्ययोरिति b, भश्नाव्ययोरिति f, भश्नाव्ययोरिति f, स्त्रीव्ययोद्त f, व्हीद्योहत f
- That is, in Nejamesa instead of the regular Naijamesa; this sloka containing remarks on the use of e in both noun and verb in this khila.

  This remark refers to the verb used in the second stanza: yatheyam prthivi.. garbham ādadhe and to its interpretation by the Būškalas as the 3rd pers. sing. perfect, not present. For, according to them, when there are two personal endings -e, that is, ādadh-e, I. sing., and ādadh-e 3. sing., the latter form can be perfect only, not present, where we should have ādhat-te, 3rd pers., beside ādadh-e, 1st pers.

  That is, ādadh-e is here = ādadh-au. This interpretation is very likely wrong, but I can suggest nothing better.
- 86. The Māhitra (hymn) which (begins) 'The great (aid) of the three' (mahi trīṇām: x. 185) they regard as praise of the Ādityas, Varuṇa, Aryaman, Mitra. Now in very few b other (hymns) addressed to the Ādityas,
- माहिनं hm $^1$ r, माहिन b, माहेन fk.— सूर्यवर्णमिनाणाम् hdm $^1$ r, पर्क्णार्थमिन-नेक्ष्य b, सूर्णामिमिनेन्। fk.—•तरेषु तु hm $^1$ rk, ॰तरेषु च bf.— $86^{b6}$  is omitted in  $r^1$ r $^4$ r $^6$ .

- <sup>a</sup> I have preferred this reading because Varuna, and not Sürya, is mentioned in RV. x. 185; and this identical pada (varunaryamamitranam) has occurred twice before: iii. 108<sup>a</sup> and v. 50<sup>c</sup>.

  <sup>b</sup> 'Very few' is taken over from the next line.
- 87. except in this, are these three gods only praised. This hymn, according to sacred authority (śrutam), is intended for prosperity (śāntyartham) and is also purifying.

B It is recognized (drsta) as also benedictory in the valediction of travellers a  $(y\bar{a}t\bar{a}m)$ .

देवाः  $m^1$ , देवा h bfk, वाता r. — वै श्रुतम् h d  $m^1$ , विश्रुतम् br, विश्रुतम् fk. — यातयि b, यातमि f, पातमि  $m^1$ kr.

- <sup>a</sup> The emendation yātām is supported by the use of adhvasu in RV. x. 185. 2 and by the words of the Rgvidhāna iv. 23. 3: mahi trīņām avo 'stv iti svastyayane japet. Cp. RV. viii. 83. 6: kṣiyanto yānto adhvann ā devā vṛdhāya hūmahe. This hymn is described as svastyayanam in the Sarvānukramaṇī also.
- 88. (Then) Ula praised his father Vāta\* (in) 'May Vāta' (vātaḥ: x. 186). The next (hymn) is addressed to Agni (x. 187). But in the ten books (of the Rg-veda) the (hymn which begins) 'Forth' (pra: x. 188) is the one (which is) clearly addressed to Jātavedas b.

वात आर्मयमृत्तरम् hdm<sup>1</sup>, आर्मयं प्राप्तये पर्म् bfkr.— दाश्वतयोषु hdm<sup>1</sup>r, दास-तयोषु r<sup>2</sup>, दावतयोषु b, दाश्योषु f.— तु hm<sup>1</sup>rfk, च b.— The end of the varga is marked at the end of the next śloka in bf, not at all in hdm<sup>1</sup>k. See note at the end of the preceding varga.

• Cp. above, 71. b Because Jātavedas is the only name here mentioned; this hymn is described as jātavedasyam in the Sarvānukramaņī also.

## 19. RV. x. 189, 190. The khila 'Samjñānam.

89. Whatever elsewhere is spoken of as addressed to Jātavedas a is (really) addressed to Agni. As to the hymn 'Hither this bull' ( $\bar{a}yam$  gauh: x. 189), Sārparājñī sang of herself (in it) b.

॰इन्यवापेयं hdm¹r³bfkr², ॰देव लापेयम् र.—खयं वगौ Am¹, वगौ खयम् B.

a In i. 67 Jätavedas is explained as the Middle Agni. Besides x. 189, the Sarvānukramaņī describes only one hymn, i. 99, as jātavedasyam; and the BD, also i. 58. 94; ii. 2.
b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī: sārparējāi; ātmadaivatam sauryam vā.

90. Therefore she is the deity in it; some declare Sūrya (to be the deity). Mudgala, Śākapūņi, and the teacher Śākaṭāyana,

तसात्सा देवता तत्र hm1r, तस्य स्वाहेवता सैव b, तस्त्र स्वा देवता स्वव f.-- सूर्यम् hm1rfk, सीर्यम b. The Sarvanukramani has सीर्यम, but this does not appear to be sufficient, in the present case, to decide against the prevailing reading of the MSS .-च त्राचार्यः m¹rbfk, चाचार्यः hd.—शाकटायनः hdm¹r³bkr², रचीतरः r.

91. consider that Vac, as occupying the three spheres, is (here) praised in every stanza. Next Aghamarsana saw the following evolutional (bhāvavrtta) a hymn (x. 190) b

## ददशाचाचमर्षणः hm1r, ददशावचमर्षणः b, ददशाधर्मर्षणः f.

b With reference to this a Cp. Sarvanukramani: aghamarşano; bhavavettam. hymn, h has on the margin the following lines:

# आपेये अधमर्थणसूत्रके ॥ देवता भाववृत्तसु ऋषिश्वेवाघमर्षणः। छन्दस्यानुषुमं तस्य भावद्रत्तो हरिः स्रातः ॥

92. to which no superior exists either for prosperity or purification a. As the horse sacrifice is the chief of offerings, removing every infirmity b,

यसाच m1. पसा यसा f, यसा bdbk, तसा r.—92cd, 93ab are wanting in r1r4r6.

- Cp Rgvidhana iv. 23. 5: pavitrāņām pavitram tu japed evāghamarsanam. b Q2ed and 93ab appear with slight variations of reading in Rgvidhana iv. 24. 2, being there introduced with the words evam tad rsir abravit; cp. BD. vol. i, p. 147.
- 93. so the sin-effacing (agha-marsana) prayer (brahma) removes every infirmity. As to (iti) the (hymns) which follow it (x. 190), that which (comes) next (beginning) 'Unanimity' (samjñānam) a is (in) praise of knowledge.

तहादीनीति h, "दीनिति d, "दानीति fk, तदादीनी b, तदादीनि m1, तदादीनि तु r, खटाटीनि तु  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—संज्ञानं ज्ञानसंस्तवः  $hm^1r$ , संज्ञा ज्ञानसंस्तवः b, संवज्ञानं संस्तवः f.—The end of the varga is marked by 90 in hbfk after the next sloka (94), not at all in m1d.

This is the first khila in the fifth adhyaya of the Kashmir collection. It is identical with Aufrecht's xxv. It is separated from nejameșa (83) by one khila of one stanza, anikavantam, coming before RV. x. 188 and identical with Aufrecht's xxiv.

#### 20. Two khilas. RV. x. 191. Mahanamni stanzas.

94. Now as to the fourth (hymn) 'Of the handless fiends' (nairhastyam), it is destructive of rivals a. 'Together, together, indeed' (sam-sam it: x. 191. 1) and 'Forth, of sacrifices' (praadhvarānām) b are traditionally held to be two (stanzas) addressed to Agnic.

बतुर्ध यसु m<sup>1</sup>f, बतुर्थ य तु k, बतुर्ध्य यसु hd, बतुर्थ यसु b, बतुर्थस (तेईस्त्वम्) r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— चेत्वामेथे एवं ते hdm<sup>1</sup>r, खामेश्वावेते b, खामेष्वावेते f.— स्तृते hdm<sup>1</sup>frb, स्तृता k, अमे तवामिदेवते r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

- This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection comes after samjianam. It consists of three stanzas, and begins nairhastyam senādaranam. It is thus described in the Anukramanī: nairhastyam; trcam; nirhastyah (nirahastya MS.); sapatnaghnam senādaranam; anustubham brhatimadhyam. I assume that caturtham means it is the fourth, counting from x. 190: (1) aghamarsana, (2) sam-sam it, (3) samjäänam, (4) nairhastyam. RV. x. IQI. I (sam-sam it) is mentioned out of the order of the hymn of which it is the first stanza, so that it may be coupled with prādhvarāṇām as addressed to Agni. The order in which the Rgvidhana mentions these four khilas is: (1) aghamarsana, (2) nairhastyam, (3) samsam it, (4) samjäänam. Cp. Meyer, Rgvidhana, p. xxvi; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507. b This khila of seven stanzas, beginning prādhvarāņām pate vaso, follows nairhastyam and is thus described in the Anukramani: pra; sapta; kaśyapo jamadagnir; uttamā śamyur; ādyā āgneyī gāyatrī, dvitīyā upottamā gšīķ pānktam, trtīyā aksarastutis sā anustup; caturthī saumi, pancami sauri. The last stanza is identical with the last of saminam (tac cham yor a vraimake, &c.), and is at the same time the concluding stanza of the RV. according to the Başkala recension; cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 495. the right reading, as from the above statement of the khila Anukramanī and from that of the Sarvanukramani on RV. x. 191: adyagneyi, only the first stanza of each of these hymns, not the whole of both hymns (agneye), is addressed to Agni.
- 95. Now in the first a (stanza) of 'Unanimity,' Uśanā, Varuņa, Indra, Agni, and Savitr are praised, then in the second, the Aśvins.
- संज्ञान b, संज्ञान  $hm^1r$ , संवज्ञान fk.— ज्ञासिनी  $hm^1r$ , तथासिनी bfk.— 95 is wanting in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .
- \* The irregularity of declension in prathamasyām is probably due to the following trījasyām.
- 96. The third and the last two (3, 4, 5) express prayers. Indra (and) Pūṣan are praised in the second stanza of (the hymn) destructive of rivals.

श्राशिषी  $\phi$  भिवद्श्ति ताः  $\phi$  hm $^{1}$ rbfk, स लाशीवीद् उच्चते  $\phi$   $\phi$  and 97 are wanting in  $\phi$  r $^{1}$ r $^{4}$ r $^{6}$ .

- <sup>a</sup> That is, of nairhastyam; cp. 94. These two deities are mentioned in the second stanza of that khila.
- 97. And the other (stanzas) which are chiefly concerned with benedictions are pronounced to be (addressed) to the Gods. They regard 'Together, together' (saṃ-sam: x. 191) and 'Unanimity' (saṃjñānam) to be the best (charm for) conciliation a.
- संवननं f, श्वननं r<sup>2</sup>, संवर्त्तनं h, संसवनं hd, संहननं m<sup>1</sup>. The name or the reputed seer in Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 99 and in the Sarvānukramaṇī is Saṃvanana.
- In Rgvidhana iv. 24. 4, 5 sam-sam is described as saubhratrkaranam mahat, and samjäanam as sandhikaram.
- 98. The Mahānāmnī stanzas are mystical (guhya) and they are addressed to Indra: whosoever repeats (them) obtains a day of Brahma which lasts for a thousand years <sup>a</sup>.

महानाम्य ऋची hdr, माहानाम्य ऋचा f, महानाम्य रिवां b.—गृह्यास्  $m^1r$ , गृह्यां bf, गृह्यां hdk.—ऐन्द्रासेव यो वदेत्  $hm^1r$ , ऐन्द्रासास वेद् b, f, f, यो हं ब्रह्म f, सो हं ब्रह्म f, एंक्स f, सा हं ब्रह्म f, एंक्स f, स्वर्थास्त f, स्वर्यंत्वर्थास्त f, स्वर्यंत्वर्थास्त f, स्वर्

• Cp. Bhagavadgitā viii. 17: sahasrayugaparyantam ahar yad brahmano viduh, which appears in Nirukta xiv. 4 with the slight variation yugasahasraparyantam. It occurs again in Manu i. 73 in the somewhat modified form:

tad vai yugasahasrantam brahmam punyam ahar viduk.

#### 21. Mahānāmnī stanzas: what constitutes a hymn.

B 99. The ritualists  $(y\bar{a}j\tilde{n}ika)$  say that a hymn  $(s\bar{u}kta)$  has a minimum of three stanzas a. The deities which appear in praise b therein, own the hymn  $(s\bar{u}ktabh\bar{a}j)$  c. It has, as is well known, been stated by Saunaka that the deities which own the hymn are always the chief object (of praise).

- तृचाधमं  $m^1b$ , विचाधमं f, विचाधमं  $kr^2$ . मूक्तमाङ्गस् fb, मूक्तागाइस्  $kr^2$ . तिस्तं  $m^1b$ , तिस्ति  $fr^2$ . सुती  $m^1$ , सुतो  $bfkr^2$ . दृश्चने याः सूक्तमाञः  $m^1$ . दृश्चते यः सूक्तमावा  $fkr^2$ , दृश्चते यः सं सूक्तमाव b. प्रधानमुक्तम्  $bfkm^1$ , प्रधानसूक्तम्  $r^2$ .
- According to this RV. i. 99 would not be a sūkta.

  b Cp. iv. 143: stutau yasyeka drśyate; see also vi. 16.

  c 99<sup>b</sup> has one syllable too many.
- B 100. Now one should know that the Mahānāmnīs are stanzas addressed to Indra, for such is the statement that appears (drstan) in a Brāhmaṇa b. The term hymn does not appear (applied to them); the expression  $(v\bar{a}da)$  hymn  $(s\bar{u}kta)$  is (used) in connexion with the Nivids c, as one applies  $(\bar{a}ha)$  the designation of hymn to the Praisas d.

ऐन्ह्रीर्च्य b, ऐंद्री ऋचो  $m^1$ f, ऐंद्रा ऋचो  $kr^2$ . — विद्यात  $m^1$ , विद्या  $bfkr^2$ . — हुष्ट  $m^1bfkr^2$ . — ब्राह्मणे b, ब्राह्मण  $fkr^2$ , ब्रह्मणः  $m^1$ . — सूक्तवादो निवित्सु  $m^1$ b, सूक्तभूब्दो निवित्सु  $fkr^2$ . — प्रेपेष्वाहा  $fkr^2$ , प्रेषेष्वाह  $m^1$ , प्रेषेथाह b.

- \* These stanzas (=Ait. Ār. iv) form the khils which follows prādhvarānām in the Kashmir collection. They begin vidā magha(va)n vidā gātum anušamšiso dišah, and are thus described in the Anukramaṇī: vidā: daśa; ... aindram pāvamānam ānusļubham, &c. They are described in the Rgvidhāna, iv. 25, as constituting the end of the Rg-veda Samhitā. Cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 509 f.

  \*\* Cp. AB. v. 7. 2: indro vā etābhir mahān ātmānam niramimīta, tasmān mahānāmnyah; cp. also KB. xxiii. 2.

  \*\* That is, the Nivid-sūktas are so called as the principal hymns which at the midday libation have the Nivid inserted in the middle, or at the third libation before the last verse of the Sastra. Thus the Durohaṇa hymn to Indra-Varuṇa is treated as a Nivid (AB. vi. 25. 7).

  \*\* That is, the praigikam sūktam, which consists of twelve Praiṣas; see above, ii. 152, 154.
- B 101. One should understand that these a constitute (in reality only) single parts of (what is technically called) a hymn, as well as other stanzas which belong to the Kuntāpa (kuntyā) and are separated by pādas c, as the Aitasa (pralāpa) and the verses technically called Devanītha, &c.; for in the Kuntāpa (section) all that constitutes one hymn c.

पूर्तिकदेशा m<sup>1</sup>fkr<sup>2</sup>, मूक्तेकदेशा b.—कुंत्याः m<sup>1</sup>, कुग्याः b, कुन्याः fkr<sup>2</sup>.—निशासाः b, निसासाः f, निशासाः k, निशसाः r<sup>2</sup>, नितांताः m<sup>1</sup>.—यधितशो m<sup>1</sup>, यधितसो fkr<sup>2</sup>, यधिसो b.—देविनिपादिसंज्ञा fkr<sup>2</sup>, देवतथादिसंज्ञा m<sup>1</sup>, देवनीथादिशंज्ञा b.—कुन्तपि b, सुंतापि fk, कुन्तपि r<sup>2</sup>, कुत्यपि m<sup>1</sup>.—एकं हि सूक्तम् b, एकं सूक्तम् fkr<sup>2</sup>, एकसूक्तम् m<sup>1</sup>.

- a That is the Nivids in the Nivid-suktas and the Praisas in the praisikam suktam. b The word kuntyā, which is not found elsewhere, must mean 'a stanza belonging to the Kuntāpa section.' The latter is defined as a hymn containing thirty stanzas (kuntāpanāmakam trmšadrcam sūktam) by Sāyana on AB. vi. 33. I (ep. ASS. viii. 3. 12, 13). He enumerates the constituent parts in his commentary on AB. vi. 32. 3-25. On the Kuntapa section (AV. xx. 127-136) cp. Bloomfield, SBE., vol. xlii, pp. 688 ff. c The AB, states that the Aitasa pralapa (vi. 33. 14, 15) and the Devanitha (vi. 35. 22) are recited (sams), like a Nivid, by padas with om after each. As the MSS, all have the prefix ni and practically all ā in the verb, I have retained the reading nisāstāh, 'separated' (see St. Petersburg Dictionary under \(\sian\_{\displass}\), though greatly tempted to make the correction vi-sastah, 'separately recited'; cp. AB. iii. 19.8: trir nividā sūktam višamset. hymn Sāyana also takes to be included the (AV. xx. 129-132) Aitasa pralāpa (which he states to consist of an aggregate of seventy padas: comm. on AB. vi. 33. 1; cp. 6 and ASS. viii. 3. 14) and the Devanitha (AV. xx. 135. 6-10) which he states to consist of seventeen padas (cp. ASS. viii. 3. 25) in his commentary on AB. vi. 34. I. agrees with Sayana's statement that the (whole) Kuntapa hymn includes the Aitasa pralāpa, the Devanītha, and other groups of pādas.
- 102. Now the first supprementary passage (puriṣa-pada) a of these (Mahānāmnī stanzas) should be (regarded as belonging) to Prajāpati, (then) one is addressed to Agni, one to Indra, one to Viṣṇu, and the fifth to Pūṣan.

भासां तु  $hm^1r$ , भासां स्थात् fbk.— स्थात्प्रजापतेः  $hm^1r$ , खिपदिवतम्  $bfkr^2$ .— भापेयमैस्ट्रं वेष्ण्यं hdr, ऐस्ट्रं च वेष्ण्यं चैव b, विद्वं त्वा वेष्ण्यं चैव fk, विस्ट्रं त्वा वेष्ण्यं चैव  $r^2$ .—पौष्णं चैव तु पश्चमम्  $hdm^1$ , पौष्णं देवन्तु पश्चमम् r, पौष्णं चैवमतः पर्म् b, पौष्णं चैवमनः पर्म्  $fr^2$ , पौध्मं चैवमनः पर्म् k.

- a These are supplementary pieces used to fill up (like rubble, purisa) in the recitation of the Mahānāmnī stanzas. According to the reading of B, there would only be four of these, Prajāpati being omitted. According to the Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa (xxiii. 2), there are, however, five (connected with Prajāpati, Agni, Indra, Pūṣan, Devāḥ): etāni paācapadāns purīṣam iti śasyante. According to the Anukramaṇī of the khila collection also there are five: purīṣa-padāny āgneya-vaiṣṇava gindra-pauṣṇa-daivāni; omitting Prajāpati, but adding Viṣṇu, like the BD., which omits the Devāḥ; Mitra's reading, having both Prajāpati and Devāḥ, includes six deities. On the Purīṣa-padas see further Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa xiii. 4. 12, 13; ASS. vii. 12; Lāṭyāyana iv. 10. 18, &c.
- 103. To Agni belong the Prayājas and the Anuyājas, the Praiṣas and the oblations. Now whatever may be the divinity of the oblations, must also be the divinity of the Praiṣas.

प्रेषा ये च hdr, प्रेषा ये च b, प्रेषां ये च fk, प्रेषा एष m<sup>1</sup>. — इविसु स्थात् hm<sup>1</sup>r, इवियंस्थात् b, इवियंस्था fk. — •दैवताम् hdm<sup>1</sup>, •देवताम् bfk, •देवतास् r. — च ते hbfkr<sup>2</sup>, च ये m<sup>1</sup>, तु ये r. — The end of the varga is here marked by २९ in hbfk, not in m<sup>1</sup>d. The fact that h marks the end of the previous varga after 98 and of the present one here, though the twenty-first varga would thus contain only two slokas, is an indication that 99-101 belonged to the original text; a conclusion corroborated by these lines being composed in the tristubh metre.

#### 22. Deities of Nivids, Nigadas, and metres.

104. The deities of the Nivids and of the Nigadas a (can be ascertained) by their respective characteristic names b; and those stanzas are recited with a Nigada which are (thus employed) in conformity with the ceremonial.

सिक्किय देवता:  $hdm^1rbfk$ , सिक्कोक्तदेवता:  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— निगदेन  $hdm^1r$ , निगदेपु  $bfkr^2$ .— सत्यानुगा  $hm^1r$ , सत्यायया k, सत्याय f, सत्याग f.

- \* See St. Petersburg Dictionary, sub voce.

  b That is, by the name of the deity occurring in the formulas employed as Nivids or Nigadas.
- 105. Now to Agni are traditionally held to belong the Gāyatrīs, to Savitr the Uṣṇihs, to Soma the Anuṣṭubhs, to Bṛhaspati the Bṛhatīs.

## उष्णिह: m1 bfr, उष्णिहा hdr3, उष्णिक: kr2.

- \* On this and the following slokas (102-109) are based the statements regarding the deities of metres in Kātyāyana's Sarvānukramaņī of the White Yajur-veda (Weber's ed. p. lv): gāyatryā agniķ, uṣṇihaḥ savitā, anuṣṭubhaḥ somaḥ, bṛhatyā bṛhaspatiḥ. Cp. BD. vol. i, p. 153.
- 106. The Panktis and the Tristubhs, one should know, belong entirely to Indra\*; and all Jagatīs b whatsoever belong to the All-gods.

# ऐन्ब्राय hr, ऐब्राय d, ऐड्रस्स f, ऐड्रस्स k, एंड्रस्स b.--यासु hm1r, यस fk, यास b.

- According to the VS. Anukramanī the Panktis belong to Varuna and the Tristubhs to Indra: pankter varunas tristubha indrah.

  b VS. Anukramanī: jagatyā viéve devāh.
- 107. The Virājes belong to Mitra, the Svarājes to Varuṇa. The Nicrts are declared to be Indra's, and the Bhurijes are traditionally held to be Vāyu's b:

सराजो br, सराजा fk, स राज्ञो hdm<sup>1</sup>.— इन्ह्रस निचृतः hdm<sup>1</sup>, निवृतः b, इन्ह्रस्था-तिभृतिः r, इन्ह्रस्थतिभृतिः fk.—सुरिज hdm<sup>1</sup>, सृरिज bfkr.—107<sup>ed</sup> is omitted in r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.

\* Cp. VS. Anukramaņī: virājo mitraļi, svarājo varuņaļi. b No statement, VS. Anuk.

A 108. or these two a may belong (to the god) in whose sphere b (they are), or they may (both) have Vāyu for their deity c.

But all the Atichandas metres have Prajapati for their deity d.

मजापतिदेवताः  $hm^1rfk$ , मजापतिदेवताः b.—108 $^b=122^d$ .—The end of the varga is here marked by २२ in bfk, not in  $hdm^1$ .

\* That is, nicrt and bhurij each taken as a singular.

\* That is, each of these would belong to Indra or Vāyu according as the stanzas composed in these metrical forms happened to be connected with the one or the other.

\* This line (108<sup>ab</sup>) is found in A and m¹ only. It has this position in m¹, but comes after 107<sup>ab</sup> in A. I have placed it here because it seems much more naturally connected with 108<sup>ab</sup>, as adding an alternative referring to the same two deities (Indra and Vāyu), than with 107<sup>ab</sup>; and because we may infer from the silence of the VS. Anukramaṇī about both, that the two lines are thus connected. If the alternative in 108<sup>ab</sup> had any reference to 107<sup>ab</sup>, it would probably have been mentioned in the VS. Anukramaṇī, which makes the same statement about the virāj and svarāj as the BD. in 107<sup>ab</sup>.

\* Cp. VS. Anukramaṇī: atichandasaḥ prajāpatiḥ.

## 23. Deities of metres, Vedas, Vasatkāra, Svāhākṛtis. The Svaras.

A 109. But formulas consisting of various metres (vichandas) belong to Vāyu. As for those which are measured by pādas,

all Dvipadās are sacred to Puruṣa, Ekapadās are traditionally held to be sacred to Brahmā a.

- \* Cp. VS. Anukramaņī: vichandaso vāyur, dvipadāyāh puruşa, ekapadāyā brahmā.
- 110. All stanzas of the Rg-veda (rc) are sacred to Agnia, sacrificial formulas (yajus) are sacred to Vāyu, all chants (sāman) and Brāhmaṇas are sacred to Sūrya b.

समसा चन. hm1r, समस चन fk, समसस्व b.— चापियो hm1r, त्रापिया bfk.— वैव hm1r, खेव fk, खब b.—सामानि m1fkr, नामानि hd, मामानि b.

Cp. VS. Anukramanī: sarvā rca āgneyyah. Dr. ibid.: samāni sadrāni sarvāni brākmavāni ca.

111. The call 'Vaṣaṭ' is sacred to the All-gods, (and) the sound 'him' (hiṃkāra) a. (The Āgur formula) 'We who sacrifice' (ye yajāmahe) b is a form of the thunderbolt which is preceded by speech. The call 'Svāhā' has Agni as its deity.

रूपं hdm<sup>1</sup>r, त्तपं b, चयं fk.— वाक्पूर्वं hm<sup>1</sup>r, वा पूर्वं bfk.— °पिदेवतः hdbr, °पिदेवताः f, °पिदेवतः m<sup>1</sup>.

- a Himkāra is mentioned with vasatkāra in AB. iii. 23. 4. The formula used at the beginning of the yājyā. See Haug, Aitareya Brāhmana, vol. ii, p. 133, note. Cp. AB. ii. 28. 5: āgūr vajraḥ.
- 112. To the Gods and the Fathers belong obeisance and oblation  $(svadh\bar{a})$ .

The shrill (krusta) tone (svara) is to be recognized as in the head a; the first tone belongs to the palate b.

स्वधैव  $hm^1r$ , स्ववैव b, तथैव  $fkr^2$ . — तालवः  $hm^1rb$ , तासवाः f. — प्रथमः  $hm^1fr$ , प्रथम bkd.

- a Cp. below, 116. b Cp. below, 117. See VS. Prātiśākhya viii. 47.
- 113. But the second belongs to the centre of the brows a, the third has its place (samśrita) in the ear b, the fourth should be (regarded as) in the tip of the nose c, the low (tone) is stated to belong to the chest d; one pronounces the Atisvāra as formed by a protraction (karṣaṇa) of the low (tone).

॰संत्रितः  $h \, d \, m^1 \, r$ , ॰संस्तः b, ॰संमृतः  $f \, k$ .—॰सो मन्द्र उच्यते  $h \, m^1 \, b \, r$ , ॰सोमंजू - च्यति  $f \, k$ .— मन्द्र कर्षणसंयुक्तम्  $h \, d \, r$ , मन्द्र कर्षणसंयुक्तम्  $m^1$ , मन्त्रकर्षणसंयम् b, मंत्रकर्षणसंस्काम्  $f \, k$ .— चित्रः  $d \, b \, r$  चित्रः  $d \, r$  च

<sup>a</sup> Cp. below, 117.' <sup>b</sup> Cp. below, 118. <sup>c</sup> Cp. below, 118. <sup>d</sup> Cp. below, 119. <sup>e</sup> This form of the name, used also in 116, is not otherwise found; the usual form of the name, atisvārya, is used below, 120; cp. the definition given there: vikarṣeṇa mandrasya yuktaḥ.

#### 24. Deities of the tones.

114. The Gods speak in (vadanti) the shrill (kruṣta) tone, men in the first, all beasts in the second, Gandharvas and Apsarases in the (next) tone.

कुष्टं hm<sup>1</sup>rb, सर्वा k, omitted in f.— मनुष्याः प्रथमं खर्म् hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>2</sup>, मनुष्याः प्रथमखर्म् fk, मनुष्यः प्रथमः खर्म् b, मनुष्यास्वितरेस्त्रिभिः r.— पश्चः hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, वसवः r.— This and the following two ślokas (114-116) come before 113 in bfkr<sup>2</sup>.

115. Egg-born creatures, birds, serpents, employ the fourth; Piśācas, Rakṣases, and Asuras employ the low tone (mandra).

उपभुज़ते hdr, (॰ऋ) रिप्भुंजते f चोपभंजते h, चौपभुज़ते  $r^2$ , तूपभुजते  $m^1$ , तूपभुज्यते  $r^1r^4r^6$ .— मन्द्रं h, मन्द्रा f... मन्द्रा h... h  $m^1r$ .— $115^{cd}$  is omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

116. But the Atisvāra is peculiar to everything that moves or is stationary.

The shrill (krusta) tone, which permanently resides in the head, is sacred to the All-gods.

चतिस्वारसु hdm¹r, चितसारसु bfkr², चितस्वार्धसु r¹r⁴r<sup>6</sup>.—सर्वस्य hm¹bfk, भ्रेषस्य r.—वैश्वदेव: m¹dbfk, वैश्वदेव hr.

117. The first tone, belonging to the palate (and) peculiar to the Sāmans, has the Ādityas for its divinities. The second tone, which has its location in the region of the brows, is connected with the Sādhyas.

चादित्वदैवतः hm<sup>1</sup>r, चादित्वदेवतः bfk, चेहन्य एव तु r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—भुवोर्देशं समात्रितः hdm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>Ikr<sup>2</sup>, सुवोहेश्समात्रितः b, सुवोर्देश्त्रितस यः r.

118. But the third tone here, which has its location in the ears, is sacred to the Asvins; but the fourth tone here, which is nasal, is stated to be sacred to Vāyu.

श्वाश्विनस्तु hm¹rbfk, आप्रेयस्तु r¹r⁴r6.— कर्णी hdb, कर्णो fk, कर्ण॰ r.— खच hm¹r, खव b, त्वच fk, त्वेषु r¹r⁴r6.—The end of the varga is here marked by २8 in bfk, not in hdm¹.

# Deities of the tones (concluded). Deities of the Prastāva, Udgītha, Upadrava, Pratihāra, Nidhana.

119. But the fifth tone, which is related to the eyes, is declared to have Sūrya as its divinity. But the sixth Sāman tone the low (mandra) is stated to be sacred to Soma.

चाचुधः hdr, चाचुवः  $m^1$ , चचुस्र h, चचूस्र f, चचुसु k.—सूर्यदेवतः hd, सूर्यदेवतः bfkr.— $117^{ab}$  is omitted in  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—उच्छते hdm $^1r$ , श्रीरसः b, श्रीजसः fk.

120. But that which is formed with the protraction of the low (tone) is called Atisvārya: it is to be known as sacred to Mitra-Varuṇa. It is located in the position of the low (tone).

विकरिण तु bm¹r³, विष्करिण तु hd, विकरिण तु fkr², कर्षणैनेव r¹r⁴r⁶.— युक्तोऽति-खार्य m¹r, युक्तो निखार्य hd, खरो तिखार्य f, खरो तिखार्य b.— स मैनाववणो hm¹fr, स मैन्द्राववणो k. सा मेद्रववणो b.— मन्द्रखानसमाहितः r¹r⁴r⁶, मन्द्रखानसमानि वर् hdm¹r³, मन्द्रखान समानि घट bfk.

- n Samāhitah being used in much the same sense as samāfritah in 117<sup>d</sup> and 118<sup>b</sup>. The reading samāni sat seems to be a corruption due perhaps to the following saptānām.
- 121. These have here been stated to be the gods of the seven Saman tones. But (the gods) of the other three a are the three Lords of the World b.

सामखराणां  $hm^1rbfk$ , इति खराणां  $r^1r^4r^6$ . — एते देवा दृहोदिताः  $hdm^1rbfk$ , फक्ताः सामसु देवताः  $r^1r^4r^6$ .

- That is, of the three tones of the Rg-veda.

  That is, the three forms of Agni, spoken of in i. 73 as the three chief lords of the world, lokādipatayas trayaļ.
- 122. The Prastāva in the Sāmans has Vāc as its deity, or is sacred to Λgni; the Udgītha and the Upadrava are sacred to Indra, or they may have Vāyu for their deity.

123. Now the Response (pratihāra) should be (regarded as) sacred to Sūrya, the Finale (nidhana) to the All-gods, by pronouncing them with the sound 'him' and with the sacred syllable a Om (pranava) at the beginning b.

निधनं hm<sup>1</sup>r, निवनं fk, निवन b.—बीर्तनात् hm<sup>1</sup>r, बीर्तितम् b.—123<sup>ed</sup> is omitted in fk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २५ in b, not in hdm<sup>1</sup> (nor in fk as 123<sup>ed</sup> is wanting).

\* In the Brāhmaņa account of the division of the Sāmans into five parts all the above forms, (1) om and him, (2) udgītha, (3) pratihāra, (4) upadrava, (5) nidhana, are included; see AB. iii. 23. 4; Haug, vol. ii, p. 198. note 39; cp. Sāyaņa on AB. iii. 23. 4; hiṃkārādayaḥ pañca sāmāṃśā vaiśvadevāvayavāḥ.

b Cp. Sāyaṇa, l. c.: udgātrā paṭhitavyaḥ sāmna ādau him ity evaṃ śabdo hiṃkāraḥ.

#### 26. Various deities incidental in Vaisvadeva hymns.

124. Thus he who knows the deities (of the Rg-veda) should here consider the divinity of the individual and the collective formulas in (their) application to all rites.

व्यक्तसमस्तानां  $hm^1r$ , व्यवस्तमस्तानां b.— $124^{ab}$  is omitted in fk.—देवताविद्वैहित  $hm^1r$ , देवता तदुपेचेत f, देवता तद्पेचेति k, देवता तिदुपेचेत b.

125. The Seven Seers a, the Vasus, the Gods, the Atharvans, the Bhṛgus, Soma, Sūrya, and Sūryā b, Pathyā svasti, the Two Worlds for whom formulas are stated c, Kuhū, Guṅgū, Aditi, Dhenu, Aghnyā;

सप्तर्षयो वसवसापि देवा m<sup>1</sup>r, सप्तर्षयो श्वष्यसापि देवाः hd, सप्तर्षयो देवशापि देवा fk, सर्व श्वष्यये देवासापि देवाः b.— श्रथ्वायो m<sup>1</sup>r, श्रय्वयो bk, अर्थ्वगो f, श्रय्वा hd.—सोमसूर्याः hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk, सोमसूर्या b, श्रंशिऽर्यमा r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.—स्वसी br, सिक्त hdm<sup>1</sup>fk.—चे, तमन्त्रे hdm<sup>1</sup>r, भोक्तमन्त्रे fk.—गुंगुर् hdfkr, गुगूर् b.

- \*With the names enumerated in this and the following three slokas (125-128) cp. those contained in i. 125-129. b As all the other names in the line are in the plural, and the MS. evidence strongly favours it, I have adopted the reading somasūryāḥ, assuming that it is intended for a condensed compound Soma and Sūryau, Moon and Sun and Sūryā (cp. RV. x. 85). c I take this deal to be added to Rodasī in order to distinguish the dual name ródasī from the singular rodasī. All the other names in the line are, however, in the singular, and Rodasī in i. 129 is also meant to be singular; moreover one stanza of the RV. (vi. 50. 5) is stated in the BD. to be raudasī (v. 117), where the goddess is doubtless meant, the name in the text of the RV. being distinctly singular and being mentioned with the Maruts; cp. above, ii. 143.
- 126. Asunīti and Iļās, the Aptyasb, Vidhātr, Anumatic, together with the Angirases,—these should be (regarded as) deities for whom formulas are stated d.

षयुनीतिरिका hdm<sup>1</sup>, षयुनीतिरिका r, प्रयुनातिरेका b, प्रमुनातिरेका k, प्रमुनातिरेका f.—वा स्नाइ hdm<sup>1</sup> r<sup>3</sup> r<sup>2</sup>, वा स्नात् f, वा स्ना k, वा स्नी: r, वास्ना b.—°तानुमतिर्द्या r,

- by the same collocation, ha yo, lower down (130).

  The correction ha yā is supported down the same collocation, ha yo, lower down (130).

  The meaning of this enumeration seems to be that, though these are deities of rare occurrence, they all have formulas addressed to them, and are found, with those that follow, in Vaisvadeva hymns.
- 127. Vaišvānara, Suparņa, Vivasvat, Prajāpati, Dyaus, Sudhanvan, Nagohya<sup>a</sup>, Apām napāt, Aryaman, Vātajūti<sup>b</sup>, Iļaspati, and Rathaspati;

॰पितर्गीः hdm¹fkr², ॰पितपीँ b, ॰पित। गीः f, ॰पितर्घीः r¹r³r⁴r6.—सुधन्वा नगोमहाः b, सुधन्वा नं न गोधः f, सुधन्वा नं न गोधः k, सुधन्वा न गोधः r², सुधन्वा गोभः r¹r⁴r6, सुधन्वा न नधः hdm¹r³.—॰र्यमा वातजूतिर् hdm¹r, ॰र्यम चेतपक्षर् b, ॰र्यम चो तयसुर् f, ॰र्यम चो तपसु ॥ र् k.-—॰पितसापि hdm¹r³r², ॰पितसिव r, ॰पित सापि bfk.

- \* That is, Agohya, the form nagohya being used probably to svoid coalescence with sudhanvā. Saudhanvāna and Agohya are commented on in Nirukta xi. 16.

  b This seems to be a corruption, as there is no deity of this name anywhere; it may stand for the epithet of some deity, like tuvijāta as the name of an Āditya in BD. iv. 82; see note there.
- 128. the Rbhus, Parjanya, Mountains, and the Females  $(gn\bar{a}h)$ ; Dakṣa, Bhaga, the Wives of the Gods, the Regions (disah); the Ādityas, the Rudras, the Fathers, and the Sādhyas—all (these) are incidental in hymns addressed to the All-gods.

पर्वता भाष पत्नी hdm¹bfk, पर्वता भाष पत्नीर् r, वा गावस पत्नीर् r¹r⁴r⁶. I heve omitted पत्नीर् in the text because it makes the line redundant by two syllables; it probably crept into the text as a gloss on भा:. Besides, देवपत्नीर् occurs in the next line.—देवपत्नीर्दिश्च hr, देवी पत्नी दिश्च m¹, देवपत्न्यो दितिष b, देवपत्न्यो दिति f, देवपत्न्यो दिति k.—The end of the varga is here marked by २६ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. above, ii. 130, on the character of Vaisvadeva hymns.

## 27. Remarks about deities and knowledge of them.

129. The deities which own hymns and own oblations have (thus) been stated in succession, in both cases together with (those which occur in) incidental mention. Whether (this) be

so in both ways a or in the other way h, no formula is directly known (pratyaksa) to any one who is not a seer c.

भनुमाना hm1r, भनुमात्ता b, आनुक्तांस्तां fk.— ॰न्यथा hm1r, ॰नाथा b, ॰नथो fk.— भन्नि t hm1r, भनुपेर् bfk.— मन्त्रम् hm1, यंत्रं d, मन्त्रे bfk, मन्त्र: r.

- That is, whether the gods here indexed own both hymns and oblations. Cp. Nirukta vii. 13; x. 42.

  That is, whether they are incidental.

  That is, knowledge of the deities of a fermula can only rest on sacred tradition.
- 130. These deities are altogether to be adored with concentration, assiduity, self-control, intelligence, deep learning, austerity, and by injunctions (to others). He who knows the stanzas (of the Rg-veda) knows the gods.

A He who knows the sacrificial formulas (yajus) knows the sacrifices. He who knows the chants (sāman) knows the truth (tattva).

दाक्रोण hm<sup>1</sup>fr, दाचेण bk.—बुद्धा r, बुध्या hm<sup>1</sup>bfk.—बाङ्ग मुखेन hrbfk, बङ्ग मुखेन m<sup>1</sup>.—नियोगः hdr, भियोगः bkr<sup>2</sup>, मि॰ f.—उपास्त्रासाः hm<sup>1</sup>r<sup>3</sup>bfkr<sup>2</sup>, उपास्त्रायाः r.—देवता या hdbfk, देवतस्त्र r<sup>1</sup>r<sup>4</sup>r<sup>6</sup>.— या स्थ्यो b, याः स्थ्यो fk, यास्त्र्यो hdm<sup>1</sup>, यास्त्र्यो r.—The words वेद स वेद देवान् are omitted in fk (the lacuna being indicated by seven horizontal strokes in f, and by a space in k).—The third line of 130 is not found in bfk, but in hdm<sup>1</sup>r only.

131. Of him who knowing the deities of the formulas a, at any time employs a rite, the deities taste the oblation, but not that of him who is ignorant of (those) deities b.

कर्म  $h d m^1 r$ , मर्म b k.—जुषके  $h m^1 r$ , जुधके b, जधित f k.—देवतासस्य A, तस्य देव-तास्य b f k, तस्य देवासो  $m^1$ .—हिवर्ना॰  $h d m^1 r^1 r^3 r^4 r^6$ , हिवर्ना r, चिर्चा॰  $b f k r^2$ .

- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, introduction, § 1: mantrāņām ārseyachandodairatavit.

  <sup>b</sup> Cp. VS. Anukramaņī, loc. cit.: devatām avijāāya yo juhoti, devatās tasya havir na jusante.
- 132. For an oblation assigned (pradista) without correct knowledge a divinity would not desire (theta).

Therefore one should offer an oblation (only) after carefully committing (samnyasya) the deity to mind a.

चित्रान hdr, चित्रात bfkm1r1r4r6.—इविनैव हि hd, इविनैव न m1, इविनै-

वन fk, इविनेवित h, इविनाञ्चाल r.—दैवतम् m¹k, देवतम् hdbf, देवताः r.—मनसि संव्यक्ष m¹dr, मनसि स व्यक्ष h, मध्यः सन्वयस्य f, मनुसैष संपद्ध b.—देवतां hdm¹, देवता bfkr.—I have conjecturally placed २७ here as the end of the varga, because that figure in bfk comes after 85, which occupies the position of 132 in those MSS.

Cp. VS. Anukramani, loc. cit.: samnyasya manasi devatām havir hūyate.

#### 28. Importance of knowing the deities.

133. • He who knowing the divinities of the formulas, being pure, also devotes himself to study, is, like one seated at a sacrificial session in heaven, lauded even by those who are engaged in such a session b.

स्वाध्यायमप  $m^1$ bfk, also h (but corrected on margin to °मेव), °यमेव d, °यमेत  $r^1r^4r^6$ .—•विकुषि:  $hm^1r$ , °वित्कृति: b, °विडवि: fk, °विकुति: e—स सबसदिव r, स तबसदिव: bfk, चसवसदिप  $hdm^1r^3$ , स तब दिवस  $e(w^1)$ .—सबसद्विएपोद्यते  $hm^1e(w^1)$ , °पीध्यते  $r^1r^4r^6$ , °पीज्यते r, स्वर्गसद्विएभियते b, स्वर्गसद्विवते fk.

- <sup>a</sup> This śloka is quoted by Ṣadguruśisya, with a few slight variations, p. 167, 10, 11.

  <sup>b</sup> That is, by the gods: cp. VS. Auukramaṇī, loc. cit.: svādhyāyam api yo 'dhīte mantra-daivatajāaḥ, so 'muṣmin loke devair apīdyate.
- A 134. In muttered prayer and in offering an oblation this is a necessity—the seer, the metre, and the divinity a; and applying them wrongly one is here deprived of their fruit b.

श्रीय×छन्दो hd, श्रीयछन्दो m<sup>1</sup>r. — तत्पत्ताच् r, तत्पत्तं hdm<sup>1</sup>. — This and the following four ślokas (134-138) are found in Am<sup>1</sup> only.

- a Cp. the adaptation of 135<sup>ab</sup> in Sadgurusisya, p. 166: rsichandodaivatādi vijāānam phalam ucyate.

  b Cp. Sarvānukramaņī, introduction, § 1.
- A 135. As to the knowledge of the seer, the metre, the divinity, and the rest a, acquired (*srutam*) at sacrifices and the like, it should be understood that by resorting to it, the faculty of seeing the Spirit (*prāṇa*) is here established (*vihitā*).

स्विक्न्होदैवतादि rs, °देवतादि hdm1.—प्राणदृष्टिर्वि॰ hdr, प्राणदृष्टि वि॰ m1.

<sup>135</sup> is quoted by Sadgurusisya, p. 166, sloka 2.

A 136. He who without knowing the seer, the metre, the divinity, and the application  $(yoga)^a$ , should teach or even mutter (a formula), will fare the worse  $(p\bar{a}p\bar{i}y\bar{a}nj\bar{a}yate)^b$ .

## चविद्स्या hdm1 r.-- महिं hd, च्हिष m1 r.--यो ध्यापयेज r, याध्यापयेज hd.

- \* Yoga appears to be used here in the sense of prayoga.

  \* This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 57 (bottom), and by Ṣāyaṇa in his introduction, M. M., RV. vol. i, p. 23 (middle). Cp. also Sarvānukramaṇî, introduction, § 1: pāpīyān bhavati; ŚB. xiii. 1. 5<sup>4</sup>.
- A 137. In olden times the seers, desirous of wealth, resorted with metres to the deities a: it is for this reason (iti) that the great seers mention metre in the middle.
- <sup>a</sup> This śloka was known to the author of the Sarvānukramaņī as most of it has been incorporated in the introduction, § ii. 7: arthepsava ṛṣayo devatāś chandobhir abhyādhāvan; cp. Ṣaḍguruśisya, p. 60.
- A 138. Now one should first state the seer, next the metre, and then the deity of the formulas in regard to the rites in this order (evam), so says a sacred text.
- 139. Distinguishing the Self in his self as the receptacle a ( $\bar{a}dh\bar{a}ra$ ) and at the same time not the receptacle (of all things), one who knows the divinities should recite (the formulas) having an eye to both—the euphonic combination (samdhi) (and) the stanzas (themselves).
- निप्तार चानाप्तारं b, बाप्तार वायनाधारं f, बात्तारं वायनाधारं k, बात्तानं वायनधारं  $r^2$ , बात्तानं सायनाधारं  $r^3$ , बात्तानं  $r^4$ , विचित्ताः  $r^4$ , बात्तानं  $r^4$ , श्रातानं  $r^4$ , बात्तानं  $r^4$ , बात्तानं  $r^4$ , बात्तानं  $r^4$ , बात्तानं  $r^4$ , स्वात्तानं  $r^4$ , संधि  $r^4$ , संधि  $r^4$ , संधि (रिचो) b.—दैवतवित्यंदेत hdbr, देवतवित्यंदेत्  $r^4$ , देवत्य हित्  $r^4$ , देवत्य हित्  $r^4$ , देवत्य हित्  $r^4$ , हेवत्य हित हित्स हित्स
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. Vedāntasāra, 1: ātmānam akhilādhāram āśraye; Bhagavadgītā iv. 13: tasya kartāram api mām viddhy akartāram avyayam.
  - 140. Such an one enters into the Brahma, the immortal, the

infinite, the permanent Source of that which is and is not, both vast and minute, the loid of all, the light supreme.

त्रह्मामृतम् hm<sup>1</sup>r, त्रह्मानतम् fk, त्रह्मासत्तम् b.—योनि सदसतोर्ध्रुवम् hdm<sup>1</sup>r, योनि सदसतो त्रतं fk, योनि सदसदो त्रतं b.—सहस्राणु च hdm<sup>1</sup>r, महत्त्वाणु च b, महस्र-ख्व f, मद्श्वाराव k.—विश्चेश्वं hm<sup>1</sup>r, विश्वंसं bf, विश्वं स k.—विश्वति hdm<sup>1</sup>rfk, विश्वति b.—The last pada is repeated in hdbfk.—The end of the varga is here marked by २८ in m<sup>1</sup>bfk, not in hd.

# लाल बहादुर शास्त्री राष्ट्रीय प्रशासन स्रकादमी, पुस्तकालय Lal Bahadur Shastri National Academy of Administration, Library म सुरी MUSSOORIE.

# यह पुस्तक निम्नांकित तारोख तक वापिस करनी है। This book is to be returned on the date last stamped.

दिनां <b>क</b> Date	उधारकर्ता की संख्या Borrower's No.	दिनांक Date	उधारकर्ता की संख्या Borrower's No.
-			
Administration to the second s			

294.59212 Sau v.6 pt.2

294. 59212 Secu V. 6 Par High Class No	अवास्ति संख्या Acc. No: <u> </u>
लेखक Author <u>Sauv</u>	naka
भोषंक Title Brhad	-Devata.

294.59212 LIBRARY
Sau LAL BAHADUR SHASTRI
N.6 National Academy of Administration
MUSSOORIE

# Accession No. 4132

- Books are issued for 15 days only but may have to be recalled earlier if urgently required.
- An over-due charge of 25 Paise per day per volume will be charged.
- Books may be renewed on request, at the discretion of the Librarian.
- Periodicals, Rare and Reference books may not be issued and may be consulted only in the Library.
- 5. Books lost, defaced or injured in any way shall have to be replaced or its double price shall be paid by the Borrower.

Hala to town this back fount alone & manion